THE CHARM OF SOUL PETS

BOOK 04

Fish's Sky

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Charm of Soul Pets

(寵魅)

by

Fish's Sky

(鱼的天空)

Synopsis

Cloud birds that soar through the blue sky; Terrorblood wolves that roam the wastelands ruthlessly. Dream beasts that dart through the moonlight forests; Ghost kings that dwell on foggy cliffs. Ocean spirit beasts that haunt the depths of the boundless oceans; thousand-eyed treants that stand unyielding on precipitous peaks.

Sword Beetles, Sunset Eagles, Ancient Wood Demons, Chaotic Thunder Sprites, Cursed Demon Fox: Ice... Plants, Beasts, Elementals, Undead, this is the eccentric, variegated, beautiful, and stunning world of soul pets!

Our protagonist, a soul pet trainer, had at first a young, mutated soul pet - a Moonlight Fox. In unending fights, it mutated into the stronger Evil Flamed Six-tailed Demon fox and the even higher leveled Queen Flamed Nine-tailed Firefox!

Under the companionship of this soul pet, he walked on the path to become a king, catching precious and rare soul pets, and never ceasing his endeavor to becoming the very best!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by 87Translator, Moonfox @ Chongmei Translations

Translation Edits by LordGrim @ Chongmei Translations

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: The Fall of Many Experts, Shattered Heaven Strange Mark

The white clouds and white devil flames were the same color. Compared to the enormous body of the cloud snake, the devil flames burning silently inside were extremely small. The white clouds that transformed into mad snakes had malevolent expressions, and it had covered the space around Chu Mu with three layers.

Suddenly, an abnormally evil white pillar of light shot up into the heavens high above!!

The heavens were boundless, and even if it was an even more profound and powerful energy, it would not be able to pierce through the heavens. Yet, a strange thing occurred where the white colored pillar of light really did pierce the heavens. When it reached the highest height possible, the space seemed to shatter like a mirror...

Black fissures slowly spread out. The sky above the people's heads was blue, but the black fissures ripped open the canopy that was the heavens, destroying the firmament!

"What is that?!!"

"The heavens shattered!!"

"It's a peak other type technique!!"

Terrified voices filled the air. The dozen old generation experts from various great factions were all pale faced. The cracks and fissures above their heads were conspicuous and shocking!

No one knew what sort of frightening destructive force these cracks would cause, nor did anyone know what terrifying thing would occur after the so-called firmament was completely shattered by this other type technique. Indeed, under the innumerable deep cracks that resembled the scratches of a

heavenly devil claw, the people had already unconsciously begun to feel their blood run cold.

The experts from various large factions had summoned their fastest soul pets. No one had any intentions of fighting under this heavenly splitting and profound fear any longer. They all urged their soul pets to flee towards Li City.

However, something occurred that made everyone more scared!

No matter how much effort put into fleeing towards Li City or another direction, there would always be a devil ghost crack above their heads that was splitting the heavenly curtain!!

“What on earth is happening... Why can't I get out!!” yelled Soul Pet Palace’s lord in shock.

“Who understands how to break this technique? Quickly tell us otherwise everyone will meet a calamity!!” yelled the Merchants Alliance elder with a pale face.

These devil ghost cracks didn't rip apart the entire firmament. Instead, it covered overtop of the soul pets and soul pet trainers like a devil ghost mark. No matter which direction they moved. The devil ghost mark that seemed to rip open the sky would always follow them!

It was like the sun in the sky that always hung over their heads. No matter how fast or which direction they moved, it would always be overtop them. Yet, the terror of the devil ghost mark resided in its bit by bit nearing towards these soul pets and soul pet trainers!!

“Old Kingdom Lord Li, stop his technique!!!” Senior Xue knew that Li Sheng wanted to fight to the bitter end, so he yelled towards him.

There had appeared multiple frightening black devil ghost claw marks on top of Li Sheng’s head, but he had already decided to obtain the Jade Spring, so he was still ordering his Cloud Snake

Ape Monarch to attack Chu Mu!

“Huhu~~~~~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a small and weak white devil flame spring up. Amidst the enormous circling cloud snakes, resentment flames seemed to create a bonfire that ostentatiously flickered in all four directions!

The enormous cloud snakes couldn't withstand a single blow, and as the resentment flames were released, they transformed into a pile of useless cloud air. Then, following the torrential resentment aura, they were blown into nothingness!

After the cloud snakes disappeared, the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch’s body was completely exposed. Li Sheng was unable to give it an order in time as he abruptly opened his eyes wide and watched inconceivably as the world shocking devil’s resentment aura.

Upon the disbursement of the clouds, Chu Mu silently stood in his original position. However, this time, his right hand was holding the end of the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch’s long snake tail!!

His arm full of dragon strength began to move and the body of the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch which was ten meters large, seemed to be weightless as it was instantly hoisted up by the half devil Chu Mu!!

The Cloud Snake Ape Monarch became a small puny creature in front of the exceptionally angry Chu Mu and was tossed to the Cyan Hidden Dragon’s location!

Was there any soul pet that was even more tyrannical on this battlefield than the Cyan Hidden Dragon?

When the Cyan Hidden Dragon discovered that the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch which had wounded it was flying towards it, it immediately let out an eminently excited dragon cry!

Without any resistance, the Cyan Hidden Dragon was finally able to ferment a true dragon species technique!!

Seeing his Cloud Snake Ape Monarch being tossed to the Cyan Hidden Dragon which had incomparable strength, Li Sheng's expression instantly changed!

At close combat, without the Red Galactic Demon Emperor restricting the Cyan Hidden Dragon's techniques, this Cyan Hidden Dragon would definitely be able to rip the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch into shreds within half a minute!

"Save it!" Li Sheng ordered his Red Galactic Demon Emperor in panic to fly to the Cyan Hidden Dragon!!

The Red Galactic Demon Emperor was still a distance away from the Cyan Hidden Dragon and by the time it got there, the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch was letting out howls of extreme pain. Its entire arm was being bitten by the Cyan Hidden Dragon and blood was flying everywhere, creating bloody rain that fell on Li City...

"Ao!!!! Ao!!!!!!!!!"

The Cyan Hidden Dragon's teeth were filled with blood. When it opened its mouth to roar, it was visibly possible to see the traces of blood stuck on its teeth.

The Cyan Hidden Dragon's roar vented its most violent anger as it simultaneously told Chu mu to use his techniques to his heart's content. It wouldn't let any creature stop him at all!

The frightening devil ghost fissure had temporarily stopped because of the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch, but it once more pressed on.

Each time it neared, people's hearts was draped by a dense shadow of death!

The silver face was raised upwards, and its two Other Pupils stared at the mass fissures in the air. Chu Mu slowly opened his mouth and spat out a white pillar that flew up once more, fiercely striking the vast sky!

The power of the light pillar continued and the sky's fissures

became even more deep and wide!!

Countless splitting devil claws began to stretch out towards the soul pets and their soul pet trainers. Just a little bit more and these people would be ripped apart like the sky!!

“Ah!!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, gruesome and miserable shriek broke the heaven’s deathly silence!!

Everyone turned around in astonishmen,t and their faces went white with terror because one of the black devil claws had reached a soul pet trainer. That soul pet trainer’s arm had unfathomably been split apart from his body because the fissure had streaked past!!

No blood spilled nor did any bone break. The only reason why the soul pet trainer’s arm split off was because it was in the way of the black fissure!

The fissure happened to split off limbs, then what if this unstoppable fissure streaked past one’s head or throat?

No one dared to continue thinking about this. All of their faces were extremely unsightly and they began to frantically order their soul pets to use various defensive techniques!

The other type was the hardest attribute to fathom. Unless one had truly studied other type resources thoroughly, it was impossible to know what type of attribute to use to defend against this horrifying force.

The dense aura of death that enveloped the various experts turned them into a group of ants that was struggling against death under a devil ghost’s claw. As people continually let out sharp miserable cries, these soul pet trainer didn’t spare any energy to summon different attribute soul pets and frantically had them use different attributed defences.

Different attributes and different colors. The sky turned

multicolor and beautiful lights ceaselessly flashed; yet, they seemed disorderly and numerous.

Nonetheless, the sole black color - the black devil ghost claw mark - easily turned these assorted colors into nothingness...

These soul pet trainers could no longer care for their treasured soul pets with death's arrival. In order to survive, they madly summoned in hopes that one of their soul pet's defenses would be able to stop the devil ghost claw extending towards them.

However, the more soul pets they summoned, the more deaths there were. Since the ones marked by the devil ghost weren't just the soul pet trainers, their soul pets were also targeted by the devil claw!!

"Hou~~~~Hou~~~~~~"

"Yi~~~~~~Yi~~~~~~~~~~"

The devil claw was bearing down and the miserable cries of weak soul pets were continuous!!

Li Sheng's Sunset Roc had been enclosed by the dark splitting claw, and even if it was any faster, it would still be hard to escape the impending death. When the other type devil claws came ripping at it, the Sunset Roc's flying body was cut into several pieces. Its single head couldn't even let out a miserable cry before being turned into dead object!

Immediately after, the Phantom Sable, Wood Tray Spirit and Sun Flame Demon Bird were all targeted by the devil mark and were unable to escape from this terrifying black claw mark.

The Sunset Flame Demon Bird's strength was the most powerful and this tenth phase pseudo emperor could perhaps escape, but the Phantom Sable and Wood Tray Spirit wouldn't be able to escape this calamity. They were thus ripped into pieces by the Sunset Roc!

Those dozens of soul pets that had maintained a certain distance with the battlefield also couldn't escape and perished!

On the top of every soul pet's head, the black claw mark was like black lightning that swiftly and violently swept overtop of their body. Then, as long as the fissure touched a hair on the body, that part of the body would disappear no matter how high its defense was!

The firmament was blue while a white cloud layer drifted in the sky. This caused the black fissures filling the sky to appear even more ghastly.

To the millions of people in Li City, their mighty firmament was presently being covered by countless devil claw marks and each mark seemed grab at their hearts!!

This was a terrifying and grim scene of shocking levels. The devil claw marks filled with a destruction and death aura had thoroughly ripped apart this patch of blue colored sky filled with clouds

People could see that countless soul pets they revered were being split into pieces by the devil claw and they could even see a few of the soul pet trainers who they saw as reputable and outstanding severed into different parts...

This was a catastrophe, the most terrifying catastrophe in Li City's history. Powerful soul pets had fallen, and powerful soul pet trainers had been suffused with fear!!

Chapter 302: Human and Devil, Devil and Human

Who would have expected the sky to shatter!

Who could also have expected those ninth and tenth phase commander rank and up soul pets wouldn’t even be able to take one strike and would all perish under the abnormal shattering sky mark?!

The miserable cries never ended. The secondary soul pets of these experts didn’t escape, and once they were marked by the devil mark, they died a miserable death underneath the terrifying claw traces. Amongst them were many tenth phase commanders, and if these commanders were placed in certain territories and cities, they would practically be on an undefeatable level…

This was a unbelievable scene. The dozen or so experts from various factions had all practically summoned four or more soul pets; yet, ostensibly more than half of their summoned soul pets had been obliterated!

Tens of dead bodies had been torn to shreds by the abnormal mark. This even included a few powerful tenth phase monarchs, and these soul pet,s which their soul pet trainers had been intensely proud of, had lost their lives under this technique as well!

Soul Pet Palace, Merchants Alliance, Elemental Sect, Li City’s great families, Soul Palace, and a few lone sect experts turned extremely pale faced after the catastrophe's purge. A few of their limbs even disappeared, and they laid painfully on the bodies of their soul pets that survived as they fled from this terrifying sky in a daze.

These experts from the large factions had lost approximately two to three soul pets. The most miserable was Soul Alliance’s people

since Soul Alliance had dispatched a large portion of their experts.

Amongst them, Luo Ling had already been killed by Chu Mu, while none of the three soul pets Xiao Ren summoned had escaped afterwards. They had all died under this terrifying abnormal mark, and Xiao Ren himself had only preserved his life because of that soul armor's protection.

As for the other Soul Alliance members, all of their soul pets had been killed and two of the soul pet trainers were unable to escape from the nightmare, wretchedly dying under the abnormal mark.

It could be said that Soul Alliance's members had lost the most out of the group. All of their soul pet trainers at least had three souls injured. Their bodies were weak and they stood there without any energy. The middle aged Xiao Ren who was previously one of the five summits had suffered even more and couldn't even summon a soul pet right now.

If it wasn't because Xiao Ren had recalled his favorite but previously wounded Three Headed Feathered Beast back into his soul pet space, it definitely wouldn't have survived.

Senior Xue's situation was comparatively optimistic. As a spirit emperor, his soul was much stronger than the other experts and of his soul pets-only the Wood Tray Spirit perished while the others survived.

As for his strongest soul pet, the Sun Flame Demon Bird, it had also suffered from Chu Mu's focused killing and this tenth phase pseudo emperor was pretty much struggling on the brink of death for a way out now!

Hovering not far away from Senior Xue was Li City Kingdom Lord, Li Sheng, who had been blinded by profit.

Li Sheng's technique defense was extremely strong. Although he was the closest to the strongest part of the technique, the only thing on his body were slight black claw marks...

However, Li Sheng's eyes had become incomparably vacuous at this moment, and his face was incomparably pale. His entire person seemed to have instantaneously aged considerably.

A head of white hair messily danced in the air. Li Sheng's expression was frozen, and his vacuous eyes stared at the devil monarch which resentment aura was gradually dissipating.

The Red Galactic Demon Emperor had absolute speed, and it would be able to dodge the fatal technique when it arrived.

However, the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch didn't have that extreme demon speed, and its defense had been broken down by the Cyan Hidden Dragon. Further having completely lost its fighting strength, the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch simply was unable to bear the purge of the final abnormal mark.

Ultimately, the Cloud Snake Ape Monarch shattered into pieces under the black fissure!!

The crystal in its innards was additionally ruthlessly swallowed by the Cyan Hidden Dragon in one bite, becoming its meal after the large battle!

The inner crystal of a tenth phase pseudo emperor could be considered the largest energy bestowment to the Cyan Hidden Dragon, and the wounds on its body began to heal much quicker afterwards. Perhaps it wouldn't take much longer for the undying Hidden Dragon to return to its peak state!

"Hou hou hou hou!!!!!!!"

The Cyan Hidden Dragon arrogantly soared in the air. Right now, it was ignoring the Red Galactic Demon Emperor which had a lot of difficulty actually dealing damage to it and its two pupils stared at old Kingdom Lord Li. It let out an intimidating roar as it evidently was telling Li Sheng that he had invited this trouble upon himself!

The mind of the perpetually scheming old Kingdom Lord Li had finally collapsed at this moment, and even his impatient and

guileless self never would have expected he would invite such a terrifying catastrophe to Li City. He had even lost a tenth phase pseudo emperor soul pet!!

Back then, old Kingdom Lord Li had relied on these two soul pets to become the hegemon of this area, becoming an extremely prestigious Kingdom Lord. Now that the Cloud Snake Ape monarch had died, it was the equivalent of old Kingdom Lord Li losing a weapon of attack. His position would definitely drop a level because of this soul pet's death!

……

The fissures in the firmament didn't last very long, yet over a million people in Li City had personally witnessed this shocking and absurd technique that completely surpassed the imagination of these soul pet trainers. Perhaps, to these soul pet trainers with average strength of seventh phase commanders, this heavenly destructing strength could be called that of a god-that of a nefarious devil god!

The more terrifying the devil god was, the more evil filled the sky and the more wild the devil god's incomparably zealous nightmare believer became. Nightmare Palace Xi Hong had already known of the half devil's fearfulness. When he saw the other faction's experts suffer the torment of death under the devil claw mark, this fellow let out a wild laugh. A half devil - it was the Nightmare Palace's supreme half devil!

A torrential resentment anger covered the heavens and even the scorching sun lost color.

The half devil state Chu Mu was presently standing high up in the air. With eyes cold like a ruler, he looked down on the soul pets and soul pet trainer that suffered from his abnormal mark destruction and he looked down on the millions of stunned Li City civilians.

In the eyes of these millions of people, the half devil Chu Mu was

an aloof ruler of everything. To Chu Mu, however, the pain in his heart and soul had essentially forced him into a land of eternal damnation!!

The half devil state had reached the pinnacle, meaning that Chu Mu's soul was suffering from the most intense high temperature burning. This also meant that Chu Mu's consciousness was being burned to nothingness.

As for the resentment anger that allowed his strength to suddenly increase, it was the most intense form of torture to his lonely heart. It was precisely this emotion that allowed his devil state body to gather even more energy; enough energy so that he could destroy everything!

……

At the moment, Chu Mu's consciousness had barely recovered a little bit. When he saw the mass of dead and injured soul pets, Chu Mu felt fearful of his own strength.

These soul pets he had killed normally could not be killed by him even after gathering all his strength. Moreover, not even that long ago, he was grinding his teeth and using all his strength to fight with a ninth phase commander rank Gluttonous Insect Monster.

However, right now, of this mass death of soul pets, none of them were weaker than the lowly Gluttonous Insect Monster. Moreover, every expert present were several higher levels than him and at levels he was incapable of reaching at his age…

These people and soul pets had all been killed by the devil state him!

When Chu Mu had used techniques, his consciousness had been destroyed with fire. However, these scenes to the recovered conscious Chu Mu were absolutely stunning.

Moreover, just a few moments ago, he could feel that inside the depths of his heart, each time he killed, something sinister was

growing wild..

His heart was scorching hot, however, what was really scorching hot was the nefarious devil flames. This nefarious defil flame bestowed upon him endless strength while also making Chu Mu feel that he was losing himself bit by bit!

Yet, this wasn't a portrayal of his heart. Chu Mu's scorching hot heart was to stand on the holy altar of humans as the strongest soul pet and search for the most wonderful and powerful soul pet legends....

Living on Prison Island allowed Chu Mu to understand the inevitableness of killing in order to become an expert. However, it was this evil seed that made him kill. There was no reason to kill, and the only reason to obtain higher strength was to kill.

Chu Mu didn't want to become numb from killing, but he could feel the devil in his heart eating away at his true soul and heart!

.....

"No matter if it's you who devours the Nightmare's soul, or the Nightmare swallows yours, your soul has already become a Nightmare soul. The so-called half devil doesn't refer to an equilibrium between a human and a devil; rather, it's the process in which one transforms into a devil. If you haven't grasped things properly, then the thing that ultimately gets devoured will be your soul. Then, you will become the same as those Nightmare Palace experts from the previous generation, and you will transform into a nefarious soul pet without consciousness and full of evil!" at this moment, Old Li's voice slowly drifted into his mind.

At the moment, Old Li had changed his usual nasty attitude, and was using a very serious tone to talk to Chu Mu.

Old Li's words touched Chu Mu's heart, because he knew that he had just completely transformed into a devil and been completely reduced to the vile creature that was the White Nightmare. He was

unable to discern who he had to actually kill and which innocent soul pets and soul pet trainers had merely brought into the fight by other people…

Old Li's words were very profound. So profound that Chu Mu's mind instantly cooled off.

However, when Chu Mu began gradually recovering consciousness, a storm-like mental force struck his consciousness, and he felt the torture of his soul and his incomparably weak mind was about to collapse at any moment.

The resentment flames on his body quickly dimmed and his vision became more and more blurry…

Finally, Chu Mu who had been stripped of power no longer even had the energy to hover in the air and his body became extremely heavy. He dropped straight down from the firmament!

In this moment, the only piece of consciousness was telling Chu Mu: This time, you ostensibly are going to truly shatter your body and break your bones…

……

"Hu hu hu hu~~~~~"

The Cyan Hidden Dragon beat its wings and timely appeared at the location Chu Mu was falling down.

"Ao ao ao ao!!!!!!!"

The Cyan Hidden Dragon shook the heaven and earth with its angry roar. Its voice seemed to be warning the all humans of Li City:

"Don't try anything deluded towards the Hidden Dragon species anymore. The moment a the Hidden Dragon species' anger truly erupts, that will be the day of your human's apocalypse!!"

Chapter 303: Ice Cold, Deep Pond Removing Devil

The Cyan Hidden Dragon opened up its wings. At this point, no one dared to stop the leaving of this dominant dragon species. All the dispirited experts could only watch as the Cyan Hidden Dragon.

This battle continued from noon all the way until evening. The sunset brought a few rays of tragic red down upon Li City, lighting people's face up.

After the fight, the sunset was especially gorgeous. The entire Li City was also very quiet, silent in the presence of sun rays.

Mister Xue's time-marked face watched as the cyan silhouette flew away opposite from the sun. After a long moment, his eyes glanced at Li old city master, who seemed to have lost his soul, and slowly asked, "Li Sheng, this time you've truly lost more than you've gained……"

After speaking, Mister Xue's eyes looked down again at the almost completely ruined western street area and continued to say, "To finish this reconstruction, it'll take a lot more than a few years. The rest of these years, just reorder Li City, or else Li City's city master may switch next term."

Li City's city master meant the capital master of the entirety of Zhanli Kingdom. This title definitely wasn't self-titled by Li Sheng. It was a decision made by many people of virtue and prestige to appoint the most worthy person as capital master.

After this event, Li Sheng's strength fell greatly and also caused huge losses for Li City. If he can't make amending measures quickly, he'll definitely lose his status as Capital Master.

Soul Palace Yu Shang sat on his tenth phase Light Rhinoceros far away. In this fight, Soul Palace and Nightmare Palace almost didn't

participate. Nightmare Palace didn't participate because of their master, who was zealous for this half devil, and no one wanted to oppose him.

Yu Shang from start to finish was simply very inactive. His eyes never left the devil monarch. His face was always etched with the deepest thinking, because this thinking caused him to lose all interest in this battle, meaning none of the Soul Palace's members were hurt either.

Soul Palace had always maintained their just and righteous reputation, so after the battle, people of Soul Palace quickly summoned their water type soul pets to heal the soul pet trainers and soul pets that were heavily wounded……

"Yu palace master, your premonition truly is powerful. If we participated in the fight, our soul pets would definitely have been affected greatly." Sub-palace master wiped off the cold sweat on his brows as he said this.

"Yes yes, Yu Palace Master truly is wise." Li City's soul palace members immediately added. All of them still had lingering fears of what would have happened if they joined.

Yu Shang's eyes glanced far away at the Mu Mountain. At this time, the Cyan Hidden Dragon's figure had already disappeared behind the far mountains. Only, Yu Shang's solemn face never faded. This point, his inner heart was full of surprise and confusion. He was surprised about the half devil's power, but confused about why the half devil constantly reminded him of young master Chu, who had gone missing.

Of course, Yu Shang had already learned that Yu He had been killed underground in the old site. He also knew that Chu Mu killed Yu He, so Yu Shang would clearly remember this. No matter if this half devil was young master Chu or not, Yu Shang would keep his promise.

……

“What a pity, why didn’t it kill everyone from Soul Alliance along with Xiao Ren? It left him alive!” Hiding far away, Ye Wansheng let out a large yell.

Before, when Ye Wansheng had met Soul Alliance Xiao Ren, he had shouted in despair in his heart. He had just started thinking of how to get free of the fellow when such a huge event happened right after. Countless experts of Soul Palace died under the devil mark. Even the most powerful Xiao Ren could barely walk on his own. If not for the expert right beside Xiao Ren, Ye Wansheng had the urge to run up and kill this potential threat right there and then.

The Cyan Hidden Dragon had already flown far, yet Ye Qingzi still stared in its direction, dazed. No amount of words could explain the shock in her heart, because only she knew that the devil that caused countless Li City experts to die was Chu Mu.

This half devil stood at a peak that she felt was too far away from her, but just the night before, she was still talking to him……

“Speaking of which, where did Chu Mu go? Wasn’t he the one that helped you push Duan Xinhe off? Why did the kid run away without a trace the moment the half devil appeared? Good thing the half devil found you pretty enough to leave alive, or else I wouldn’t have a precious little sister anymore……Qingzi……Qingzi, why are you still staring blankly, speak up……”

Ye Qingzi’s heart couldn’t calm down. For some reason, when Chu Mu and the Cyan Hidden Dragon disappeared far in the distance, her heart suddenly became much emptier……

“Hei, little fox, quickly go find your master, what are you staying here for?” Ye Wansheng saw that Ye Qingzi was ignoring him, and only thought Ye Qingzi was still reveling in the half devil’s power.

“Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~”

Royal flames slowly burned up on Mo Xie, covering up its silver body. Slowly, Mo Xie's body started shrinking, and her nine majestic and massive tails slowly became nine cute little tails.

"Wuwu~~~~~~"

Mo Xie jumped lightly and landed on Ye Qingzi's shoulder. Sticking its little tongue out, it licked Ye Qingzi's face, as if thanking Ye Qingzi for what she did before.

Feeling the wetness on her cheek, Ye Qingzi finally reacted. But, before Ye Qingzi could look closely at little Mo Xie, Mo Xie had already waved its tails as it disappeared from Ye Qingzi, running quickly towards where Chu Mu disappeared.

Ye Qingzi blanked again. She wanted to chase Mo Xie, because chasing her meant finding Chu Mu.

However, her steps suddenly stopped. Thinking back to the cyan hidden dragon beside Chu Mu, Ye Qingzi realized that he must be quite far away already……

"If we have a chance, we'll meet again……" Finally, Ye Qingzi bit her pale lips but didn't chase.

Ye Qingzi knew Chu Mu's final destination was Tianxia City, which was the same place her brother and her had to go……

……

……

The night sky was full of stars, dazzlingly lighting up a range of refreshing mountains.

The wind blew past, giving a feeling of comfort, as if a cold, soft hand lightly caressed one's face, against one's skin.

Flowers swayed along with leaves. Beside a clear pool, a massive figure stood, completely out of place, piercing the dark night with an invisible yet intimidating aura.

The Cyan Hidden Dragon was half curled up as it secreted a cyan

saliva from its mouth. This saliva was then licked onto its wounds, causing the bleeding wounds to heal quickly.

The Cyan Hidden Dragon lost a huge patch of scales. It almost had no piece of intact skin, having many poisoned and dark wounds. To rely solely on self regeneration was hard, so the Cyan Hidden Dragon could only rely on the most primitive way, licking, to heal his wounds.

Cyan Hidden Dragon's wounds weren't all left from the Li City battle. In the past few days, the Cyan Hidden Dragon hadn't fought any less. These wounds were mostly from these few days too.

Before the Cyan Hidden Dragon was an unmoving water pond. This pond wasn't large. It was only twenty meters in diameter. When the moon fell upon it, it looked like a mirror embed into the mountain, reflecting a beautiful glow.

The water pond was rather low down, so it was cold.

At the bottom of this pond was a human that has hollow eyes. He was like a corpse, without any signs of life.

This person at the bottom of the pond was naturally Chu Mu outside of half devil state.

Chu Mu has already been passed out for seven days.

Cyan Hidden Dragon brought Chu Mu on a day long flight, but as Chu Mu's soul's temperature was hard to heal, the Cyan Hidden Dragon couldn't continue to fly. Finally, it found a cold water pond near the edge of Zhanli Kingdom and threw Chu Mu in the water.

Though the pond is small, it was very deep. Inside it laid a Deep Pond Snake that reached ninth phase.

Yet, even if its territory was taken by someone, this Deep Pond Snake didn't dare to move at all, only able to lay at the deepest part of the pond. Even if the half dead person was right around its mouth, it didn't dare to bite, instead laying there well-behaved, even helping him expel the burn in his soul.

Six days and night, Chu Mu was always in the deepest part of this pond. The Cyan Hidden Dragon had ran everywhere in these days also to find ice soul items nearby to reduce Chu Mu's temperature.

With the Cyan Hidden Dragon's power, to gain normal soul items was nothing. Except, after a huge fight, it was also very tired, so its fighting strength is lowered and he gained more wounds.

Finally, in ten days, the Chu Mu deep inside opened his eyes.

Chu Mu opened his eyes to deep blue water. Inside this water was a half snake, half dragon head staring at it, not a meter away!

Chu Mu's was scared by this suddenly appearing organism. He opened his mouth instinctively and immediately a gulp of freezing water entered his throat……

The Deep Pond Snake was originally just observing the human out of curiosity. It hadn't expected the human to suddenly open its eyes. This snake itself was scared, quickly swimming deeper into the pond. After curling up in the deepest rock cave of the pond, it then peeked out with its eyes.

"Huhuhu~~~~"

The Cyan Hidden Dragon's nose blew out hot air, clearly noticing Chu Mu waking up. It climbed to the side of the water pond and extended its tail into the water, pulling him out.

"Cyan Hidden Dragon?" Chu Mu quickly calmed down. When his body was pulled out of the water, he started watching this cyan mountain.

'Shashashasha~~~~~~~~"

Chu Mu could feel that his awakening caused the Cyan Hidden Dragon to be happy too. Its large dragon mouth opened up in a smile like expression.

"Young master, you've been out for ten days. These days, if not for this hidden dragon finding ice type soul items for you, you may

never have woken up.” Old Li said.

“No wonder I feel cold all over, and Ning seems to be in an indescribable state.” Chu Mu said.

Chapter 304: Nightmare Palace God, Half Devil

Chu Mu's continuous high temperature came from his soul, so his body was affected as well. When the ice type soul items entered Chu Mu's body, Chu Mu's body was slowly changed towards the ice type as well.

Because of the soul's high temperature, Chu Mu's long term use of ice type soul items caused his body to have a certain ice type resistance. Any ice type technique under the eighth rank could hardly cause any harm to Chu Mu.

Yet Chu Mu's soul was connected with the Ice Air Fairy, who became the biggest benefactor after Chu Mu crazily used medicines. It actually reached seventh phase fifth stage and became Chu Mu's highest stage soul pet.

"Shashashasha~~~~~~~~" The Cyan Hidden Dragon let out a cyan bug like sound as it started to communicate with Chu Mu.

"You want the Jade Spring?" Chu Mu opened his mouth to ask.

Cyan Hidden Dragon fought from the dragon Region all the way through thousands of miles to the human world just to regain the rightful blood of the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon. Supposedly, this Jade Spring Sacred Blood is abnormally important to the Cyan Hidden Dragon. The reason the Cyan Hidden Dragon made Chu Mu swallow it was only to give Chu Mu the power of the Jade Spring's energy release temporarily.

Chu Mu had originally planned on giving this Jade Spring back to the Cyan Hidden Dragon anyways, since the Hidden Dragon species must regard this treasure very importantly.

But, at this moment, the Cyan Hidden Dragon shook its head and pointed its long claws at Chu Mu, and then at Chu Mu's ring.

"Young master, the Jade Spring Sacred Blood had been merged

into your body already. If the Cyan Hidden Dragon wants to take it back, it would have to kill you, so I don't think it's planning to take it back, but it is trying to tell you something." Old Li said.

"My ring?" Chu Mu said, confused.

Suddenly, Chu Mu realized that he still had a dragon egg of Cyan Hidden Dragon. This dragon egg came straight from the body of the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon. If he raised it to tenth phase and strengthened it, it would definitely be able to reach the state this Cyan Hidden Dragon was currently at!

"Shashasha~~~~~~~~"

"You mean that Hidden Dragon Egg? What about it?" Chu Mu still couldn't completely understand the Cyan Hidden Dragon's meaning.

"Shashashasha~~~~~~~~~~" The Cyan Hidden Dragon let out another string.

"Old Li, translate for me, I still haven't understood what it's trying to say." Chu Mu said.

If the Cyan Hidden Dragon said some rather simple phrase, then Chu Mu, who had the language of demons and beasts, may be able to understand some of. Yet, the Cyan Hidden Dragon seemed to want to portray a very complicated idea, so Chu Mu had no clue what was being conveyed, only able to know the subject was the Hidden Dragon egg within his ring.

The Hidden Dragon Egg laid in Chu Mu's spatial ring for a very long time, but other than the soft membrane that it shed every month, the Hidden Dragon egg didn't show any changes. Chu Mu himself had no clue how long it would take before it would be born.

"I'm not a damn bug, how would I know what it's saying?" Old Li said indignantly. Old Li understood the language of humans as well as demons, but the complicated system of bugs and dragons was

something he found as difficult as Chu Mu found it.

Seeing that Chu Mu couldn't understand it, the Cyan Hidden Dragon knew that there was a huge gap in communication between human and dragon. He no longer said any more, only simply conveying that Chu Mu had to protect the Hidden Dragon egg well until it grew up to become a soul pet more powerful than it was and inherit the Cyan Hidden Dragon species to become the next Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon.

The Cyan Hidden Dragon in front of him, as well as the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon that shattered an entire island were both targets that Chu Mu found immeasurably out of reach. Thinking that he had an infant soul pet that could reach such a level right in his spatial ring, Chu Mu's heart was overwhelmed with emotions.

"Shashashasha~~~~~~" Cyan Hidden Dragon saw that Chu Mu understood the gist of things and nodded its massive head.

"You still have business and need to return to Dragon Region?" Chu Mu very quickly understood what the Cyan Hidden Dragon meant this time.

The Cyan Hidden Dragon nodded again and extended its wings. The Cyan meat wings almost covered up Chu Mu's entire vision.

"Shashashasha~~~~~~" The Cyan Hidden Dragon gave off its parting words. After finishing, it flapped its wings and flying into the star-strewn skies, its body slowly disappeared into the starlights, leaving only a gust of cyan wind.

The violent gust of wind battered Chu Mu's face and messed up Chu Mu's hair. Chu Mu lifted his head up, and watched as the Cyan Hidden dragon left. His eyes slowly glimmered with a tint of veneration.

The Cyan Hidden Dragon slowly disappeared. Watching the powerful image leave, Chu Mu's heart was left with lots of

emotions. Maybe, there weren't many people in the world that could stand on the head of a tenth phase emperor rank Cyan Hidden Dragon, yet he had luckily become one of them.

Chu Mu knew that it was only because of a moment of luck. If he wanted to truly make this step, he still had a very long way to go and needed lots of time before he could stand on the same height as the Cyan Hidden Dragon!

But, no matter how long this road was, no matter how high the skies were ahead of him, Chu Mu will continue to walk his path. He believed that there will be a day that he will stand between the horns of a Cyan Hidden Dragon to soar through the bluest of skies!!

……

"Young master, you truly are the person that got the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon's egg. Presumably, the large incident in the Eternal Ocean is tightly connected to you too." Old Li's voice slowly floated over.

Before, Old Li had already guessed that, coming out of the Prison Island, Chu Mu may have had some association with the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon, yet, through the Cyan Hidden Dragon's trust in Chu Mu, Old Li confirmed this.

Chu Mu laughed bitterly. He knew he couldn't hide it from Old Li.

"No wonder you would ask about the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon the other day…… Speaking of which, this Hidden Dragon seemed to have inherited the blood of some Cyan Hidden Dragon ancestor. It is probably the most powerful Hidden Dragon currently. If you can make good relations with it, it will have great benefits for your future growth. In reality, many experts of the human realm have diplomatic relations with soul pet ancestors. Such soul pet trainers were all very powerful." Old Li said.

Chu Mu nodded and said, "Soul Alliance members are all looking

for the Cyan Hidden Dragon egg. Before I am powerful enough, I still have to be very careful."

"The fact that young master can think this way is very rare already. You wouldn't know, but many young people who obtain soul pets with insane potentials will just start acting as if they're invincible. The result? They get brutally erased. Such examples are too plenty to mention..... Speaking of which, young master, don't you feel something different about your body? The Jade Spring Sacred Blood most show itself in some way....." Old Li said with praise.

Chu Mu had already felt abnormalities when he woke up. It was as if his body quality had become better. Even without soul armor, he may be able to ignore some soul pet techniques.

"My body quality is more powerful, but I think the greatest benefactor is still my half-devil rank." Chu Mu said.

Chu Mu's half devil beast type was the one that was baptised, so when Chu Mu wasn't in half devil state, the effects of the Jade Spring Sacred Blood wouldn't be obvious. After all, no matter how one changed the quality of a human's body, it rarely could gain power. At most, its defense and resistances will increase by a great amount.

"That's for sure. Your half devil rank itself is already a high class monarch. If the effects completely finish, reaching the emperor rank isn't a problem. You may even reach middle class emperor rank....." Old Li said.

"Middle class emperor rank....." Chu Mu murmured.

Emperor rank was always a dream of Chu Mu's. He had also always hoped he could ride an emperor rank soul pet to traverse this wide world.

Emperor rank!

This was the idea of a peak in the soul pet realm. Even people like

Li Sheng and Xiao Ren never had such a soul pet.

Those who owned an emperor rank soul pet meant that they had stepped into the top tiers of soul pet realm. Countless factions would fight just to have an expert with an emperor rank soul pet!

Even Chu Mu himself had never thought he would reach such a realm this quickly. What made him conflicted between laughter and tears was, it wasn't his soul pet that gained emperor rank, but it was himself, and he needed to become a half devil to reach that power.

Even more tragic was, even without Old Li's reminder, Chu Mu knew that, if his mother couldn't find the Worldly Immortal Ice, then he would never be able to use half devil ever again. Simultaneously, Chu Mu would have to spend the rest of his life using up large amounts of ice type soul items.

"Young master, you truly played with fire this time. One mishap and you may have become a white nightmare without any sentience……" Old Li said.

"I know. How much longer until do I have before I lose all my thoughts?" Chu Mu himself felt as if he didn't have much longer to live.

"About half a year. And haven't you felt that your devil is beginning to get restless?" Old Li said.

The devil that Old Li mentioned was naturally the White Nightmare. After this devil form, Chu Mu had caused great damage to his soul, but he also gave huge benefits to the White Nightmare. The White Nightmare was now seventh phase fourth stage, needing even more soul power than before!

"En, Old Li, tell me about my situation……" Chu Mu said.

"Nightmare Palace's Nightmares are evil soul pets. Evil soul pets are very powerful, but those who feed it must pay bigger prices than any other soul pet. Of course, not all Nightmares that devour

their masters' souls become half devils. Half devils usually appear only on very powerful Nightmares and humans. The probability of appearance was very low. The most recent example is probably the Nightmare Palace Bai Yu around ten to twenty years ago.

"A half devil's appearance had many reasons. I'm unsure if it is lucky or unlucky that young master had met a White Nightmare that could become a half devil.

"Of course, not everything is absolute. To most, the White Nightmare is a true nightmare that is the terminator of all things. If young master could stand your ground, defeat this devil, and utilize it, then it is a luck, pushing you above all others."

"Most importantly, young master is very different from the previous Nightmare Palace ancestors that have been devoured by their powerful Nightmares……"

"Those half devil Nightmare Palace ancestors all died after the half devil. Their half devil state were absolutely coincidental and dangerous. Young master's greatest advantage is that young master is in control of the devouring. You can pick when to enter half devil state and when to remove it. As long as young master can withstand the high temperatures of the soul, then it is as if you constantly have the strongest power of the Nightmare!"

Chapter 305: Battle of the Realm, Emperor Soul Pet

“Young master is able to endure the torment that normal people cannot and is able to tread down the path towards more strength with absolute conviction. These things that are misfortunes of unquestionable death to other people are the heaven’s greatest gift to you!”

Old Li’s words indicated deep acknowledgement of Chu Mu. Before Chu Mu had encountered Chu Mu, his cultivation path was full of holes because his soul pet’s defection made him incapable of becoming a soul pet trainer.

Under these circumstances, he would be kidnapped and thrown onto Nightmare island where he was tortured.

If Chu Mu had thrown his life away back on Nightmare Island, slacked off of his cultivation of soul remembrance or didn’t bravely make his way out of the jaws of predicaments and death, then Chu Mu would be just like those other Nightmare sacrifices. The only freedom he would receive would be in the river of death, and neither could he have become a soul pet trainer that controlled a monarch rank White Nightmare.

A soul pet trainer’s path of growth was definitely inseparable with the heaven’s wishes. This was because if one fortunately obtained a soul pet, it could change his or her life; however, the soul pet trainer had to be able to persist through the serious difficulties of the cultivation path.

People always complained that they didn’t encounter a good soul pet, and complained about other people being part of a large family that allowed them to effortlessly obtain a good soul pet or were envious of others that possessed a soul pet that could make them go crazy. However, how could these people understand that behind every powerful soul pet trainer was bitterness.

A soul pet trainer didn't have absolute fortune, nor did they have absolute misfortune. The only thing a soul pet trainer did have was if he or she was hardworking, if he or she truly grasped every opportunity, then took one step at a time on the path of an expert!

"Ninety percent of my soul power..." Chu Mu bitterly laughed and shook his head. As the White Nightmare's strength increased, Chu Mu found that he had to feed at least ninety percent of his soul power to it in order to have it behave.

After undergoing the half devil transformation, not only did the White Nightmare reach the seventh phase fourth stage, its fighting strength increased by a level and both Mo Xie and Chu Mu now found it hard to suppress this greedy devil.

"Young master, don't fret. After being baptised by the Jade Spring, young master will be able to reach the third remembrance spirit master shortly. When that time arrives, you won't be so pressed." said Old Li.

Chu Mu nodded his head and bitterly laughed: "My current state is that of sitting on a gold mountain. I still have to slowly operate..."

"Young master, the half devil is definitely not a gold mountain, but rather an evil creature that may consign you to eternal damnation at any moment. If you discover that you have to rely on the half devil to fight and defeat enemies, then you really aren't far from completely becoming a devil. When that time comes, young master, you won't be young master anymore. Thus, what young master has to do isn't to claw out that gold mountain or how to make your half devil state possess boundless strength, but rather to raise your own strength through harder work. This way, you won't degenerate into a devil creature without a mind." said Old Li extremely seriously.

"Yes, I know what to do." said Chu Mu earnestly as he nodded his head.

He could no longer half devil transform, so in the future, Chu Mu had to rely on himself to take one step at a time down his path.

“Young master, with your current state, you should still be able to last until Tianxia City. I hope that my lady has already found the Worldly Immortal Ice. Otherwise, you’ll need a continuous supply of incomparably expensive ice attribute things to maintain a clear mind.” said Old Li.

“The route to Tianxia City is really very far. That being said, why are so many people pressed to compete in the Battle of the Realm?” Chu Mu knew that there was still a very far distance to Tianxia City and it happened to give Chu Mu enough time to cultivate his soul pets.

Chu Mu was very surprised that a Battle of the Realm was able to make all of the young generation members go crazy. There were countless numbers of competitions in the soul pet realm so why was the Battle of the Realm something numerous young generation experts flocked towards? It seemed that every person with strength made that their final target.

“The time a soul pet trainer spends training in the wild is endless and his experiences are harsh. But when they obtain a ranking at the Battle of the Realm, they feel that everything will be worth it. Young Master isn’t truly embroiled in the conflicts within a faction and probably doesn’t understand the implication of the Battle of the Realm too well. However, once young master’s strength reaches a certain level, specifically when your soul pets reach the tenth phase or more, you will understand the true meaning of the Battle of the Realm. When that time comes, even if your life will be in danger, you will still use all your strength to fight....” said Old Li.

“Tenth phase... it seems that I still have quite a ways to go... there are probably few soul pets of young generation soul pet trainers which have reached the tenth phase, right?” asked Chu Mu.

“Few, but there definitely are. Young master must realize this. In truth, I still feel like young master must come into contact with the large factions because only by doing so will you understand the vast nature of domain and understand that you’re inferior from the various fights with experts. In such a way will young master have the most direct target to struggle for and the desire to become stronger will be stimulated.” said Old Li.

“Tenth phase. Are there really young people who have reached this domain? How did they do so?” Chu Mu let out a shocked expression.

“There should be Soul Palace young masters of the same level as you who have tenth phase soul pets. There are normally two ways to increase the strength of soul pets. The first is to unceasingly have your soul pet fight and then increase the speed of your soul pet further through certain spirit items. Young master doesn’t need to be surprised by this; the soul pet world is full of vast and bizarre things and there are definitely crazy people who have raised their soul pet to the tenth phase in a short period of time. The other method is to increase the fighting strength rank of your soul pet. This method relies on the soul pet’s inherent effort and talent while also using spirit items to help.”

“Right now of all of young master’s soul pets, without considering attribute factors, the White Nightmare’s fighting strength rank is the strongest. It inherently is a middle class monarch and without any spirit item strengthening, its strength is at the middle class monarch rank. Right now, it should be indistinctly trending towards the fighting strength of a high class monarch.

“The second ranked fighting strength rank should be that small fox. It has low class monarch rightning strength, but of course, its low phase and stage are one of the factors inhibiting its strength.”

“The third ranked fighting strength rank should be the Ghost King. It innately is a low class monarch rank and its fighting

strength is also of a low class monarch... it's already very hard to increase the fighting strength of the Ghost King so young master should focus your efforts on its phase and stage."

"The fourth ranked fighting strength rank is Zhan Ye. It innately is a middle classed commander and right now has a pseudo monarch's fighting strength. Moreover, its powerful life force and Brave Stinging Heart technique make its fighting strength probably not inferior to a low class monarch. Yet, again, its phase and stage prevent it from exhibiting its true strength. Young master's Zhan Ye truly is a marvel in the soul pet world, as there are few soul pets that can step over fighting strength ranks through techniques."

"The fifth ranked fighting strength rank is the Ice Air Fairy. It innately is a high class warrior and its current fighting strength is between a pseudo monarch and low class monarch. Young master was extremely smart when you chose an ice type elemental world soul pet back then, as you really did lack an elemental soul pet with exceptionally high destructive power."

"The Night Thunder Dream Beast and Devil Tree Battle Soldier's ranks are all at the pseudo monarch rank. In specific battle circumstances, these two soul pets may exhibit effectiveness that is even more instantaneous and direct that young master's strongest, the fox and the White Nightmare."

"Ultimately, the fighting strength rank of all of young master's soul pets is very balanced, and practically all of your soul pets have entered the monarch realm. This can be considered extremely rare amongst young generation soul pets; however, young master's start was a bit too low, causing the phase and stage of your soul pets to fall behind many people of the same age."

Old Li's explanation was extremely precise and specialized. As for the problem of phase and stage that he mentioned at the end, this was the largest problem that had perplexed Chu Mu.

“The fighting strength rank of young master’s soul pets is very adequate, or saying it another way, if young master wants to strengthen them, the difficulty is extremely high, and the expenditures is something young master cannot presently bear. Once a soul pet’s fighting strength reaches that of a monarch, the difficulty of strengthening it will be more than ten times harder than the previous ranks. Therefore, I feel that young master should focus on phase and stage in the future. Raising your soul pet’s phase and stage will be the fastest method to raise your strength. As for fighting strength rank, you can leave it for later.”

In truth, Chu Mu had always been curious as to why the experts from the large factions had soul pets that were primarily at the monarch rank. In Chu Mu’s opinion, these people had been a soul pet trainer for a long time and accumulated a large sum of wealth. If they were to only use it on one soul pet, it probably wouldn’t be a problem for them to raise its fighting strength to the emperor rank.

However, aside from Li Sheng and Senior Xue who possessed pseudo emperor soul pets, the majority of the experts in Li City had soul pets that were clearly only at the monarch rank.

“It’s harder to raise the fighting strength rank after the monarch rank, eh?” Chu Mu muttered to himself.

“It’s pretty much impossible to rise from a pseudo monarch to a low class monarch without 50 million gold coins. Rising from a low class monarch to a middle class monarch can easily cost 100 million. From a middle class monarch to a high class monarch… huh, this step is still far away from young master right now…”

“As for the emperor rank, that’s even further away. If going from the monarch to emperor rank was as easy as going from the servant to warrior to commander rank, then no one would care for the Battle of the Realm’s principle child emperor rank pet.”

A child emperor rank creature!!

As long as its phase was raised to the tenth phase, then wouldn’t its strength be on the same level as the Cyan Hidden Dragon?!!

This was an attraction of immense scale!!

If it was before, Chu Mu wouldn’t have any true intentions towards the so-called emperor rank. However, after experiencing the Li City fight and hearing Old Li mention the difficulty of strengthening a soul pet after the monarch rank, Chu Mu genuinely understood what an emperor rank soul pet meant!!

Chapter 306: Startled and Frightened Xia Guanghan

In the Li City fight a Cyan Hidden Dragon had appeared. This was already capable of causing an uproar through the entire Zhanli Kingdom nonetheless the further appearance of a half devil was news like a storm. With Li City as the heart of the storm it swept in all directions spreading to kingdoms even further away.

It could essentially be said that within the short span of a month the news of the Cyan Hidden Dragon and the world shocking devil spread around the entire soul pet domain. People began to guess what kind of creature this worldly shocking devil that could cause such terrifying destruction was and whether it was actually a soul pet. If it was a soul pet then wouldn't it be a variant White Nightmare?

The disturbance caused was immense especially to the various factions that had suffered. Once the higher levels of these factions obtained the news they began to have qualified soul pet scholars analyze the half nightmare.

In reality a majority of old scholars were sure that the creature was most likely only a White Nightmare that had reached the pinnacle. As for why it had associated with the Cyan Hidden dragon they had no idea.

On the other hand there was another group of soul pet scholars who had another theory that the world shocking devil was a product of the Jade Spring holy blood.

The Jade Spring holy blood contained an enormous amount of energy and as long as the dragon mark was undone this energy would give the creature bestowed with it a temporary tremendous amount of energy. Therefore these scholars felt that when a creature normally used the Jade Spring holy blood strength they merely possessed that strength during that time and weren't really

of the emperor rank.

Both theories spread for a period of time with the former being more prominent because it was propagated better by well spoken people. Moreover these people enjoyed fabricating stories of powerful soul pet thus adding a bit of excitement to their dull and monotonous life.

Mediocre soul pet trainers were of the majority and the world shocking devil's appearance became the hottest topic for them. Therefore in their eyes this kind of creature was definitely a hegemon of some area that had entered a human city before unleashing a wanton massacre. Within this general assumption arose many self-fabricated vivid stories.

As for the latter theory this was the answer most of the higher ups of the various factions arrived at. The higher ups from Soul Pet Palace Nightmare Palace Soul Alliance Merchant Alliance Soul Alliance and the others after receiving feedback from Li City felt that the Jade Spring holy flood was the largest factor behind it.

Further this caused them to have no choice but to search for the half devil's original body. Nightmare Palace's half devil was a secret that only people of the higher levels knew so Nightmare Palace knew that there definitely was some soul pet trainer that possessed the White Nightmare and had directly had it use the Jade Spring holy blood thus leading to an explosion of enormous strength.

Alternatively the White Nightmare could have devoured its master and transformed into a half devil before using the Jade Spring to increase its strength.

Regardless of the actual answer Nightmare Palace could be 100 percent sure that back then the soul pet trainer that used the White Nightmare had obtained the Jade Spring holy blood!

Nightmare Palace could not let anyone who could be of benefit to them go. Especially since it was a shocking half devil which had

only appeared over ten years ago. As such Nightmare Palace organized a group of experts to begin to thoroughly understand and find the soul pet trainer that controlled that White Nightmare. Of course there was a chance that this soul pet trainer had already completely degenerated into a White Nightmare…

Tianxia City Nightmare Palace's inner hall

With an ice cold face and sharp gaze Xia Guanghan was wearing a elegant silver robe as he sat up in a high position. His entire being seemed be extremely gloomy.

"Senior Xia you disappeared for a very long time. Why did you suddenly come back?" asked a man standing in the hall wearing white clothing. This man didn't seem very gloomy as his eyes flashed with self-confidence and calmness.

"Hmph if I were still to remain silent the business that I worked so laboriously on would have all been stolen from me." sneered Xia Guanghan.

"Then why did you call me this time? I remember the last time you looked for me was five years ago right? Back then Senior Xia was still in the process of meteoric rise." laughed the man.

"Zuo Xiao let's cut the bullshit. You should be very clear as to why I'm wounded. You should also have heard the most recent news from Zhanli Kingdom" said Xia Guanghan.

"I only heard of it. The soul pet world is very expansive and there are many White Nightmare soul pet trainers not under our jurisdiction. There's nothing strange about this." objected the man.

"If things really are as simple as you profess then I do find you quite lamentable. That half devil transformed person is called Chu Mu. You should know that fellow. He's the young expert who I slowly nurtured back from Nightmare Island. Right now his strength is slowly growing and I'm sure that will be a certain

difficulty to killing him.” said Xia Guanghan.

”There are countless young generation experts and I’ve never once believed I could kill anyone I wanted. Chu Mu eh? I remember that the old fellow in Blue Nightmare Palace spent a large sum of money to have me kill him. However that old fellow didn’t know the relationship between me and you” said the man called Zuo Xiao.

”That old fellow must be taken down sooner or later.” sneered Xia Guanghan.

”Let’s talk about Chu Mu first. Honorable Senior Xia don’t deliberately hide anything. Although we’ve lost touch for so many years in any case we’re of the same bloodline and hiding things is of most despicable conduct.” said Zuo Xiao.

”Have you heard of Nightmare Palace’s half devil legend?” asked Xia Guanghan.

Zuo Xiao nodded his head but didn’t say anything. He continued to wait for Xia Guanghan to keep going.

”The half devil is a ray of light and a shooting star full of strength. It only has an extremely short amount of time or in other words can only appear once. Afterwards that expert will die.” specially explained Xia Guanghan.

”It’s also this rarity that makes the half devil so uncommon. However a special case of the half devil occurred on that brat called Chu Mu.”

”Oh? What special case? Could it be that he didn’t die after transforming into a half devil?” said Zuo Xiao.

”Exactly that!” Xia Guanghan nodded his head and continued to speak His half devil is different from the traditional half devil. It manifested out of him devouring the White Nightmare’s soul where he occupied the dominated the mind while the White Nightmare became a slave that bestowed its strength to him. If I’ve

guessed correctly he can enter the half devil state at any time he wishes and can also remove the half devil state at any time!”

When Xia Guanghan got to the last sentence his tone became extremely excited.

To any Nightmare Palace member the half devil really was a godlike existence. It was an honour to be able to see and appreciate this nefarious strength even once.

However it would be over ten years since a half devil last appeared. The half devil required several factors combining together as well as the price of one’s life before appearing this time it had appeared on a young man’s body. What was even more shocking was that this young man could transform as he wished into a half devil and also possessed the most evil and most powerful half devil!!

Xia Guanghan’s words caused Zuo Xiao to open his mouth in shock as his face was riddled with disbelief.

”Are you sure he can do this? If his White Nightmare reaches even higher phases and stages then wouldn’t that mean that he can unceasingly use the half devil state to fight? Then that’s simply the same as summoning a devil god to fight!” the appearingly calm Zuo Xiao was having great emotions billow in his heart.

”I was injured by his half devil transformation and back then I thought he could only be a half devil once. I also thought him not dying was a fluke. However this Li City matter made me realize that this brat truly possesses this terrifying ability.” how could Xia Guanghan remain calm? When he heard of the news he had nearly fallen out of his chair.

”Doesn’t he already have animosity with you? If you let him continue to grow for a few years you’ll definitely die!” Zuo Xiao was worried for Xia Guanghan as he spoke.

”Of course I know!” Xia Guanghan’s face was full of frigid air

now because he felt a threat from Chu Mu!

Chu Mu being able to transform into a half devil was really the equivalent of summoning an extremely powerful devil god. The moment Chu Mu raised the strength of his White Nightmare Xia Guanghan's soul pets wouldn't be the half devil Chu Mu's opponent. Therefore after obtaining the news Xia Guanghan couldn't sit still.

"You made a chess piece but ultimately ended up being forced into an impasse by this chess piece. You truly are lamentable." said Zuo Xiao.

Zuo Xiao's words made Xia Guanghan seethe with anger. He knew that he should have decisively gotten rid of Chu Mu earlier that way why would he need to bother about him now?

"You can tell this to the higher ups in Nightmare Palace. If they know that this brat can unlimitedly become a half devil they will definitely adopt measures." said Zuo Xiao.

"Xia Guanghan shook his head and said No absolutely not. If I let those old geezers know of this that brat's value is much higher than mine and those geezers will do everything they can to support him. At the same time they'll firmly restrict me and have him walk to the highest god platform of Nightmare palace. When that time comes if he wants me to die it'll only take a sentence."

Xia Guanghan had already thought about this. Nightmare Palace was presently at a bottleneck state. The ambitious seniors had continuously been trying to expand but weren't able to do anything about the strength of the highest echelons of Nightmare Palace being limited.

Yet with the appearance of the abnormal Chu Mu Nightmare Palace's elders would definitely do all they could to control Chu Mu-then support him cultivating him into a true devil god of Nightmare Palace. When that time came Xia Guanghan would have to flee.

”Zuo Xiao this matter is very serious so no matter what you must help me!” Xia Guanghan couldn’t calm the uneasiness in his heart and he earnestly spoke to Zuo Xiao.

”I can’t help. That brat will be uncontrollable in a few years.” Zuo Xiao shook his head.

”Don’t worry the half devil state’s side effects are extremely strong. His soul is definitely heavily injured right now. I dare say that he’s in a normal state right now and won’t dare transform into a half devil again. And the non half devil him is just livestock that can be arbitrarily killed” said Xia Guanghan.

Chapter 307: Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail

“Don’t worry, the side effects of of half devil are very powerful. His soul is definitely heavily wounded. I can say with certainty that, even if he is in a normal state, he wouldn’t dare to become half devil again. And without the half devil transformation, he is but a sheep-easily slain……” Xia Guanghan said.

“If it is like this, then why don’t you send someone to get rid of him yourself?” Zuo Xiao said.

“I’m not adept at tracking, and this kid clearly will change his name and appearance. My influence is limited, so I still need a killer like you. And, isn’t tracking others a talent of Underground Palace?” Xia Guanghan said.

“This isn’t wrong. I will send someone to look for his situation. As for if I can help you get rid of this person, it’ll depend on your sincerity.” Zuo Xiao said.

Xia Guanghan’s mouth quivered. Zuo Xiao’s so called sincerity was naturally pointing to the reward that Xia Guanghan was willing to pay. To kill someone like Chu Mu, the reward must not be too low, especially when they didn’t know where he was.

“Don’t worry, I won’t let you do things for nothing.” Xia Guanghan said.

“Hehe, no other way, its the rules of Underground Palace. Even if we’re brothers, there’s nothing I can do. If there’s nothing else, i’ll be leaving to see another old friend of mine.” Zuo Xiao said.

“En, go, as long as you help me finish this as soon as possible.” Xia Guanghan nodded.

Zuo Xiao didn’t say much more as he turned around to walk out of the palace.

Zuo Xiao’s steps weren’t quick. As he slowly disappeared from the inner palace, Xiao Guanghan’s face became darker again.

Even Xia Guanghan himself hadn't thought that Chu Mu would improve this quickly. From this, in another year or two, even Xiao Guanghan wouldn't be able to fight him head on.

In reality, Xiao Guanghan wasn't the most worried about the issue of half devil. Chu Mu was a low remembrance soul master currently. Such high soul temperatures wasn't something he could stand. Unless there was some unique treasure to sustain him, he wouldn't be able to become a half devil again.

What worried him most was that soul pet that could continuously mutate. It was something that Xia Guanghan dreamed of even in his sleep. If that soul pet improved too quickly and mutated to an even more powerful soul pet, then even if he killed Chu Mu, getting the soul pet would be harder. After all, the more powerful the soul pet, the lower the probability of signing a contract with it.

"If underground palace can't deal with this, then I can only take a step back and share this with him." Xia Guanghan said.

Xia Guanghan hadn't truly walked into the top tier of Nightmare Palace. With his identity, he couldn't really find out the greater secrets behind the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon. Originally, Xia Guanghan thought he could take this entire cake alone, but from the speed of Chu Mu's development, he felt that he may have to give up some ground and communicate with that person in Soul Alliance, while he hid behind him to get smaller benefits.

Xia Guanghan was very unwilling. Plainly, it was a young man that he could deal with, and with his strength, he could definitely take down Chu Mu, yet things were getting more and more out of control……

…

…

Time passed by quickly. It has been near half a year since the

events in Li City, and the immense ripples of influence started to die out.

Half a year was very long, especially after Chu Mu slowly got used to the world of humans. And since Chu Mu specially spent half a year to follow paths less taken to kill constantly, Chu Mu felt like the six months was forever.

In this half year, other than going to cities to buy soul crystals and soul cores that he needed, he almost never stayed in a city, nor did he buy any more soul items to help strengthen his soul pets' types.

Speaking of which, Chu Mu had noticed that, after reaching monarch rank, there was a huge difference between monarch and previous ranks. This distance made even Chu Mu astonished. Pseudo-monarchs and low class monarchs needed at least tens of millions of gold, sometimes even more. Most importantly, such soul item won't be as plenty as before, meaning he couldn't just buy it even if he had the money.

Soul pet trainer was a very wealthy business, but it could also cause one to go bankrupt in an instant. Chu Mu found that he could at most improve all his pseudo-monarch soul pets to low class monarchs. Any further would be nonsense. As for giving all his soul pets soul equipment, that was even more unfeasible. The price of a seventh rank soul equipment was frightening!!

After that, Chu Mu put in hard work to stages and phases. The rest of his gold was used on soul items that could raise soul pet stages quickly. In this half year of bitter training and exercise, Chu Mu had seen some increases in stages and phases.

The white nightmare's strength was already out of Chu Mu's control, so Chu Mu didn't put too much effort into the stages of the White Nightmare. Because the white nightmare was an evil soul pet, as long as one gave it enough soul power and let it participate occasionally, its strength would still be very powerful.

Of course, this half year, even with Chu Mu's pressure towards the White Nightmare, it still increased two stages, reaching seventh phase seventh stage.

The other soul pets became Chu Mu's main target.

Mo Xie had already morphed to seventh phase first stage. With the strength of soul items and constant battle, she was raised to seventh phase fifth stage.

Mo Xie and Chu Mu was connected mentally. As long as one wasn't sealed by soul, they could find each other no matter how far they were from each other. Chu Mu had been taken away by the Cyan Hidden Dragon and was therefore separated from Mo Xie for nearly half a month, yet Mo Xie still found Chu Mu and accompanied him on their journey east.

Zhan Ye's stage was always very low. In this half year, Chu Mu was still very strict to the Zhan Ye. With a low phase soul pet like Zhan Ye, relying on its powerful life force and greater power, Chu Mu always made it fight against opponents of higher ranks.

Fighting soul pets more powerful than oneself was very good for raising the soul pet's strength. This was why the Zhan Ye was the fastest improving soul pet of Chu Mu. It was already sixth phase ninth stage. With some soul items and another challenge surpassing their limits, Zhan Ye could reach seventh phase first stage!

Not counting in type, based just off its special powers, Zhan Ye could definitely match a low class monarch like Mo Xie. If it could reach seventh phase first stage, Chu Mu would have another sharp weapon at his disposal.

Fifth phase ninth stage Ghost King's strength didn't increase very quickly. It only increased by four stages, reaching sixth phase third stage. Normally, when Chu Mu meets a seventh phase soul pet, Chu Mu would let Ghost King participate. The Ghost King's fighting strength was very high also able to fight above its rank.

Because of long term training outside, Chu Mu more or less met some normal demon homes. Every demon home meant that the Night Thunder Dream Beast got better. Also with the change to the Night Thunder Dream Beast's techniques, Ye started participating in more and more fights, slowly showing its advantage as a high mental controlling demon. Yet on stages, the Night Thunder Dream Beast raised from seventh phase fourth stage to seventh phase ninth stage, becoming the highest medium rank soul pet Chu Mu had.

The Ice Air Fairy was probably the most destructive soul pet of Chu Mu's. And because of ice type's freezing and slowing abilities, the Ice Air Fairy's appearance was very frequent. Especially when the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's roots controlled while Mo Xie ripped apart defenses, the Ice Air Fairy could enter long range mode. This was the perfect strategy for Chu Mu currently.

Chu Mu's second soul soul pets were very delicately selected. The three soul pets' types are very mainstream and difficult to break through. Adding on the fact that these three soul pets have stayed with Chu Mu the longest, their synergy naturally didn't need mentioning. It was the most unsolvable combo currently.

Fighting this often, with ice type soul items giving the Ice Air Fairy many benefits, the Ice Air Fairy was also at seventh phase seventh stage, seeing a large strength increase.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier didn't need much. In the wild, almost every fight couldn't be possible without this soul pet that could control the entire battle.

Other than Zhan Ye, the most robust fighter of Chu Mu's soul pets was the Devil Tree Battle Soldier and its Life Force Absorb. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier reached seventh phase sixth stage from seventh phase first stage, improving relatively fast as well.

In reality, as opposed to the soul pets with rather high species ranks, the low species rank soul pets will increase phase faster than

higher species rank soul pets.

After all, the stages are somewhat connected to a soul pet's life. A high species rank meant a higher life span in general. Their growth was therefore hindered by their rate of maturing. Servant rank, warrior rank, and commander rank soul pets didn't live as long, so they grew relatively faster and would reach higher phases faster in general.

……

Late night came. After Chu Mu fed his White Nightmare, he let his remembrance go into the soul pet space and sat down to start a meeting with everyone.

"Though it's difficult, we have to catch a young soul pet, or else everyone will truly go hungry."

"Wuwuwu~~~~~~" The most gluttonous Mo Xie firmly didn't want to allow such things to happen, immediately letting out sounds of protest.

"Nienienie~~~~~~" White Nightmare showed no pressure, since it didn't eat soul crystals or soul cores anyways……

Once a soul pet's stage increased the price of soul crystals and cores flipped as well. Chu Mu had recently used up his money on a soul item that upgrades Night Thunder Dream Beast. This time entering the wild, he was very unlucky, rarely gaining anything worth money.

He had almost used up all his stored up soul cores. Buying a month's worth of money already needs three to four million gold. Buying three months of food would need ten million gold. This money truly made Chu Mu worried.

What was rather worth rejoicing was, after tracking for nearly half a month, Chu Mu found the tracks of a young soul pet. This young soul pet may be a monarch rank Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail!

Chu Mu really needed money. A pseudo monarch could sell at

fifty to hundred million.

For the funds, Chu Mu also decided resolutely that he must capture this Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail!

This conference was to decide how to break through all the difficulties to take down this monarch rank soul pet.

Chapter 308: Burn One's Boat, Entering the Valley

Monarch rank young pets were different from servant rank and warrior rank soul pets. In deserted places, meeting such a soul pet was very improbable. Even if someone meets one, they would have to ponder whether they have the power to take it down. After all, normal commander rank young soul pets already have powerful guards near it. Even if they weren't the soul pet's parents, they could be other powerful soul pets of the parents' territory.

Servant rank soul pets were mostly nomadic. They were innumerous in numbers, said to build the huge basis of soul pet world population. Most servant rank soul pets would choose to live in some territory and listen to the command of higher rank soul pets.

Servant rank soul pets died easily, but their reproduction rates were way higher than the proportion of their battle strengths.

Yet for warrior rank soul pets, once their phases reached a certain degree, they would usually take over caves, valleys, lakes, cliffs, or little forests that suit their lifestyles and make them their little territories, living the rest of their lives happily without others invading.

Commander rank soul pet territories were very obvious. If a mature commander rank soul pet didn't have its own territory, it was a sign of extreme poverty, a path of no future.

Commander rank territories were usually made of many warrior rank territories, creating a forest, a mountain, a piece of water, a piece of plain, etc. When a commander rank young pet hasn't matured and become independent, they almost always move around within their previous generations' territory to avoid dying at a young age.

The monarch rank soul pet territory was even more obvious. One might find a commander rank soul pet that is roaming outside, but territoryless, protectionless young soul pets were almost nonexistent among monarch ranks.

Every monarch rank soul pet was heavily protected by their previous generation. Adding on the fact that monarch rank territories were very vast and well protected, the moment other soul pets and humans walked in, they would easily be attacked.

Every rank soul pet had a certain amount of hindrance. The higher the rank, the larger this hindrance. To become a certified hunter, you needed to have very good experience, or else you could die to soul pets of the territory before you even captured the young pet.

“There should be four narrow tunnels towards the inner lake of the mountain valley. These four narrow pathways all have a commander rank soul pet there. Respectively, an eighth phase high stage aggressive Sword Beetle, eighth phase middle stage poisonous West Armor Death Scorpion, eighth phase high stage defensive Cocoon Longhorn Beetle, and ninth phase low stage all round Star Phoenix Battle Insect.”

Chu Mu could see the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail laying in one of the mountain by the inner lake. Around the mountain were tunnels that passed to each mountain. These tunnels were like natural protection to the mountain range, guarding the inner lake well. Chu Mu had to bring his soul pets down one of the soul pet ridden paths and kill everything, and then get rid of the guards protecting the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail, and then finally capturing the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail

This territory was very large. Even if the previous generation of the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail didn’t live there, in such a heavily guarded territory, without a definite plan, it was very hard to find a breakthrough. Chu Mu himself had observed for many days before he found four ways that could most likely give entry to the

inner lake.

Now, Chu Mu had to decide which path would have the highest success rate. This was a very long battle road, and the battles would last a long time. Chu Mu was most worried about his soul pets' stamina, and if they could keep up with the fight.

Chu Mu only had around fifty percent of his soul power. This fifty percent meant that if Chu Mu didn't use any of his soul techniques, he could only switch his soul pet five times.

Yet, the chances that he didn't use his soul techniques wasn't great, because during the battle process, there were many sudden situations. These situations and emergencies needed soul pet trainer soul techniques to control, or else his soul pets could be heavily wounded or even die, causing greater losses.

Thus, Chu Mu self-evaluated, and found that he would only be able to change three to four times. To enter the inner lake and defeat the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail as well as two ninth phases lower stage commander ranks, Chu Mu had to think clearly how he was going to structure his soul pets.

"Nie nie~~~~~" The white nightmare first gave a suggestion, suggesting them to go the ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insect route.

Chu Mu decisively ignored the white nightmare's intentional mischief, and started to pick a route based off his soul pets advantages and types.

"Poison isn't easy to deal with. If one of us gets poisoned, it will be very troublesome. The defensive side will waste too much energy. Let's pick the Sword Beetle. Though the Sword Beetle and its subordinates may be attack-focused, as long as we pay attention, we can pass through successfully. Who will fight the Sword Beetle and the other battle insects?" Chu Mu rubbed his chin.

“Ao~~~~~” The Devil Tree Battle Soldier decisively raised its hand. In the narrow tunnel, other than the eighth phase high stage sword beetle, there were many bug type soul pets, over hundreds and thousands. He indeed needed a soul pet that could withstand all that.

“En, you have to go.” Chu Mu nodded. In group battles, the advantage of wood type soul pets was too high. If they didn't have a wood type soul pet, they would probably use up all their fighting strength just to get the the end of the tunnel.

“Hou~~~~~~” Zhan Ye quickly raised a claw to volunteer as well. It had great stamina, endurance, could take hits, and grew as it fought. In such group battles, it indeed could show its advantage. Chu Mu thought it had to fight as well.

The last decision made Chu Mu struggle, not knowing who to send in the moment.

“Mo Xie, you should go. The eighth phase high stage Sword Beetle will be left for you, and remember to retain some stamina.” Chu Mu said.

“Wuwuwu~~~~~” Mo Xie was very willing, an appearance of wanting to kill to satisfy herself.

After some more planning, Chu Mu had a basic plan. He wanted to let Devil Tree Battle Solder, Zhan Ye, and the Ghost King fight first and get to the end of the tunnel. Once they met the eighth phase high stage Sword Beetle, he would switch the Ghost King off for Mo Xie and let it defeat the eighth phase high stage Sword Beetle to enter the inner lake. Finally, he would summon his restrictive Night Thunder Dream Beast and powerful White Nightmare along with Mo Xie to deal with the two ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insects.

After the meeting, Chu Mu passed each soul pet some of the dwindling supply of soul cores. After hammering in the idea of the last stand, he told everyone to rest and he went to sleep too.

……

The second morning, full sunlight glowed through the leaves and fell upon Chu Mu's face. Chu Mu opened his eyes and breathed in a breath of fresh air. Using dew, he cleaned his face off cursorily.

"Someone there?"

Suddenly, Chu Mu and his keen senses noticed some movement. Through the branches, Chu Mu was surprised to find a group of people that was slowly creeping towards his position.

Chu Mu had just awoken and didn't hide his own aura specially, so Chu Mu knew that they must have noticed him as well.

Chu Mu didn't hide, only watching as the people neared, but he kept a vigilant heart.

"Hey, it's rare that we can see someone else in such a primitive place. What is your name? We're hunters from Guo City. I'm the leader Da Kun and these are Zhang Ying, Qin He, Wang Ji, and Yu Sui……"

The leader was a man of about twenty five or six. He looked passable, with a smile that was easily approachable and amiable, probably the type that was good at communicating with others.

The others were near the age of the leader, probably all young generation members. Speaking of which, the fact that this team could get near the monarch rank soul pets' region meant their power spoke for itself.

Chu Mu himself was deep in an environment where experts lived, so people he met must be of strength. Chu Mu could tell that these people weren't nobodies.

"I'm Chu Chen. It looks like you are entering the mountain now?" Chu Mu asked.

"Indeed, you are too? But you're alone, so to avoid accidents, do you want to come with us? We'll split the reward and you'll get a

sixth.” The leader Da Kun said directly.

To let Chu Mu believe they were a team of honor, Da Kun specially flashed his Hunter Alliance inner member insignia.

Soul pet trainers who met each other outside could work together, but at these times, both sides had to consider whether the other was of evil intentions.

This was why reputation became very important in communications between experts. When strangers partnered, they often used recognition from powerful factions. For example, the hunter insignia in Da Kun’s hands meant that he was an inner member of Hunter Alliance. If anything happened, Hunter Alliance would definitely assume responsibility and look into it further……

If both sides had identities, such stranger partnerships would be much safer.

“Which path do you plan on taking?” Chu Mu didn’t act mysterious and got to the point. These people definitely were going for the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail. If partnering with them was beneficial, Chu Mu didn’t need to undergo such danger by himself.

“The third route with the cocoon species. This path is the safest.” Da Kun said.

“Then nevermind.” Chu Mu shook his head and dispelled the thought of partnership.

“Alright, we won’t force it. Good luck.” Da Kun didn’t insist and smiled at Chu Mu.

Chu Mu didn’t continue to talk for much. He followed the forest straight to the path he wanted to take.

When Chu Mu left, the hunter alliance members naturally started talking in hushed tones.

The first to talk was the female Yu Sui. She watched the direction Chu Mu left in with wise and sharp eyes and said, “Is this Chu Chen person going to attack alone?”

“No way, I think he wants something on one of the roads. If we go the same path as he does, he would team with us. If not, he would decide to walk alone. He may know that with his abilities, he shouldn’t attempt at the things on the inner side of the mountains.” Zhang Ying said smiling.

Chapter 309: Narrow Hidden Blade Path, Savage Bugs Everywhere (1)

“What does captain think?” after Zhang Ying finished speaking, he asked for the captain, Da Kun’s, opinion.

“Since this young man was able to reach this point alone, he should be rather strong; however, he should be in the circumstances you just mentioned.” said Da Kun.

“Pay him no heed. We should discuss our soul pet formation for the next part. Since we chose the safest path, it should expend our soul pet’s physical strength the most. The five of us can coordinate between our 15 soul pets, and we’ll see if our 15 soul pets can suppress those big type iron skin soul pets.” said Yin He.

The other four nodded their heads, and they began discussing what soul pet formation they would use to deal with the plethora of high defensive and humongous soul pets.

……

……

At the southernmost part of the valley was the shortest narrow path. The length of this narrow path was only about 2000 meters, and if a demon were to quickly run through at full speed, it could be crossed in less than a few minutes.

However, this two thousand meter narrow path was the most dangerous of them, because the big species soul pets that resided here all had hidden, powerful, blade-like arms for attacks. These sharp weapons could burst forth with a cold light, and if one was inattentive, one would be riddled with holes.

The hunting group of five people didn't choose this path precisely because the danger was too high, and it was very easy to be injured. Therefore, they would rather spend a bit more time and physical strength to deal with those larva species soul pets.

Chu Mu had reasons for deciding to travel by himself. The first was that the path they chose was 4-5 kilometers, and although the safety there was higher, it wasted a large amount of time.

Chu Mu knew that if he couldn't beat the five of them, he would have firmly chosen to team up with them so that he would be able to obtain at least 1/6th of the profits; moreover, the success rate would be higher.

But right now, Chu Mi felt that if he picked this path, as long as he moved faster, even if they had five people, he would still be able to reach the inner valley first and obtain that monarch rank soul pet.

Chu Mu had chased the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail for nearly half a month. He didn't expect to be noticed by others and if they were able to obtain it, he would be bitter in his heart. Therefore, this time he had to fight over it with those five people.

Since there was someone trying to steal it from him, Chu Mu was pressed for time. Thus, he didn't linger on the outside, and he resolutely entered the bug valley fraught with danger and began to compete speed with those five people.

According to his original plan, Chu Mu’s three un-recalled soul pets had rested their minds and were ready to fight at any moment.

As he passed through the weed and grass-filled land, the topography began to slowly sink. Following the mountain structure, a visibly narrow path quickly appeared in Chu Mu’s eyes.

The narrow path was extremely narrow, and a few large soul pets would find it hard to pass through. Fortunately, all of Chu Mu’s soul pets were not large, and they passed in between the walls on either side very easily. Chu Mu thus entered the narrow path heading into the valley’s inner lake.

Both sides of the narrow passage were extremely precipitous, and the walls were stuck with something sticky that either was the liquid the bug type soul pets secreted, or it was inherently sticky. It was very hard for soul pets without claws to climb up.

The beginning of the pathway was around 5 meters wide, but as Chu Mu walked further, the narrow pathway gradually began to narrow.

“Hu hu hu hu hu~~~~~”

The wind from within the valley slapped against Chu Mu’s face. The wind had become abnormally cold after passing through the mountain wall jags, and it made him feel as if his face was being brushed by ice cold blades.

The sunlight here was not ample, and the majority of bug type soul pets here enjoyed the darkness and not the light.

The further Chu Mu went in, the darker and narrower the passage got. Finally, it reached a point where even if there was sunlight, it only seeped in through the half cracks in the mountain wall while the places where sun visibly did not shine were pitch black.

“Chi chi chi chi~~~~~”

“Zhi shi zhi zhi~~~~~zhi zhi zhi zhi~~~~~”

Sounds of bug soul pets could be heard from in between rocks, under the muddy ground and from the plants and tree branches. While walking through this narrow passage, one could distinctly feel the movement of soul pets in the surroundings. From time to time a few bright eyes would sneakily stare at the intruding human through the darkness...

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier, Zhan Ye, and the Ghost King all had relatively high phase and stages. Their aura had a certain intimidation to them, so the weak bug type soul pets that numbered many wouldn't dare to make rash moves. Without a

leader to organize them, they could only hide to the side and silently observe.

“Pu Pu Pu Pu~~~~~”

Finally, ten Hidden Blades could not stand the silence, and slowly emerged around Chu Mu. Their flickering yellow eyes stared at Chu Mu and their four blade-like hands faintly rubbed against each other, creating an ear piercing metallic sound. It was possible to see the sharpness of their weapons through this action too.

“An eighth phase warrior rank Hidden Blade is leading a group of seventh phase Hidden Blades...” Chu Mu swept his eyes over these enemies and quickly discerned the strength of these fifteen Hidden Blades.

Hidden Blade: Demon kingdom - bug type - Hidden Blade species - middle class warrior rank

“Ghost King, I'll leave these to you.” said Chu Mu

The Ghost King primarily used a weapon, and with its monarch rank temperament, it treated these soul pets that were for the most part a higher rank than it with disdain.

After Chu Mu gave the order, the curved sword’s ghost aura raised into the air and the Ghost King’s two ghost eyes haughtily stared at the eighth phase Hidden Blade.

“Nuo!!!!!” a stunning roar rang out!

The sixth phase third stage Ghost King brandished the curved sword and launched itself at the eighth phase warrior rank Hidden Blade.

These seventh phase Hidden Blades didn’t even have seventh rank attacks. The Ghost King’s target was very clear. As it moved, it completely ignored these seventh phase Hidden Blades and fiercely swung its arm at the eighth phase Hidden Blade.

The eighth phase Hidden Blade could feel the Ghost King’s

monarch rank aura, and before the fight even truly happened, it let out an expression of panic as it hastily dodged behind a rolling stone!

“Beng!!!!!!”

The monarch ghost sword’s might extended as it powerfully smashed the enormous rolling stone and knocked the eighth phase Hidden Blade flying.

“Clang clang clang~~~~~~”

The seventh phase Hidden Blades simultaneously launched themselves at the Ghost King, but its late seventh stage attacks could afford these small bugs to strike its body. Abruptly, it stepped forward, and the curved sword in its hand powerfully struck the ground!!

“Long long long~~~~~”

The slightly damp ground was split apart, and from within the fissure flew out countless malevolent stone pythons. They swept away all of the seventh phase Hidden Blades and charged at the eighth phase Hidden Blade!

When the Ghost King launched an attack, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier moved as well. If the Ghost King had to deal with the eighth phase Hidden Blade, the two would be in a fight for a while, after all, an eighth phase warrior rank could barely fight to a draw with a sixth phase monarch rank.

The Wooden Finger Prison appeared out of the blue and the eighth phase Hidden Blade was rigidly locked within. At this moment, the Ghost King’s seventh rank rock type technique also arrived!

The eighth phase Hidden Blade wasn’t able to prepare itself for the seventh rank rock type technique, and as the enormous rock pythons attacked, the Hidden Blade’s awkward and thin body was riddled with wounds. It let out a painful cry and if it wasn’t

because bug types had tenacious life forces, the seventh rank rock type technique probably could have directly taken its life.

The Ghost King swept its large sword, and after beheading a few obstructing seventh phase Hidden Blades, strode over to the eighth phase Hidden Blade and stabbed the sword into its head, ending the soul pet's life.

The eighth phase Hidden Blade didn't struggle for very long before completely losing any life left in it. The remaining Hidden Blades rapidly dispersed, not daring to obstruct the Ghost King at all.

Chu Mu knew that this was the weakest wave of soul pets that would try and stop his soul pets; as they continued forward, there probably would be even more creatures that appeared.

"Chi chi chi chi chi~~~~~~"

"Chi chi chi chi chi~~~~~~"

Indeed, not even two hundred meters later, nearly fifty seventh phase and above Hidden Blades astonishingly appeared in front of Chu Mu. There appeared to be four eighth phase Hidden Blades among them and it would be hard for just the Ghost King to deal with this large group of soul pets.

"Devil Tree, Demon Wood Roots!" as more and more Hidden Blades began to encircle them, Chu Mu decisively gave his soul pets a battle order.

The high rank demon wood roots were of extremely effective. Every ten roots would combine together and they could instakill one seventh phase Hidden Blade. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier had over eighty roots now so this this technique could instakill seven or eight Hidden Blades. Further adding on the fact that the Devil Tree Battle Soldier could simultaneously use techniques, one wave of attacks could kill at least ten Hidden Blades.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier was in charge of the majority of

killing, while Zhan Ye only took on ten bugs. The Ghost King had just killed the third Hidden Blade when the battle had ended due to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's mass killing abilities.

Over fifty carcasses lay scattered after having been pierced or strangled to death around the Devil Tree Battle Soldier..

The Hidden Blade corpses let out a strange stench, as if it was letting out a signal. Not long after the fight had ended, another large group of Hidden Blades rushed over!

The top of the precipitous mountain side was littered with numerous Hidden Blades squirming about. They numbered at least two hundred!

Chu Mnu knew that if they continued to stay here, they would be tied up by those things. He promptly jumped on Zhan Ye's back, and directly changed in even deeper while having the Devil Tree Battle Soldier cut off the back.

Chapter 310: Narrow Hidden Blade Path, Savage Bugs Everywhere (2)

The speed of the Hidden Blades were not very fast, and the three soul pets Chu Mu was leading barged through the pathway. They got 500 meters before they realized that surprisingly, those two hundred seventh phase Hidden Blades weren't chasing anymore.

These bug type soul pets seemed to pay attention to territories, and when they reached the end of their territory, they would come to an abrupt halt. Afterwards, they would line up row by row on the edge of the territory and watch the enemy head off in the distance before letting out angry roars. They would display ostentatious might by brandishing their four incomparably sharp blade arms.

Shaking off the two hundred Hidden Blades didn't mean that Chu Mu had entered a safe location. The reason why they didn't chase him wasn't because he was too fast, but rather because in this region resided a large group of even stronger Hidden Blades!

The two hundred seventh phase Hidden Blade weren't actually that threatening to Chu Mu, because there were very few among them with seventh rank attack levels. Of Chu Mu's soul pets, the Ghost King had the weakest defense at the mid seventh phase, so as long as their physical strength was enough, it wasn't a problem for his soul pets to kill 200 seventh phase Hidden Blades.

However, Chu Mu was extremely surprised that when he stepped onto the latter half of the narrow path, all of the warrior rank Hidden Blades were of the eighth phase and above!

The eighth phase Hidden Blades had fighting strength equivalent to the Crafty Rock Guards back when Chu Mu was on Colored Sky Mountain. That time, Chu Mu had faced 160 Crafty Rock Guards, while this time, Chu Mu was against nearly 200 eighth phase Hidden Blades. Thus, there were even more that he had to deal

with than back then on Heavenly Crystal Peak.

“Devil Tree Battle Soldier, engage in a slaughter!” Chu Mu’s expression turned serious as he spoke to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

“Ao!!!!!!!!” seeing more and more eighth phase Hidden Blades climb up towards it, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier let out a bloodcurdling roar, as if it was waiting for this moment for a long time.

“Chi chi chi chi~~~~Chi chi chi chi~~~~~~~”

“Chi chi chi chi~~~~Chi chi chi~~~~~~~~”

Noises bussed in his ear as the cyan-grey colored carpaces of the Hidden Blades seemed to cover the entire narrow passage. Their movements weren’t as slow as the Crafty Rock Guards. They actually moved extremely quick; with so many in the small and narrow area, it was extremely crowded and they resembled a trained group of creatures that grinded their sharp blades and charged at Chu Mu and his soul pets in groups!

“High rank demon roots!”

Every ten high rank demon wood roots would become a sharp wooden weapon that carried a Chan color as they pierced through the eighth phase Hidden Blades. The seventh phase sixth stage Devil Tree Battle Soldier could instakill two to three eighth phase early stage Hidden Bldrs everytime it used the Demon Wood Roots technique, and if it was an eighth phase high stage Hidden Blade, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had to use a full strength close combat attack to instakill it.

Fortunately, it's techniques didn't require a chanting of an incantation so it's frequency of attacks was extremely high. It thus got rid of these Hidden Blades at an even faster speed than the Ice Air Fairy got rid of the Crafty Rock Guards back then.

The Ice Air Fairy had only faced fifty or so Crafty Rock Guards

then, and Chu Mu had to further stand beside it to protect it from directly suffering the simultaneous attacks of fifty Crafty Rock Guards. By doing so, the Ice Air Fairy was freely able to use its massacring techniques.

Yet, in reality, wood time soul pets actually had the huge advantage when it came to group fights. A wood type soul pet's life force was double a normal soul pets, and its defense was higher than normal soul pets. Its attacks were more frequent and although its destructive power was inferior to the Ice Air Fairy, it injured and killed the enemy at a faster rate. Most importantly, when thrown into a large group of terrifying soul pets, Chu Mu didn't have to worry that it would be easily killed.

Indeed, Chu Mu had absolute confidence in the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. With the existence of the life force absorb technique, as long as the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's physical energy was enough when standing amidst the encirclement of those soul pets, they would eventually lose to it.

Zhan Ye's style of fighting was pretty much the same as before, and at the start of the fight it was certain he would be beaten. After all, the speed and attacks of tens of eighth phase Hidden Blades were not weak and could easily rip apart its defenses that hadn't reached the eighth rank yet. Specifically, the simultaneous use of techniques was definitely threatening to Zhan Ye.

Zhan Ye took parts in fights a lot and Chu Mu was rather relaxed when it came to Zhan Ye; or in other words, when he threw Zhan Ye into the middle of a group of soul pets, Chu Mu was extremely at ease. After all, Zhan Ye's largest counter were high ranking soul pets that could instakill his life force that was six times that of normal soul pets.

The Ghost King's fight visibly required Chu Mu's protection. The Ghost King was only at the sixth phase third stage and its defense was only at the mid seventh stage. If the Hidden Blades attacked it at the same time or an eighth phase high stage Hidden Blade

attacked it, they would be able to severely wound the Ghost King. Thus, Chu Mu was presently standing next to the Ghost King and added on a high rank wood armor onto it, raising its defense by one level. Furthermore, he was also commanding its fight.

“Ao!!!!!!!”

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier seemed to have reached a state of madness through its killing. It wildly roared amidst the clamor of Hidden Blade screams, and instantaneously shot out demon wood spikes form its body!!

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s close combat destruction was eminently frightening and it precisely was this technique that was able to instantaneously kill a dozen Gluttonous Insect Monsters!

This time, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier displayed its tyrannical wood type group-killing techniques. Ten eighth phase early stage Hidden Blades miserably died dripping with blood under this terrifying attack!!

Life Force Absorb!!!

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s wooden armor was riddled with wounds and even its head had sustained a visible blade wound. These weren’t small wounds to most soul pets and would affect the way they fought to a certain extent.

However, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s tyrannical life force absorb caused the wounds to recover as the dozen or so Hidden Blades died. Its fighting strength instantaneously reached the peak again!

“Ao!!!!!! Ao!!!!!!!”

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s body was already slightly emitting a red color, which precisely was the special effect of the Blood Amber that had been used to strengthen it, and seemed to make it more insane and bloodthirsty!

When the Devil Tree Battle Soldier let out its roar, Chu Mu

distinctly felt a slight change in his soul-the feeling of his soul ascending!

“It’s evolved!” the multiple evolutions already had made Chu Mu gradually accustomed to this feeling. Each time one of his soul pets evolved, he would get this ascending feeling.

Indeed, the cyan green color on the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s body gradually began casting off from inside its body. Its body unexpectedly began circulating a green-jade lustre and as this lustre surfaced, the blood red halo began to amplify, displaying the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s wood type courageousness!

“It’s not as simple as an evolution…” Old Li was very learned and instantly recognized the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s change.

Old Li’s point made Chu Mu abruptly discover that the high rank demon wood on the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s body was transforming!!

The high stage demon woods had accompanied the Devil Tree Battle Soldier for nearly half a year. Right now, these cyan color high stage demon woods carrying a slight tinge of red were slowly being shed from its outer skin and in its place grew a new type of fresh wood!

This new substance of wood appeared to be a cyan color and after inheriting the Blood Amber’s effects, was dyed in a slight red color. It lacked the demonic and strange nature of the demon wood roots and instead carried more of a pure nature aura.

However, from Chu Mu’s experience, what he saw wasn’t that the change from demonic and strange to naturally pure made its attacks weaker, but rather the contrary. This pure form of nature added more absolute wood attributes, making it tough, crafty and giving it a stronger penetration strength!

“Bloody natural wood crystallization! It’s finally learned it! It’s finally learned bloody natural wood crystallization!!!”

Witnessing the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's transformation, Chu Mu was excited. One must know that he had spent several tens of millions of gold just to allow the Devil Tree Battle Soldier to evolve like this. He had hoped that the Devil Tree Battle Soldier would someday understand the natural wood crystallization and become a true monarch rank soul pet.

This day had finally arrived. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier could be regarded as having painstakingly comprehended the natural wood crystallization and become a true monarch in one go!!

The strengthening done to it before had only made its fighting strength rank barely that of a pseudo monarch, but it could only be considered so really because of the Life Force Absorb ability. Without this technique, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's fighting strength rank would only be comparable to a peak commander.

Yet, now that the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had comprehended natural wood, not only did it strengthen its attacks, its defense was also amplified due to its wood type armor species technique!

"Ao!!!!!! Ao!!!!!!!!!!"

The halo of evolution made the Devil Tree Battle Soldier incomparably excited, and it couldn't wait to use its new natural wood crystallization in battle!

Natural wood root spikes!

"PuPuPuPuPuPu~~~~~~~"

Over eighty roots shot out of the ground, and every ten of the natural roots combined together to form one mighty and even more tough wood spike. They unobstructedly pierced through these eighth phase early stage Hidden Blades!!

Group instakill!!

Eight of the Hidden Blades simply didn't even have dodging abilities and were all pierced by the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. Bodily fluids effused out of their enormous bloody holes and

blended in with the bloody creek inside the narrow passage!

“The attacking characteristic of high rank demon wood was only situated on the edge of insta killing these eighth phase Hidden Blades. After rising to the natural wood realm, those eight phase early stage Hidden Blades become undoubtedly dead. The speed of killing has multiplied!” when Chu Mu saw the difference in the Root Spike before and after the transformation, he let out a sigh in surprise.

Rising from the pseudo monarch rank to a low class monarch rank was only supposed to be an exceptionally small class increase, but when facing these enemies, the difference between a pseudo monarch and a low class monarch had manifested oh so visibly!

Chapter 311: Break Through the Tunnel Alone

“After monarch rank, the power differences will become very large, and type advantages will therefore be shown even more obviously, as seen in young master’s Devil Tree Battle Soldier that is fighting right now. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier is wood type, so when fighting a large group of bug type, it had a direct advantage. It is much quicker in fighting them than the Ice Air Fairy was with the Crafty Rock Guards before!” Old Li said.

Chu Mu’s soul pets hadn’t entered the monarch rank for a long time. Normally, Chu Mu felt that servant rank, warrior rank, and commander ranks, as long as soul pets weren’t apart by a whole rank, then it won’t show greatly in fighting strength. In fact, many times, a powerful technique could determine the entire battle.

Yet now, with the Devil Tree Battle Soldier only moving from pseudo-monarch to low class monarch, its crowd killing abilities had multiplied instantly.

Chu Mu originally wanted to change his Ghost King for Mo Xie and make Mo Xie clear out the obstacles along the tunnel. Yet now, this tunnel didn’t need Mo Xie to fight at all. The seventh phase seventh stage Blood Natural Wood Devil Tree Battle Soldier, with Zhan Ye and Ghost King, could still sweep through quickly!

After the Devil Tree Battle Soldier jumped from pseudo-monarch to low class monarch with the learning of Blood Natural Wood, it increased in strength, but didn’t increase four or fivefold.

These eighth phase Hidden Blades were barely had some defense in front of Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s attacks. They could sometimes resist the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s attacks. But once the devil tree battle soldier raised its wood energy crystal to Natural Wood, the eighth phase Hidden Blades’ defenses were negligible, so the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s killing speeds

increased greatly. After all, these eighth phase Hidden Blades could no longer pose a threat to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, becoming very weak in comparison.

Originally, Chu Mu faced a hundred and sixty Crafty Rock Guards. A half year later, Chu Mu was relying only on his Devil Tree Battle Soldier, Zhan Ye, and Ghost King and finished off two hundred eighth phase Hidden Blades, which were similar in strength to the Crafty Rock Guards, in a fifth of the time. His strength increase was very obvious!

After killing all the Hidden Blades, Chu Mu immediately brought his three soul pets into the tunnel of the Sword Beetle.

There weren't that many Sword Beetles in the tunnel. After all, Sword Beetles were commander rank soul pets, so they couldn't be as widespread as warrior ranks.

The Sword Beetle valley was still mainly filled with eighth phase Hidden Blades, but these Hidden Blades were like ants in front of the Devil Tree Battle Solder, easily clearing out a large patch. Even when these insects came like a flood, they still couldn't stop Chu Mu and his soul pets' steps.

Very quickly, Chu Mu found the largest Sword Beetle within all the vicious insects of this tunnel.

Chu Mu had seen Sword Beetles, as it was one of Ye Wansheng's favorite soul pets. In comparison, the Sword Beetle in front of Chu Mu was clearly stronger than Ye Wansheng's seventh phase fifth stage Sword Beetle.

"Zhan Ye, Heavenly Splitting Claw!"

"Houhou!!!!!!!!!!"

Zhan Ye's claw blades were even sharper than the Sword Beetle's arm blade. Under the effects of the sixth level full offensive soul equipment, its ink claws directly ripped through the arms of a few nearby seventh phase sword beetles.

Getting stronger as it fought, Zhan Ye was already at the seventh phase second stage, and Zhan Ye's fighting strength was around pseudo-monarch rank at this point. However, with its robust life force and still ramping strength, it could fight against low class monarch ranks!

A seventh phase low class monarch rank soul pet definitely had hope against eighth phase low class commander ranks. To more completely train Zhan Ye's instincts and provoke its potential, Chu Mu let the Zhan Ye fight an eighth phase high class commander rank Sword Beetle. This was to let Zhan Ye break its limits, and reach higher levels when against a soul pet more powerful than itself.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier was still in charge of most of the killing. The Ghost King stood aside the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. Whenever too many soul pets neared them, Ghost King would lift up its powerful Curved Blade and slam it towards the heads of these Hidden Blades and Sword Beetles.

The Hidden Blade armors, broken limbs, splattered innards, broken skulls, pierced bodies……as the battle continued, the entire passage was masked with a thick scent of blood. This scent was also intermixed with the gagging scent of a bug type soul pet's inner fluids……

The entire valley was slowly covered in the bodies of Hidden Blades and Sword Beetles. With an average skill of eighth phase warrior rank and seventh phase commander rank, these Hidden Blades and Sword Beetle couldn't possibly stop Chu Mu and his soul pets' bloody steps. For the distance of two kilometers, only a small segment remained.

"Houhouhou!!!!!!!!!!"

After experiencing a fourth Broken Limb Rebirth, Zhan Ye's stage reached seventh phase fifth stage!

Zhan Ye had already fought for a long time against this eighth

phase high stage Sword Beetle. Every time Zhan Ye finished a Broken Limb Rebirth, its stamina and life force was immediately recovered, and its fighting strength would recover to max. Even if it was repeatedly heavily wounded by the eighth phase high stage sword beetle in the beginning, after four times of such harm, it slowly gained an advantage in this war of attrition.

Its long ink armor spike extended and finally, the eighth phase high stage sword beetle couldn't block the stronger and stronger attacks of the Zhan Ye. Its thick bug type armor was heavily pierced by the poisonous ink armor spikes!

The corroding effects of darkness were quickly injected into the sword beetle's body, forcefully corroding the Sword Beetle's armor and reducing its defense to zero.

After the defense was lowered, Zhan Ye's attack became more and more threatening. With full energy, it started a crazy melee assault, forcing the eighth phase high stage Sword Beetle to step back again and again.

Zhan Ye's fighting style had similarities with Mo Xie; after all, they were both mainly beast type. However, Chu Mu's two soul pets fought differently in attitude: Mo Xie focussed on speed, severity, and strangeness. Her battles always had the nimbleness of a demon, while not losing the wild and open nature of a beast type soul pet.

Zhan Ye's fighting style was purely unyielding. In exchanges, Zhan Ye often didn't even dodge, choosing to take a hit and give a hit back instead. Such battle didn't seem technical, but was full of power, instincts, and blood, making the battle a competition of battle intent.

The eighth phase high stage Sword Beetle clearly couldn't stop the Zhan Ye's later burst of terrifying power. When its body's defense was ignored, it slowly started to shrink back. Finally, Zhan Ye caught a lethal opportunity and swung its heavy tail towards

the beetle's skull, causing its head to burst open, killing it immediately!

The eighth phase high stage Sword Beetle was the commander of this tunnel. Once it was killed, the Sword Beetles and Hidden Blades lost their fighting intent, stepping on their comrades' bodies as they ran away, either into the ground, into cracks, or up the slopes. After not too long, the tunnel became rather quiet……

"Good job, let's rest before we continue to fight our way to the inner lake." After the battle ended, Chu Mu immediately split up the soul crystals he spent his fortune on to replenish his soul pets' stamina.

Soul Crystals had much more energy than soul cores. Chu Mu specially bought many sixth rank soul crystals so his soul pets could eat them after battles to replenish stamina.

Of course, if Ye Qingzi were here, Chu Mu would be able to save this spending. Ye Qingzi's recovery medicine were all seventh rank, able to quickly replenish soul pet stamina and fighting strength.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier's life force was still full, but it wasted a lot of stamina. After all, it had never stopped casting techniques through the entire killing process. There were at least three to four hundred bug type soul pets that died on its hands.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier's stamina was around twenty percent now. After this twenty percent was used up, its fighting strength will decrease considerably.

Zhan Ye's stamina was the greatest of Chu Mu's soul pets. Even so, it only had about twenty percent stamina left. In the following battles, Zhan Ye could probably only tire the ninth phase soul pets a bit.

The Ghost King didn't waste much stamina, but it wouldn't be of much use in the following battles. To let it recover quicker, Chu

Mu just retracted it into his soul pet space.

After eating a soul crystal and resting, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's stamina increased by about 10 percent, reaching thirty percent.

Zhan Ye recovered quickly too. After eating the soul crystal, it recovered from twenty percent to fifty percent. Its advantage in recovery showed that, it could, in such situations, save Chu Mu the most amount of fighting strength possible.

"Mo Xie, get warmed up and ready to fight." Chu Mu cast an incantation and summoned Mo Xie by his side.

Mo Xie remained in her Pitiful Appearance state but very lazily jumped onto Chu Mu's shoulder, looking as if she'll only start if she sees the enemies.

……

Walking into the mountain valley, Chu Mu specially looked over to another tunnel.

That tunnel was the longer one that the five people had picked from before. Looking at it, it was clear the five haven't passed through yet.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier's strength increase had let Chu Mu pass through the obstacle ahead of time. Seems like the chances he'll capture the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail was still very high.

……

At the end of the Pupa Species, Da Kun and four others were huddled in a circle, all fifteen soul pets out for battle. The support type soul pets were heavily guarded in the center, behind defensive soul pets, while the fighting soul pets all charged outwards, wanting to carve a path of blood through the mountain.

Yet, there were still around two hundred of the pupa species, including the most powerful leader, that they haven't dealt with.

Passing through the heavy surroundings would still take some time.

“Leader, look into the inner valley!!!” Suddenly, the female soul pet trainer Yu Sui let out a surprised gasp!

Da Kun thought that another powerful organism appeared so he quickly jumped to a high vantage point. Looking past the pupa pecies and at the inner mountain valley a hundred meters away, he suddenly noticed the teen that they had seen not long ago!!

“How is this possible, him, by himself……how did he do it?!”

Chapter 312: The First to Arrive, Glamorous Smokescreen

Female soul pet trainer Yu Sui stood in the middle of the cocoon species, watching slightly dazed, as Chu Mu rode his Zhan Ye into the inner lake of the valley.

One man! He went in to the inner lake from another tunnel by himself!

They definitely left at the same time, but they had gone through countless struggles to get to the end of their tunnel. They never would've thought that a young man even younger than them would be able to pass through an even more dangerous tunnel. How would such power not leave them shocked?!

Five people with a total of fifteen soul pets, almost all of which have been switched. Adding on the fact that their cooperation was impeccable, was that still worse than the young man's mere three soul pets?

How big of a power difference was that? Such a difference made the five Hunter's Alliance members stare in disbelief. One had to know that they were all considered experts in the young generation and was relatively famous in Guo City already. In their eyes, not many teams could reach their level.

From what they saw, finding a team that could pass through the tunnel faster than them was already awe worthy, but they would never have thought that there would be a young man who picked a more dangerous route yet entered the inner lake faster. This young man was even younger than them!

"This isn't possible, there has to be a shortcut, he must have used a shortcut!" Zhang Ying said angrily.

They have spent too much effort getting here. How could they let a kid be the first to arrive? Additionally, Zhang Ying felt that there

couldn’t possibly be such a powerful young man.

Though they were shocked and in disbelief, they still had to face the flood-like cocoon species soul pets. They could only watch as Chu Mu’s figure freely entered the valley and walk closer to the massive treasure.

“We can’t keep our strength anymore, we have to get rid of these things as fast as we can, or else the young soul pet will be taken by the kid for sure.” Qin He said.

“Heng, I don’t believe that he still has the power to fight the two ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insects after going through that tunnel!” Zhang Qing laughed coldly.

“No matter what, we have to get rid of these things fast!” Leader Da Kun said.

The five no longer dared to get distracted, immediately putting all their attention on the soul pet species in front of them.

To save time, they no longer cared about wasting stamina, summoning their more well rested soul pets.

None of these five had soul pets like Zhan Ye and Devil Tree Battle Soldier that could quickly recover battle strength. The cocoon species were very well defended and with such numbers, it wasted a lot of stamina. Almost every once in a while, they had to switch soul pets to put up more rested soul pets.

Feeling the threat of Chu Mu, the five became increasingly worried. Yet, the more worried they got, the more plentiful the cocoon species were, making them very annoyed.

“Don’t worry, he can’t possibly defeat the two ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insects. These Insects have very high defense. If he doesn’t utilize type advantage and soul pet cooperation, he can’t possibly do it by himself.” Da Kun intentionally pacified everyone so they could keep a calm heart in fighting.

“Heng, unless he’s Luo Peng, and can take the Star Phoenix

Butterfly Tail, his early arrival will just help us waste the two ninth phase commander ranks' fighting strengths." Zhang Ying said.

Speaking of Luo Peng, the woman named Yu Sui's face changed, clearly showing adoration.

Luo Peng was a very outstanding young member of Hunter's Alliance. He was only around twenty, yet his power was almost unmatched in similar ages, being a top tier expert of this region.

To reach such realm was already very impressive, yet this young man also has outstanding hunter talent. He was once able to go into a monarch rank territory and capture a monarch rank young soul pet himself. He had also caught countless commander ranks. He was definitely a rare genius of Hunter's Alliance.

Such an outstanding teen was famous amongst Hunter's Alliance members. Many times, they would also use this name to represent very high achieving young members Yu Sui had once conversed with Luo Peng. Though they were somewhat separated by age, this female soul pet trainer had still fallen deeply in love with this expert that emanated a wild feeling. So when Zhang Ying mentioned this person, she couldn't help but reveal some emotions.

.....

After much effort in killing, the five finally got rid of most of the cocoon species soul pets and killed the leader of the cocoon species.

"It's okay, no need to hurry, let him tire out the two ninth phase soul pets first, so we can get a good opportunity." Zhang Ying said.

"Why don't I hear any sounds of fighting?" The more aware Yu Sui said.

"Can it be that he has already killed the two ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insects?" Qin He jumped onto his soul pet's back and walked in front of the team, slowly nearing the center of the

lake.

For safety's sake, the five people neared the inner river very carefully, but they very quickly found that the small lake was already in shambles!

Grass and puddles littered the banks. A powerful technique blew up a huge chunk of trees. A massive pit was on the banks of the water, and some cold white flames had just been extinguished……

Not many soul pets habitated the center region. The hardest to defeat were the defenders Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail and the two ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insects. The marks near the lake were clear evidence that Chu Mu had already fought with the two ninth phase commander ranks in a huge fight!

"Look all around!" As the leader, Da Kun had already realized something, saying solemnly to everyone.

The other four spread out, and quickly searched through the relatively small inner lake. However, after going around, they were still unable to find a solution.

"Can it be that it really had been captured by him already?" Qin He said in a peculiar small voice.

"How is this kid so powerful!" Da Kun himself had tidal waves thrown up in his heart.

Walking through the entire inner lake, they didn't find signs of the ninth phase commander ranks and the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail. The only possibility was that the ninth phase commander ranks were dealt with by the young man, while the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail had been taken.

But, how could the five believe that the young man was stronger than the combined whole of the five people, able to walk around freely in a monarch rank soul pet territory and even steal away the monarch rank young soul pet!

"Leader, what should we do, it seems he truly has gotten to it

first. We've met a real expert this time!" Qin He said in a very gloomy voice.

The others have yet to come back to their senses. Especially that female soul pet trainer Yu Sui. From what she saw, the only young man who could do this was the man named Luo Peng.

Yet, the truth was right in front of them. Indeed, another young man of similar age to Luo Peng had stolen the monarch rank young soul pet in front of them, showing off his powerful strength capable of matching Luo Peng's!

"This is monarch rank territory. If the monarch rank notices the situation here, none of us will run away alive. We must leave now." Leader Da Kun said steadily.

"Leave, but we haven't gotten anything……" Zhang Ying said unwillingly.

"Then what? That teen's power is stronger than the combined total of us five. Such character should be very rare in our kingdom. If we met them, it's just our unlucky day!" Qin He said.

Other than being shocked, the five could only accept their bad luck. By reason, the should rarely ever meet teams that can compete against them. After all, not any team could enter monarch rank soul pet territory.

Of the known experts, only Luo Peng could do this, but now another expert emerged. Other than being helpless, they couldn't do much else.

Though everyone was unwilling, they could only leave the area quickly. With experience, they knew they couldn't possibly stay for long in such a dangerous monarch rank territory.

The five rode their soul pets and, to save time, or to make sure the young man actually used his own strength, they chose the Sword Beetle route.

When passing through this tunnel, the five peoples' faces

changed again. The insect corpses almost covered the entire tunnel. Fluids made streams and the entire tunnel smelt of corpses and rotten fumes!

“He killed this many sword beetles and Hidden Blades by himself..... This young man is too scary!” Qin He looked dumbstruck. There were way more Hidden Blades in this tunnel than he had thought, yet they were all corpses now!

Zhang Ying, who always thought Chu Mu had just gotten lucky, had an ugly expression and couldn’t say a thing.

Yu Sui, who has a feverish attitude towards Luo Peng, was also shocked. Was there truly someone that could match Luo Peng?

“We can only accept fate now. Let’s leave. We may meet him in Dun City.” Leader Da Kun said in a long sigh.

.....

The five left in shock and regret.

Yet, what none of them noticed was, when they left the inner lake, the very edge of the mountain, in the darkness, there appeared a strangle ripple in space. This ripple was like a disturbance in water, and in this twisted space, the light of a few techniques shined, clearly hinting at a chaos under the concealment of peace!

Chapter 313: A Woman's Favorite, Butterfly Species Monarch

"Chi chi chi!!!!!!!!!"

A metallic shout was ear-piercingly heard by Chu Mu. The sound was evidently the ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insect's Sound Wave technique, and it dealt extremely serious damage to a person's mind.

As the space faintly changed, and a picture slowly appeared. On the edge of the valley, a ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insect brandished its sharp arms, slashing them a few consecutive times. A dozen trees were chopped down causing leaves to fly…

The ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insect hadn't been killed by Chu Mu; rather, because he knew that those few people would enter the inner lake not long after him, and the fruits of his hard fought half a day fight might be snatched by them, he played an ingenious trick. Using the Night Thunder Dream Beast's ability, he created a special illusory space on the edge of the valley to trick those people into believing he had already been through, killed the two ninth phase commanders and left with the child soul pet already.

Chu Mu's plan… was extremely successful. Under a lack of time, he had tricked the five people, and now he could calmly deal with the remaining ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insect.

Chu Mu knew that the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail would very likely flee when the fight started, but fortunately, the Night Thunder Dream Beast had reached the ninth phase seventh stage and its control abilities were exceptionally powerful. It was able to keep the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail in place very effectively, causing it to descend into a dream real. In the meantime, he was able to divert his concentration to dealing with the ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insects.

Before the five people had come, Chu Mu had already concentrated his fighting strength and killed one of the ninth phase Star Phoenix Battle Insects. Thus, with the White Nightmare, the Night Thunder Dream Beast and the Ice Air Fairy, the remaining Star Phoenix Battle Insect would be hard pressed to pose a threat to him.

The White Nightmare was the main source of fighting strength, the Night Thunder Dream Beast's perfect Dream Fragmentation continuously disrupted the Star Phoenix Battle Insect's techniques and the Ice Air Fairy launched towering ice rapidly from far away. The final Star Phoenix Battle Insect was ultimately disposed of!

Soul crystals didn't appear from either Star Phoenix Battle Insect. In truth, Chu Mu's luck beforehand was rather good as he came across two eighth rank soul crystals; however, his rate of coming across soul crystals had clearly dropped, having not come across even one soul crystal in the past year. Soul crystals normally only appeared more easily in wild soul pets if they had underwent self strengthening, but these soul pets were not amongst the majority. Thus, obtaining high ranking soul crystals was a common occurrence.

After killing the Star Phoenix Butterly Tail, Chu Mu began to capture the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail. With the Night Thunder Dream Beast's powerful Dream compulsion, he could trick the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail into entering the soul capture ring; therefore, his plan this time to cut off his retreat was greatly successful.

Aside from the Ghost King which had conserved its fighting strength, during this fight, the rest of his soul pets had exhausted an extremely large amount of physical energy. Thus, after obtaining the Star Phoenix Butterly Tail, Chu Mu quickly left the valley, and he searched for a safe place to sit down and rest.

In the wild, one would often be faced with the situation of one's soul pets nearly exhausting all of their fighting strength. This

moment was the most dangerous one, so Chu Mu didn't make any rash moves. He properly hid in a mountain cave, knowing that after his own soul power and his soul pet's physical strength recovered, he would ride on his Night Thunder Dream Beast to the nearest city, Dun City.

Dun City wasn't a Kingdom City, and instead was an exceptionally famous city located in between two kingdoms. The most prominent thing about this city was that surrounding it were many kingdoms that needed to pass through this city in order to trade. This caused the city to become a special economic hub.

Perhaps the surrounding kingdoms didn't even need to have their own Kingdom Cities, but they definitely couldn't lose Dun City, because it was already transforming into a significant city for all of these several small kingdoms.

Dun city was situated on an expansive plain. This plain was bordered on four kingdoms and was an extremely vast piece of land. Living on the plain were countless wing and beast type soul pets, making it an extremely suitable training field for soul pet trainers.

Since it had historically always been a hub for all parties coming and going from the four kingdoms, caravans were omnipresent, and in order to not provoke the unnecessary attacks of soul pet groups, the caravans from various kingdoms and regions would take the mainland route, advancing through the boundless green colored earth.

On the flat expansive path, the long caravans would have a smooth journey with various soul pets with ample endurance that lugged their goods at the front.

Occasionally, there would even be the fleet of some dignified noble or child of a noble that galloped by. Their soul pets that lead the way were commanders for the most part. Commander ranks soul pets normally were used to fight, so by using them to lead the

way, it was a symbol of their status and identity.

“Make way, make way!” The path was filled with caravans coming and going, but the commander fleet of the nobles were several times more overbearing. Therefore, the caravans that could only employ servant and general rank soul pets would specially make way to let these nobles proceed.

“Star Wilderness Devil Colt. There are ten of these Star Wilderness Devil Colts leading the way. This fleet is truly ostentatious. I wonder which big figure from Dun City is coming back from an outing.” amidst the rolling dust, the workers of these caravans stood on the side of the path letting out sighs.

These workers normally only saw servant rank soul pets. To them, being able to use a general rank soul pet as a steed was extremely exceptional. Yet, now suddenly seeing a commander fleet appear, they were naturally both jealous and in awe.

The Star Wilderness Devil Colts were low class commander soul pets, and the speed at which the noble’s fleet was moving down the path was extremely quick. Due to the commander rank’s aura, they displayed an eminently overbearing and coarse show that made the surrounding people incessantly sigh…

Inside the luxurious carriage, a young man that looked about 15 or 16 pried open the curtains and stared at the caravans that were left behind in the dust. A smile of pride appeared on his face.

He enjoyed this sort of speed, especially when his soul pet’s surpassed other peoples’!

The young man instantly turned around and looked behind, wanting to know which soul pet was faster than his Star Wilderness Devil Colts.

Only, he wasn’t even able to look behind him in time when suddenly, a black tornado freely flitted past him. The moment that young man was stunned, he saw a man wearing black clothing, and

underneath him was a black colored demonic soul pet!

Free, graceful, agile and demonic. This was a soul pet that could move the hearts of every soul pet trainer yearning for a fast soul pet!

“Dream Beast, a Night Thunder Dream Beast!” the young man finally recognized it, but by the time he wanted to closely look at the other party, the Night Thunder Dream Beast had already sped off somewhere far in the distance!

Compared to the Night Thunder Dream Beast flying along the path that overtook all of the soul pets galloping on the path, the young man’s Star Wilderness Devil Colts were practically stationary.

The person that had so flashily sped through the path naturally was Chu Mu.

As the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s phase and stage had risen, its nomadic demon speed had more directly manifested. In the eyes of other people, the Night Thunder Dream Beast was like a black tornado and each time someone saw it, it was only for an instant. By the time they fixated their eyes, it would have already rushed off far into the distance!

After half a year of training in hiding, Chu Mu finally entered a rather decent city.

The first thing he had to do was properly rest and wash away the savage aura on his body. Then, he would consider how to deal with the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail.

In truth, Chu Mu still had a soul pet space right now. The fourth soul pact that he had broken back then with Mo Xie had already recovered, and Chu Mu could hold another soul pet. Moreover, Chu Mu planned on searching for a wing type for his next soul pet.

However, the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail wasn’t Chu Mu’s ideal wing type soul pet. He felt that he couldn’t just take whatever was

convenient, so he didn't randomly sign a soul pact with a low class monarch.

After a period of rest, Chu Mu went directly to Soul Pet Palace.

En route to Soul Pet Palace, Chu Mu happened to see Soul Palace and suddenly remembered that within Soul Palace was a method of transaction. If he went to the market or Soul Pet Palace, there was a chance someone could give him a bad price in hopes of obtaining this monarch rank soul pet.

After hesitating a while, Chu Mu ultimately went into Soul Palace and upon flashing his identity, he got in touch with Soul Palace's transaction members without informing the higher ups in Dun City's Soul Palace.

When the transaction staff realized that Chu Mu had a young monarch rank, his face wore an expression of slight disbelief. It wasn't until Chu Mu passed his soul capture ring over to let him pour his soul remembrance in to check the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail trapped inside did this Soul Alliance transaction staff open his eyes wide!

A monarch rank soul pet and a commander rank soul pet had the most intrinsic difference between them. A creature like the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail, even if it was in its child years, had a beautiful appearance and virtually radiated in an exceptionally evident monarch aura.

The Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail's body was a dazzling yellow color with star-like blue spots decorated on top. These spots were not simple adornment; instead, they formed an extremely strange ancient pattern of its species that contained its powerful ability. There were many times when its potentially could be determined just by looking at the pattern.

The lower half of its body was a butterfly tail that was the same color as its body. The butterfly tail was exceptionally overglorified and it practically took up two thirds of its 2 meter body length. It

displayed its monarch grandeur and glamour without reserve. Elegant, noble and beautiful. The Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail absolutely received the unreserved and widespread highclass love of female soul pet trainers. Furthermore, its fighting strength wasn’t inferior to other low class monarch rank soul pets.

Chapter 314: You Didn't Treat Me Well Enough, Nightmare Palace

The transaction staff's gaze was sluggish for a while, before he quickly realized that the young man in front of him was very likely an important figure who had come from even higher ranked Soul Palaces. His mannerism instantly changed.

"What's the method of Soul Palace's internal exchange? Explain to me the most fundamental aspects." Chu Mu took back his soul capture ring as he asked a question.

The transaction staff had clearly become more serious as he hastily said: "There's no problem with that. This subordinate knows that a talented young man like you has no time to understand these trivial matters, so this subordinate can explain to you the most basic method. Our Dun City Soul Palace, eh, according to what I know, the Soul Palace in every city has the same transaction method. There are always various treasures in stock inside a Soul Palace, for instance different young soul pets, special medicines, previous soul equipment, rare spirit items, valuable soul…

Dun City is the intersection city of several kingdoms, and if members in the vicinity obtain treasures and need to exchange it or change it for gold, they come through Dun City's Soul Palace. Thus, Dun City Soul Palace's transaction list always spans several pages. We should have everything except for some extremely special goods. Moreover, we can also get in contact with the Soul Palaces of other kingdoms and can take the goods from their stockpile. You can also buy things you want form here and we'll deliver the items here by a certain time."

Chu Mu nodded his head. The transaction method in Nightmare Palace was also like this and they had a large group of members especially in charge of transactions and making an inventory of the

various treasures inside, classifying them into extremely large lists that they hung on the wall of the hall like a drawing. When someone saw an item they wanted, they could find relevant members to purchase it. They only had to pay the required gold for the item, or exchange an item in return.

Regardless if it was Nightmare Palace or Soul Palace, this transaction was profit oriented, thus allowing Soul Alliance and Nightmare Palace to earn a large portion of transaction profit.

The two of their transaction methods were different from the Merchant Alliance's in that the two factions wouldn't host internal auctions. Very often, it would exchanged through marked prices or an exchange of a treasure of the same level. The other more significant thing was that the two factions could use contribution points to obtain more convenience and a discount.

Discounts would enable one to purchase an even higher ranking good for a price lower than what it was marked on the market. This special discount was determined through one's title and normally, the higher the title, the more the discount.

However, within this mechanism was a limit which limited the discount to a fixed amount of times a year, thus preventing higher level members from obtaining a profit.

This title based discount would cause a problem to arise. Nonetheless, where a majority of goods on the external market would fluctuate in price constantly. Therefore, if Soul Palace's goods were still more expensive than on the outside even after the discount...

In this situation, it would be up to the members to determine if they were willing to pay over the extra price in exchange for contribution points.

Soul Palace's contribution system was rather similar to Nightmare Palace's and was determined most directly through the exchange state.

Generally speaking, there were three primary methods of obtaining a title in Soul Palace: the first was to approved honor in a significant competition.

The second was to donate a huge sum of money to Soul Palace.

The third was to unceasingly trade and earn the ‘value trader’ title. When one’s contribution transactions reached a certain level, this person would raise a rank in title.

It was worth mentioning that Soul Palace had a very strict regulation over the various tricks at obtaining a title. The moment one was caught using an unofficial method, he or she would ostensibly be delivered an exceptionally harsh punishment.

Furthermore, Soul Palace was extremely harsh towards the growth of young generation members and their requirements in soul palace were that they couldn’t obtain any discounts; nor could they obtain an even higher title through their family, teacher or elder. If a young generation member wanted a title, he had to follow in accordance with the aforementioned methods.

This harshness included Soul Palace’s young masters. Thus, ‘young master’ wasn’t a title, but instead an indication of status. Practically all young masters had a tenth rank secondary decree; however, the secondary decree could only garner the protection and respect of Soul Palace members. It couldn’t be used as a true title and therefore wouldn’t allow the young master to enjoy any special privileges.

As such, although Chu Mu’s identity right now was a Soul Palace young master, he was unable obtain any discounts in the internal market because he had a zero rank title in Soul Palace. This system was enforced extremely strictly in every city’s Soul Palace!

A title represented, aside from the soul pet trainer’s status, various benefits, so many soul pet trainers would think of as many methods as possible to participate in competitions, engage in Soul Palace’s internal trade or undertake its internal missions to

accumulate contribution points to obtain a certain rank title.

Soul Palace had very clearly listed out the requirements to obtain each ranking title. For instance, in order to obtain a first rank title, one had to complete three requirements: trade, gold and title.

Trade pointed to money in Soul Palace's internal market.

Gold pointed to giving Soul Alliance a sum of gold for no contribution points, almost like a one-time tax.

Title pointed to competitions, missions, positions or accomplishments to be considered for a rank.

The first rank required a total of:

Trade - at least trading 20,000 gold coins worth of goods on the internal market.

Gold: Donating 10,000 gold coins or more to Soul Palace for free.

Title: complete one thing that would obtain one a first rank title, which was normally determined through: obtaining a ranking in a competition, completing a task given by Soul Palace, hold a position for a certain amount of time, doing something additional for Soul Palace...

These three things all had to be completed, but in truth, completing only one of the requirements to an even greater extent than required could obtain one the ranking for that title.

For example, in order to obtain the first rank title, one only had to trade up to 100,000 gold and didn't have to complete the other requirements.

Or, one could donate over 50,000 gold to Soul Palace for free, or obtain 5 first rank titles.

Thus, in order to obtain a title by only completing one requirement, five times the normal requisite was required.

When obtaining a title, therefore, everyone would carefully consider how to do so. If one wanted to only use money, the

required amount would be extremely large.

The second rank title wasn't very different in requirements: trade - reaching 100 traded items with the traded goods all above the second rank (10 first rank items was the equivalent of 1 second rank item)

Gold - Donate 30,000 gold coins to Soul Palace.

Title - Complete something worthy of obtaining a second rank title.

In order to obtain the title through only completing one requirement, the needed amount was five times normal.

The third rank title conditions saw a huge increase with gold needing to be 50,000; thus, by only trying to meet this condition, the required amount was 250,000 gold coins which was the same as the price of a low class commander soul pet.

As for even higher ranked titles, the required amount of money, trade and title was even larger.

Chu Mu gave it a rough glance and found that if he wanted to earn a seventh rank title in Soul Palace, he had to donate at least 20 million gold coins, trade the equivalent of 40 million gold and complete a task worthy of a seventh rank title!

"Nightmare Palace oh Nightmare Palace, you didn't treat me well enough!" when he discovered the requirements in order to obtain a seventh rank title, Chu Mu couldn't help but let out a sigh!

Back when Chu Mu had come out of Prison Island, he was directly bestowed with a seventh rank Eternal Ocean Nightmare Prince title. If Soul Palace and Nightmare Palace had a similar contribution system, then Chu Mu's seventh rank title was worth 20 million gold coins and the other requirements. Compared to Chu Mu's present condition, it truly was a more superior condition.

Chu Mu obtained the seventh rank title naturally due to Prison

Island, since surviving on Prisoner Island was equivalent to five seventh rank titles. Thus, Chu Mu didn't have to pay any contributions to obtain the seventh rank title, and now he was inwardly regretting why he didn't try and understand the system back then so that he could have at least obtained a few benefits from Nightmare Palace before leaving.

Chu Mu only understood a bit about the privileges of Nightmare Palace's seventh rank title, but back in Gangluo City, Chu Mu was able to at least control ten Nightmare Palace subordinates to help him eliminate the Yang Family; this was the most direct embodiment of status.

Soul Palace's titles also had these kind of privileges. What Chu Mu was surprised about was that seventh rank titles obtained many benefits and conveniences: first, he could receive seventy percent off of one eighth rank or below treasure.

Second, every year he could choose a suitable commander soul pet from Soul Palace's internal departments. He would have priority picking and seventy percent off the price.

Third, every year he could obtain a seventh rank soul technique that was nearly 90% in completed degree.

Fourth, every day he would be given a seventh rank soul core.

Fifth, within Soul Palace's scope, he could freely obtain healing from a support type soul pet trainer.

The other privileges provided convenient benefits, but the most important ones of the title were the first three privileges, especially the seventy percent discount off of an eighth rank or below treasure.

An eighth rank treasure was practically over ten million gold coins, so seventy percent off was equivalent to a few millions only. If the price of the item was even higher, tens of millions of gold could even be saved!

These were even scenarios where he could save nearly 50 million in gold every month without having to assume any position in Soul Palace. If, therefore, he were to assume a posting in Soul Palace, according to the salaries given every month and the annual benefits, his earnings would be extremely high.

Chu Mu had roughly calculated it himself where if he were to hold a seventh rank posting and worked there for a year, he could obtain 50 million and more in gold.

If he were to spend the entirety of the 50 million on one soul pet, he could strengthen a soul pet's fighting strength to the monarch rank.

Titles were different than postings/positions in that with merely a title, one wouldn't be constrained by Soul Palace and would be able to go wherever he or she wanted to.

On the other hand, a posting was similar to that of a Soul Palace Palace Lord. Every day, he or she would have to deal with Soul Palace's internal affairs and complete a few required matters. Every month they would receive direct monthly salaries and receive direct power.

Seeing Soul Palace's system, if Chu Mu obtained a title then held a position for one to two years, he would be able to obtain even more gold without having to earn money all day in the wilderness fraught with life threatening dangers.

Chapter 315: Hundred Million, Nine Tail Inferno Fox Heart

“Transaction amount was only two times the donation amount. This way, isn’t it much better to just transact?” Chu Mu looked at the information and quickly found some abnormality with transactions and donation amount.

Transaction amount meant the amount of purchasing or selling of items within the soul pet palace trading system. Chu Mu felt that anyone with a brain would choose to go the transaction path so they don’t lose money.

“Young master, above the third level, the transaction amount can’t be used to trade for titles. More transactions will only gain you title points. This is an exception, a way for the soul palace to control such trading techniques. It almost forcefully makes inner members of soul pet palace trade within Soul Pet Palace. Of course, with the benefits and rewards from the title, this somewhat forced approach isn’t too bad. Because of this, they were still willing to make trades on items because transaction points can trade for title points.” Old Li said.

“This is truly complicated.” Chu Mu shook his head bitterly.

“If it isn’t, how would it support such a massive inside trading? You have to know that countless cities mean countless soul palaces and massive trade amounts. Since young master will walk the soul palace way in the future, you may have small loses at first, but in the future you will naturally gain more. Especially when you need some specific soul item, someone could maliciously skew the prices and then you would have to play a hefty price.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu usually needed to take 10% out of the money as fees for the seller. At soul palace, he won’t need this. Most importantly, he can use his thirty percent discount on soul items. This will definitely make it cheaper than in trading centers.

“Seventh level title also has seventh rank soul techniques. This is a very good welfare. A seventh rank soul technique must be at least 10 million.” Chu Mu sighed.

“Of course. Soul palace, no matter what, is still a very reputable organisation. Without any good rewards, those filthy rich soul palace old codgers won’t have to face to recruit the experts of soul pet trainers. Naturally, no one would be willing to serve soul palace. In reality, I’ve compared them, and Soul Palace has one of the best rewards of all the great organizations.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu’s impression of soul palace immediately became much better. Chu Mu needed ice type soul items very frequently to keep his soul’s temperature down. It was a massive expense.

In soul palace, there were many ice type soul items. If he could buy them at a 30% discount, it was indeed very valuable. Chu Mu decisively put his sights on the seventh level title.

“Young master has a low class monarch rank young soul pet. If it were traded within Soul Palace, the transaction amount is definitely over the 40 million mark. If you took 20 million out to give to soul palace and then finished a seventh level title mission, you will be able to get the seventh rank title!”

20 million gold of donations was quite a large sum for Chu Mu. If Chu Mu had to pay it directly, he would indeed feel pain.

“Eighth rank Thousand Ice Frost is around 4 million. With a 30% discount, it’s 2.8 million. En, which means I’ll only lose about 8 million, and I’ll have these discounts every month in the future, so it's still very worth it.” Chu Mu made a decision to get this title that will give him great benefit for future trading.

The transaction staff stared at Chu Mu for the next instruction. After lots of time of silence, he finally broke the silence with a question, “This boss, would you like to put your Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail into the list and get it priced by a professional seller of Soul Palace? If you are unsatisfied with the price, you can cancel

the deal.”

“En, let an appraiser figure it out.” Chu Mu said.

Chu Mu himself as a soul pet trainer naturally had already simply appraised the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail himself before coming to trade. With Chu Mu’s rough estimates, the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail is worth around 60 million.

The appraiser’s appraisal was very detailed. Chu Mu had to wait for a while. Thinking of the problem of titles, Chu Mu asked the

The transaction staff quickly pulled out a thick book and flipped through. Soon, he answered, “In the south of the plains, there was a group of seventh phase commander rank soul pets. Many soul

“Are there any faster ones?” Chu Mu didn’t want to waste too much time on other matters.

Taking up a position is definitely impossible. Though they earn salaries, it’ll waste too much time. It doesn’t fit Chu Mu’s habit of wandering around. The power growth will be slower too. If he had to get rid of obstacles for Soul Palace, he was also not willing. He had just crawled out of the deserted forests and mountains. He had killed his fair share of soul pets and was getting tired of it.

“Guo City yearly competition is today. If boss can get top ten, then you can get a seventh level title.”

“Top ten?” Shouldn’t be too hard?” Chu Mu said to himself.

“This..... This is pretty hard.....” The transaction member thought for a while and still felt the need to remind this young master level character of Soul Palace.

“Then that is it, put my name in.” Chu Mu hadn’t fought with soul pet trainers in a long time. Taking this opportunity, he can train himself.

“Alright.....your name and your title.....” Transaction staff can’t talk anymore, only able to follow Chu Mu’s instruction.

“Chu Chen, title should be zero……” Chu Mu said. Since the decree can’t be counted as a title, Chu Mu indeed was a zeroth level small nobody.

“Zeroth?” The transaction staff said confused, as if he heard the wrong thing.

“En.” Chu Mu nodded and didn’t clarify. Giving all the miscellaneous tasks to the transaction staff, he himself continued to look through the list and see if he could find anything he needed.

Chu Mu’s current mission was to raise all his soul pets’ stages. After half a year of fighting, Chu Mu felt the need to buy some soul items to make his soul pets’ stages raise slightly.

With the rising of strength, Chu Mu discovered that soul items that raised his soul pets stages and ranks slowly became differentiated. Many soul items now pure increased soul pet stages or purely increased soul pet types.

To put it in context, soul items that raised a soul pet’s type became incredibly rare and expensive. At monarch rank, almost no one had the ability to purchase them.

Chu Mu looked at the list quickly. With a huge amount of items and different types of soul items, different effects of soul items, and soul items of different uses entirely, he would be dazzled once in a while……

“Nine tail inferno fox heart!!”

Suddenly, a few bright letters imprinted themselves into Chu Mu’s eyes, causing Chu Mu’s heart to jump!

Nine tail inferno fox heart, isn’t this exactly what Mo Xie needed?!

Mo Xie’s rank could raise through mutating, and was always ahead of other soul pets in ranks, so Chu Mu couldn’t find any soul item that Mo Xie needed. Suddenly finding such a good thing, his

eyes brightened.

“Help me see the situation of the Nine Tail Inferno Fox.” Chu Mu said to the transaction staff.

“Oh, wait a bit.” The Soul Palace transaction staff again opened up the thick book. After quite some time did he finally pull a page out.

“Nine tail inferno fox heart, tenth phase nine tail inferno fox energy core. It is very useful for the phases of demon type soul pets. Its price is 100 million and is a ninth level soul item……”

“100 million!!” Chu Mu sucked in a breath.

What kind of joke was this? 100 million? Chu Mu didn’t know how long it would take for him to get that! And ninth phase soul items were only discounted at eighth level titles. That title would grant him a discount of 30 million.

A discount of 30 million made Chu Mu realize the important of titles!

“This treasure has been in soul palace for quite some time, yet no one has had the ability to buy it. If someone needed it, however, they would still buy this without hesitation.” The soul palace staff said.

There were many soul items, so many times a soul item was only approximately the same type. It was very rare for one to find a soul item from the exact same species, yet such soul item would often have additional effects.

For example, if the Nine Tail Inferno Fox heart were given to another demon type soul pet, it could raise their stage from seventh phase fifth stage to seventh phase eighth stage. If it were used on a member of the Inferno Fox species, it could possibly raise it to seventh phase ninth stage. More importantly, it may even increase Mo Xie’s demon type abilities!

Such opportunities weren’t often to come by. If they bought

other soul items, Chu Mu would have to pay even more than 100 million in total.

Chu Mu didn't want to give up the opportunity. Even if it were 100 million, he had to rack his brains and take this Inferno Fox heart!

"I'll have this, but I don't have enough money right now. How long can you give me to gather money?" Chu Mu bit down, determined not to let anyone else take it!

"This item's owner is within Guo City. He had said that the item could be pre-ordered, but the max duration is one week. After ordering it, one must pay within a week." The staff said.

"This……" Chu Mu revealed a difficult expression, but after thinking about it carefully, he made the decision, "If all I get is one week, I'll take it!"

Chapter 316: A Competition Without Age Restriction

100 million, this was a formidable sum. If not for the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail that he spent forever capturing, garnering him 60 million, how would Chu Mu dare to order a 100 million gold item!

Even with 60 million, getting 40 million in a week wasn't easy at all.

50 million rewards like in Li City weren't every day matters. Even then, he was facing nearly thousands of Gluttonous Insect Monsters and an expert liek Duan Xinhe. Even if Chu Mu took this bounty now, he probably couldn't complete it.

40 million, 40 million in a week, how could he possibly scrape together this money!!

Chu Mu had just crawled out of the mountains. He had wanted to spend a few days comfortably, yet now he would have to fret over this massive amount of money again.

An eighth soul crystal was priced between 10 million and 20 million. By this rate, Chu Mu had to kill around a thousand eighth phase commander ranks and above to get an eighth rank soul crystal. Gaining gold through this method wasn't too reliable. At least, with Chu Mu's first half year only had two eighth phase soul crystals. The later half had no soul crystals at all.

If they were to go for bounties, a usual seventh level bounty would give only about 5 million to 20 million.

With Chu Mu's current strength, finishing a seventh level bounty wasn't an issue. The issue was with these seventh level bounties, he often had to find teams or traverse vast terrain, unable to finish it within a month or two even.

If the distance were close, Chu Mu had the confidence to finish

within half a month. After all, he was an expert that had only monarch rank soul pets. Yet, now he only had a week to get 40 million. Chu Mu felt that he would have to kill night and day for a month for it, which would be quite the damage to his nerves……

“40 million……40 million……” Walking out of the soul palace, Chu Mu was dazed.

Indeed, soul pet trainers were simultaneously the richest and the poorest career in the world. This was only the soul item needed for one soul pet. If all his soul pets needed this expense, Chu Mu would have to spend his life poor for these people.

“Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~”

Mo Xie sat on Chu Mu’s shoulder, also helpless.

“Young master, have you forgotten about the Guo City yearly competition?” Old Li’s voice suddenly floated in.

“How have I forgotten about that!” Chu Mu smacked his head and said aloud.

With the 40 million pressuring him, Chu Mu’s brain wasn’t as agile as before.

Almost every authoritative competition had very generous rewards. To get his seventh level title, Chu Mu had to gain top ten. It was imaginable that the reward for top ten was still very generous.

“I had just seen that the top ten gold reward is 50 million, meaning as long as you enter top ten, you will get 50 million as reward.” Old Li said.

“Top ten has 50 million as prize. How is this reward so high-is it that Guo City is actually a very wealthy city?” Chu Mu said.

Normally speaking, some greater region cities’ annual competitions only had 10 million for its top ten. Even Kingdom Capitals only give about 20 million gold.

“Young master, don’t get too happy soon. Do you still remember what the soul palace staff said? It is Guo City’s annual competition……” Old Li said.

“En, many regions and kingdoms’ cities have such annual competitions right…..” Chu Mu said.

“Your thinking has been restricted to the younger generation.” Old Li shook a finger and said in a very learned tone. “This annual competition isn’t purely for young generation, meaning you may face middle aged generation members. Of course, old generation members don’t compete because its an unspoken rule to not participate in such competitions.”

With Old Li’s reminder, Chu Mu finally realized.

Indeed, the soul palace staff didn’t mention a prefix of “teen generation” before this competition, meaning all soul pet trainers before fourty can attend!

All of Chu Mu’s soul pets had reached monarch rank. For a kingdom, to find a young generation member of such caliber was difficult, so to reach top ten in a competition was something Chu Mu had confidence in.

Yet, if this competition didn’t have an age restriction, then Chu Mu had to face all of Guo City’s young generation as well as middle aged generation, so how hard would getting top ten be!

“Young master should be happy this isn’t the most prestigious competition. Those with true power shouldn’t easily reveal their strength in this competition. If it were the most prestigious, young master would find it tough to even enter top 100.”

“I remember that the most prestigious competition is Guo City Kingdom Competition, hosted every four years and gathering experts from all the nearby kingdoms. It’s grander than many kingdom competitions, counting as pretty authoritative. Yet such annual competition is usually prepared for second rate experts of

these factions or other nomadic soul pet trainers. True experts are preparing for the Kingdom Competition……" Old Li said.

Hearing Old Li say this, Chu Mu was even more at a loss.

Chu Mu was self aware. Compared to middle aged generation experts, he still had a distance. In prestigious competitions like the Kingdom Competition, he may not even get into the competitions, getting disqualified in the prelims, let alone get top 100.

"Young master, you should still participate in such ageless competition. Young master indeed shouldn't keep his mind on only the young generation. Fighting against those older soul pet trainers should increase your strength even more. As for the standing, that can be thought of later. The Nine Tail Inferno Fox heart is still very burdensome for young master's current skill level." Old Li said.

Just as Old Li said, though it was almost impossible to earn top ten for him, Chu Mu was still determined to try!

……

Resting for a day, Chu Mu let all his soul pets keep their greatest fighting strength.

The second morning, Chu Mu took the invitation and headed towards the Guo City competition and participated in his first match.

Gou City annual competition was split into five matches. Those who could win four in a row were in the top twenty.

The fifth round was the finals, until ten come out on top. Usually, these ten would win a reward equivalent to 50 million.

Worth mentioning was, in these big city competitions, the top ten rarely continue fighting to find who is first, second, etc.

And to see a family's strength usually depended on how many members entered top ten.

As for who was stronger in the top ten, these experts could find time themselves to fight and find their relative ranking. Of course, many professional analysts rank them based off their soul pets and strengths.

In reality, there were too many variables in the fight between soul pet trainer and soul pet trainer, so relative strength was hard to determine in just a match or two.

Once they reached such level, soul pet trainers had many soul pets. What composition they fought with, what strategy, what counter, and all the techniques within battles, along with a burst of potential from soul pets, the usual cooperation between soul pets, the soul pet trainer's command, and his soul techniques are all possible variables……

With so many variables, a slight difference could cause the fight to shift. Every soul pet trainer's performance and soul pets' performance was also changing, so a victory between two soul pet trainers couldn't truly show who was more powerful.

Many times, the so-called first place of competitions would lose to the second place usually……

In such ever changing fights, the standings become somewhat padded, so most mainstream competitions were split into multiple layers.

Competition Strongest pointed towards the top ten experts.

Competition Second Strongest pointed to the top twenty experts.

Competition Third Strongest were the top thirty experts.

By this categorization, the rewards were split this way too.

Like the annual competition in Guo City, the Competition Strongest top ten competitors all gained 50 million gold worth of items or gold.

Competition Second Strongest gained 30 million, and

Competition Third Strongest gained 10 million.

Old Li's conservative estimate for Chu Mu was Competition Third Strongest, meaning he would earn 10 million.

Reaching Competition Second Strongest had quite some difficulty, requiring Chu Mu to outperform himself.

To get Competition strongest, the chances were almost zero……

10 million wasn't enough for him to earn the 100 million deal, so Chu Mu had to enter Competition Second Strongest. As for the last 10 million, he'd find some other way to make up for it.

Getting Competition Second Strongest would only get him a sixth level title. The soul palace title was open to all age soul pet trainers as well, so young generation Chu Mu wouldn't have an easy time getting the seventh level title.

Clearly, the soul palace seventh level title was more valuable than a Nightmare Palace seventh level title……

"Young master, a boss has taken a fancy for your Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail, and also, she seems to want to get to know you. Knowing that you're entering the annual competition, she had specially come to watch. Do you want this little one to introduce you?" The soul palace staff that followed Chu Mu said.

The preliminary matches were about to start, and Chu Mu didn't even know who he was up against. What surprised Chu Mu was that his Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail had a buyer in such a short time. This was a good thing.

"Let's talk more once I'm done with this match." Chu Mu didn't look over to the audience. Hearing the judge announce his name, he strided towards the wide battlefield.

Because he could be facing middle aged experts, Chu Mu definitely couldn't let his guard down, even if it were in the preliminaries.

Chapter 317: Young Man vs Middle Aged Man

“Sister, he's the one that captured the child Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail?” A young man walked over and sat next to the elegant and mature woman.

“Yes.” The woman faintly laughed and nodded her head. Her clothes were luxurious and beside her were a few servant girl like young women. Compared to the young women beside her, this mature woman was more noble and elegant.

It was probably the case that when many men saw this woman, they wouldn't focus on her face. Instead they would be attracted by her warm and calm demeanor.

“Let me see his data.” This young man seemed to have authority, and he gave an order to the family servant next to him.

This family servant quickly ran over and said: “Young master, this person is called Chu Chen. He has a zero rank title and isn't occupying any position...”

“Zero rank title?” The young man revealed a rather puzzled expression.

Zero rank in Soul Palace normally referred to the lowest ranked members or members who did unimportant things. These members ostensibly didn't have any authority, and could only be considered part of Soul Palace in name and only served Soul Palace.

Generally speaking, every soul pet trainer that entered Soul Palace would try his or her hardest to obtain a first rank title. After all, the first rank didn’t require too many years to prepare for for a spirit soldier.

“He could be a new member that just entered Soul Palace. He could also be the some of someone. Don’t pay too much attention

to the rank.” said the woman.

“It could also be that someone sent him to come here.” the young man’s train of thought was rather rebellious, and he didn’t really believe that a twenty or so year old Chu Mu could obtain a monarch rank soul pet.

The woman had perhaps considered this question before, but she clearly didn’t like to casually assuming other people’s strength.

In truth, she would quickly be able to determine if the man in front of had captured the low class monarch soul pet himself because his fight was just about to begin.

……

The preliminary rounds were held on extremely conventional battlefields. It was merely an extremely large empty space that was surrounded by protective nets around it.

Chu Mu’s opponent stood twenty meters away from him. There were no special privileges in this competition and no matter how strong the person was, he or she had to participate in every round. If the one’s luck was bad, even if one had strength within the top thirty, it was still possible to lose and be eliminated in the first round.

Of course, the competition officiators had taken note of this and naturally had split up those experts which they knew had potential to go far in order to prevent two experts fighting each other in the early rounds.

Chu Mu didn’t belong to the group of experts known to the officiators and he was randomly assigned a group. It was presumable that he would encounter some expert in this first round, or perhaps it would be in the fourth round…

Chu Mu’s opponent was a thirty year old or so man. His face was large and he was wearing clothing that corresponded with most soul pet trainers.

When this soul pet trainer saw Chu Mu, the corners of his mouth rose up into a smirk. Even without saying anything, people were able to guess that his face had ‘not bad luck’ written over it.

Since this was a competition that didn’t divide age, a young man participating in the fight would definitely be at a disadvantage. Therefore, young people normally didn’t attend such competitions. Even if the young person did attend, it was only to train him or herself, and he or she wouldn’t have intentions of obtaining a ranking.

Young generation members were amongst the minority of people and being able to encounter a young person who was about twenty really was extremely fortuitous.

“Summon your soul pet.” the main ref used soul remembrance to yell.

“Summon your soul pet.” the assistant refs standing on either end of the battlefield repeated the command.

In a conventional competition, either side would simultaneously summon one soul pet each so the problem of attribute countering would be left to chance…

Chu Mu chanted an incantation at the same time as his opponent. The coiling halo of soul pacts gradually formed two soul pet patterns, summoning the soul pets connected to either soul pet trainer’s soul.

Before the main ref indicated that the competition had begun, neither side could attack. Therefore, the first soul pet summoning didn’t need to be a competition of speed and both sides could take their time summoning.

Chu Mu was presently fighting under the identity of Chu Chen, so the White Nightmare and Mo Xie definitely couldn’t participate.

Now as the phases and stages of Chu Mu’s soul pets rose, he didn’t have to have Mo Xie or the White Nightmare fight every

battle. As long as he stayed in control of the fight, his other soul pets could exhibit fighting strength even powerful than these two soul pets.

The first soul pet Chu Mu summoned was the Night Thunder Dream Beast that had extreme speed!

A dark aura slowly permeated the battlefield. A constructed shadow full of symbolic representation enveloped half the battlefield. The Night Thunder Dream Beast was silently standing in the shadows and the only thing that made its presence known were the white feathers that flowed from its back down to its tail.

“Sister, what soul pet is that?” the young man used a soft soul remembrance. He was simply unable to see through the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s concealment, and was a bit surprised as he asked a question.

“A Dream Beast. It’s a darkness attribute Dream Beast.” the woman’s expression didn’t change as she spoke.

Many demons possessed the ability to hide and feign. With Chu Mu’s demon currently standing in the shadows, people without strong perception abilities could only approximately judge its phase and stage. Trying to determine its fighting strength rank from its reserved aura was a bit hard for these people.

Of course, the Night Thunder Dream Beast was a high class commander and, as long as one knew its name, he or she would be able to guess that its fighting strength would not be low.

“Oh, I remember. A few days ago when I was returning to the city, there was a fellow riding on a black Dream Beast that unbridledly overtook my group of Star Wilderness Devil Colts. So it’s him!” said the young man.

“Was it very fast?” asked the woman.

“It was very fast. Only, it didn’t seem to be at the eighth phase. The opposing fellow summoned an eighth phase Evil Flame Demon

which has both the attribute and phase advantage.” the young man quickly saw through the Evil Flame Demon which hadn’t hidden its strength.

“Eighth phase fifth stage. It should have undergone a bit of strengthening.” the woman’s deduction was even more accurate.

“There’s no need to fight out something like this... I already said that he’s only a few years older than me so participating in a competition like this is practically seeking self embarrassment...” sighed the young man.

“Training oneself isn’t a bad thing. Compared to other young people, his Night Thunder Dream Beast is already very strong.” the woman spoke still very conservatively. Of course, within this conservativism, another meaning was expressed.

.....

An eighth phase fifth stage, low class commander, Evil Flame Demon. The moment the fight started, Chu Mu couldn’t help but crease his eyebrows. The dark attribute was countered by the fire attribute to a certain extend so if the Night Thunder Dream Beast was hit by the opponent’s fire type technique, it would suffer a serious wound.

“Begin!!”

The main ref saw that neither side had intentions of summoning their second soul pet and after making sure that they were ready, he announced the start of the fight!

“He clearly knows that he’s being countered attribute wise but he still isn’t summoning a second soul pet to compensate. Young people really are stubborn!” laughed Jia Yingcheng. He immediately gave his Evil Flame Demon an order.

Two graceful flames fluttered through the air like long pieces of captivating red silk. They interweaved with each other to form a helix, carrying raging flames as they swept towards Chu Mu’s

Night Thunder Dream Beast.

All of the techniques the eighth phase fifth stage Evil Flame Demon could use had pretty much all reached the eighth stage. The beautiful flames didn't seem to be strong, but they had a special attribute that allowed them to continue chasing the enemy. Without an effective technique to dispel the flames, the two long silk-like flames would fly to the opponent and burn it with fire.

"Double Satin Flames..." the moment the fight started, Chu Mu encountered a technique that he found extremely hard to deal with. Indeed, middle aged soul pet trainers weren't easy to deal with. From the moment the fight started, this could be seen.

The Double Satin Flames had already drifted over and the shadows the Night Thunder Dream Beast was standing in were illuminated by the firelight. It was hard for it to continue to keep up its hidden existence and facing this Double Satin Flame that perpetually danced around it, it could only agiley move its body in attempts to dodge.

The Double Satin Flames were like two fiery snakes swimming in the air. They didn't move quickly but they perpetually followed behind the Night Thunder Dream Beast. With the Night Thunder Dream Beast's doding abilities and speed, the two satin flames couldn't hit it; however, the flames would last for a period of time and in the fight, the Night Thunder Dream Beast would be restricted to a certain extent.

"It seems like I can preserve a lot of fighting strength." Jia Yingcheng cracked a smile and continued to give orders to his soul pet.

The Evil Flame Demon's pupils gradually ignited with demon fire evil flames. The evil flame aura began to proliferate and the air even became scorching hot.

As an elemental world soul pet, the Evil Flame Demon's demon fire evil flames were much stronger than Mo Xie's. If this high

temperature technique struck the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body, due to its low defense, it would easily be heavily injured.

Presently, Chu Mu could only have the Night Thunder Dream Beast continuously dodge the Evil Flame Demon's techniques whilst searching for an opportunity to defeat the opponent's soul pet.

……

"Although it's passively dodging, his Night Thunder Dream Beast's dodging abilities are truly very strong. If it were my soul pets, three of them added together perhaps may not even be able to touch a single hair on this Night Thunder Dream Beast…" said the young man.

"Mhm." the woman didn't add any commentary. Her two taciturn and bright eyes were continuously focused on Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast. She looked extremely serious, and from time to time would reveal expressions of contemplation.

"However, it is still extremely hard for him to win." the young man ultimately still gave his own judgement.

The woman still didn't speak. In truth, she previously had the same opinion as the young man and felt that it would be exceptionally hard for the man called Chu Chen to win.

However, when she gradually began to focus on the Night Thunder Dream Beast's dodging she felt that it was giving off an feeling of perpetual readiness. She indistinctly felt that it wasn't merely doing something as simple as just passively dodging…

Chapter 318: Chu Chen, What Person Is He?

As the sun went down, the shadows on the buildings grew larger and larger, making the range where the Night Thunder Dream Beast could move in even more expansive. Its body agilely danced in the shadows. The Double Satin Flames that continued to follow in its tracks were already finding it hard to keep up and slowly, they started being unable to find which direction to go in.

The Double Satin Flames posed a threat to the Night Thunder Dream Beast at the beginning, but as its effect began to disappear, Chu Mu finally found the perfect opportunity!

Chu Mu had already guessed what technique the Evil Flame Demon was going to use and he decisively had the Night Thunder Dream Beast use the Extreme Speed technique!

Extreme Speed caused the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body to instantaneously increase. Its black figure flitted through the torrential surge of scarlet flames, causing them to flutter in chaos.

"Night, Tired Dream!!"

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's black pupils gradually became hazy. The Evil Flame Demon's attention originally was on the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body, but for some mysterious reason, its attention was drawn to its hazy eyes and the incantation in its mouth was cut off.

Tired Dream was the seventh rank demon technique the Night Thunder Dream Beast had learned at the seventh phase seventh stage. This technique was similar to the mind power restriction technique the Red Galactic Demon Emperor had used against the Cyan Hidden Dragon back then and could prevent the opponent from using a technique.

The Red Galactic Demon Emperor's mind techniques were extremely tyrannical, and even without chanting an incantation, it

was still able to cut off and restrict techniques. The Night Thunder Dream Beast's Tired Dream technique was currently limited to cutting off incantations two seconds or longer.

The incantation the Evil Flame Demon was chanting happened to be two seconds; Jia Yingcheng didn't expect the Night Thunder Dream Beast to have previously predicted his next step as it closed the gap to his soul pet in a short two seconds.

All elemental world soul pets ostensibly had to chant incantations. Now that Chu Mu's demon was already exceptionally close, the Evil Flame Demon would probably be hard pressed to use sixth rank and above techniques.

"Nightmare Ascends!' it was time for Chu Mu to counter attack and for the Evil Flame Demon to have a taste of jumping from flames

"Hui~~~~~~~~~~~~" the Night Thunder Dream Beast let out a high pitched cry. A strange pulsation appeared in between its two spirited and beautiful dream horns. These mental pulsations transformed into black ripples that slowly expanded out to the Evil Flame Demon...

A demon's mental technique was silent and hidden. The Evil Flame Demon had just completed a low rank technique incantation when it suddenly felt absent-minded.

Abruptly, scorching flames began to surge around its body. It wanted to chant an incantation to extinguish these flames, but no matter what chant it used, the flames grew stronger and stronger.

This completely real burning feeling coursed through its entire body. Each ball of flame seemed to obstruct its entire mental world; yet, what made it most afraid was that amidst these countless mental flame clouds, a rather demonic black figure was rapidly dancing in front of it and it seemed like it could approach it at any moment...

Jia Yingcheng wasn't someone without any fighting experience/ When he realized his Evil Flame Demon was being fully restricted by the demon, he hastily chanted an incantation, decisively summoning his second soul pet!

A bloody smell filled the battlefield, forcibly suppressing the flames that were dying off. At the center of this bloody smell, a summoning pattern gradually appeared!

A enormous arm suddenly reached out of the pattern and immediately after, a body full of explosive muscles, covered in fresh red blood appeared. It carried a dense bloody stench that covered the entire battlefield in a heavy demonic aura!

"An eighth phase first stage Violent Blood Pool Beast! Its fighting strength seems to have reached the pseudo monarch level." the Violent Blood Pool Beast's aura was unrestrained and the young man quickly determined its strength.

Since the opponent had already summoned his second soul pet, Chu Mu naturally wouldn't delay!

The best counter of a beast type soul pet was a wood type soul pet. When Chu Mu realized the opponent had summoned a pseudo monarch fighting strength eighth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast, he decisively chose to have the Devil Tree Battle Soldier fight!

Green colored branches carrying a dark red color covered the floor beneath Chu Mu's feet. They quickly grew and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's two meter tall body appeared from within the multitude of growing branches. Its natural pure aura also gave off a slightly bloody aura from within!

"A general rank Devil Tree Battle Soldier?" the young man's tone became somewhat strange, as he clearly felt Chu Mu's summon was a bit shameful.

While the young man was in his astonishment, the woman revealed a slightly shocked expression, but it was one completely

different than the young man's.

The woman's soul pet experience was even more rich, and what she saw certainly was not the species of the soul pet Chu Mu had summoned but rather the attack, defense and flexible attributes of the natural wood crystals wrapped around this warrior rank Devil Tree battle Soldier's body

If a warrior rank Devil Tree Battle Soldier possessed natural wood crystals, it meant that its fighting strength rank was on the monarch rank level!

The Violent Blood Pool Beast's fighting strength was at the pseudo monarch rank while the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had already reached the monarch level. Perhaps the eighth phase first stage of the Violent Blood Pool Beast could make up for the strength difference with the seventh phase seventh stage Devil Tree Battle Soldier, but when it came to attributes, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had the definite advantage!

Indeed, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had the advantage when fighting the Violent Blood Pool Besat. In this scenario where their phase/stage and rank was at an equilibrium, the attribute became the decisive winning factor!

"What a strong Devil Tree Battle Soldier!" exclaimed the young man in astonishment.

Facing an eighth phase pseudo monarch Violent Blood Pool Beast, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier exhibited a powerful dominance due to its low class monarch rank and wood type. Its ability to simultaneously use four abilities, its flexibility and its oppressive blood natural wood could pretty much beat that eminently savage Violent Blood Pool Beast until it didn't have any temper left...

Rapidly, the state of the fight underwent a visible change.

"A low class monarch and a pseudo monarch. These are already two seventh phase high stage monarch rank soul pets." muttered

the woman to herself.

The summoning of these two soul pets and the strength they displayed had already caused the woman's attitude towards Chu Mu to greatly change. Moreover, she could be even more sure that the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail was captured by the man in front of her.

Amongst Dun City's young generation, those who were able to have a seventh phase commander were already considered to be above average. The monarch rank and the commander had an extremely large gap between them, yet the two soul pets Chu Mu had summoned had fighting strength of a monarch. Even if their phases and stages were slightly low, they had the absolute advantage. This gradually forced Jia Yingcheng's soul pets to slowly be unable to defend against them!

It was already a dual control fight, but Jia Yingcheng was still clearly in a defensive state. His face was rather unsightly as he never expected to be forced into such a state by a brat!

Finally, Jia Yingcheng couldn't remain in his state any longer, and he summoned his third soul pet!

"I don't believe you have that many monarch rank fighting strength soul pets!" Jia Yingcheng grit his teeth.

The only eighth phase monarch Jia Yingcheng had was the Violent Blood Pool Beast which had reached the pseudo monarch strength in terms of fighting strength. However, it was clearly being curbed by the opponent's incomparably powerful Devil Tree Battle Soldier. He was forced to his wit's end and could only place all of his hopes on his third soul pet.

Jia Yingcheng's third soul pet was clearly much weaker. It was an eighth phase third stage warrior Dire Wolf and the fighting strength it displayed barely neared the peak of the commander rank.

The opponent was already triple controlling so Chu Mu didn't delay. When the warrior Dire Wolf appeared, he chanted an incantation, summoning his third soul pet.

A icy white carrying slightly sky blue crystals began hovering around Chu Mu. A transparent jade ice-like body quickly emerged out of the soul pact pattern. An intangible icy aura arose, covering the battlefield, making it slightly hazy white…

Jia Yingcheng was continuously focused on Chu Mu's summon. At the beginning when he detected an Ice Air Fairy, his face relaxed a bit, but when he sent his soul remembrance out to check, his face turned dark!

"What kind of a joke is this! It's another monarch rank fighting strength soul pet!" Jia Yingcheng no longer knew how to describe his mood right now.

It was already relatively rare to see a middle aged person have three soul pets with monarch rank fighting strength. Thus, how could a twenty or so year old young man possess three monarch rank fighting strength soul pets that were all at the seventh phase high stage?!

If he didn't summon a third soul pet, it would be a bit difficult to hold the advantage since the Night Thunder Dream Beast's darkness could sometimes not restrict the Evil Flame Demon's fire attribute.

However, once the Ice Air Fairy appeared, ice absolutely countered fire. A seventh phase seventh stage Ice Air Fairy with fighting strength near a low class monarch could beat the Evil Flame Demon which hadn't reached the monarch rank into a disarray so that it wouldn't even have the ability to counter attack.

What was even more tragic was the Dire Wolf that had just previously appeared. Once the Ice Air Fairy emerged, the Evil Flame Demon was left to it to deal with while the Night Thunder Dream Beast fought against the Dire Wolf. Throughout the fight,

the Dire Wolf ostensibly wasn't able to use an attack technique and was extremely sullen!

"A monarch fighting strength towering ice Ice Air Fairy! Moreover. its at a high seventh phase!" the young man's tone had already transformed from doubtful to rueful and surprised.

Perhaps even he had a hard time believing that the man that controlled three high seventh phase soul pets was only a few years older than him!

"Sister, could it be that this fellow is Luo Peng. whose name has most recently gained immense popularity? Truthfully speaking, aside from him, I can't think of anyone else who has such strong soul pets while also capturing a low class monarch rank soul pet with his own strength." the young man's tone had completely changed.

The woman shook her head and said: "Luo Peng doesn't have these soul pets. He should be some peak expert who roams all over the place to train and happened to come across our Dun City. With three monarch rank fighting strength soul pets, it's no wonder he had the courage to participate in Dun City's annual competition."

"When did sure a figure come out of our Soul Palace? Sister, you've been in Soul Palace for so long. Could it be you don't know who he is?" said the young man.

"I don't know either. The name Chu Chen is one I've really never heard before." the woman knit her eyebrows as she pondered.

Chapter 319: Opponent, Eighth Rank Title Female Soul Pet Trainer

Jia Yingcheng evidently had yet to reach the spirit master level, and was incapable of summoning a fourth soul pet. Thus, in a triple control fight, the tides of battle had grown very distinct.

Finally, Jia Yingcheng raised his hands and conceded.

“Soul Palace Chu Chen wins.” the main referee saw Jia Yingcheng’s action and immediately stopped the fight while declaring the victor.

The competition didn’t adopt an elimination style system, instead using a win style system. Jia Yingcheng clearly felt he would lose this fight, so he wouldn’t fight with Chu Mu’s soul pets to the death. Instead, he was more willing to put his mental energy on the later fights.

After obtaining victory, Chu Mu recalled his soul pets to their soul pet space. Just as he was about to walk down from the arena, he found that his opponent, Jia Yingcheng, was looking at him with an extremely strange look.

“Chu Chen cannot be your real name, right?” said Jia Yingcheng.

In Jia Yingcheng’s opinion, a twenty or so year old having strength that reached such a level were limited to very few amongst the entirety of Dun City including the kingdoms around it. Jia Yingcheng felt that the fellow in front of him was very likely a peak young expert that was under a disguise.

“As for my true name, I’m not a Dun City person.” indifferently replied Chu Mu. After speaking, he slowly walked off the battlefield.

Not long after he walked off, the woman who bought his Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail leisurely walked over.

She had a pair of extremely resplendent pupils that captivated people who looked at them.She wore a smile that wasn't really a smile on her face, giving off a gentle feeling as if one was bathed in a spring wind.

Chu Mu felt a bit surprised that this person who bought his soul pet was a woman with such outstanding temperament and looks.

"Young Lady Ting Lan." the loser, Jia Yingcheng, walked over and immediately recognized this woman. He gave a slight bow and revealed an expression of slight adoration and respect.

"Mm." the woman named Ting Lan politely nodded her head. Her eyes then fell on Chu Mu and she slightly sized him up.

"Hello, Chu Chen. You're the owner of the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail, right?" said Ting Lan in a warm tone.

"Yes, are you willing to spend 60 million to purchase it?" Chu Mu's impression of Ting Lan wasn't bad. However, for some reason, he suddenly thought of Ye Qingzi.

Jia Yingcheng to the side happened to hear their words, and his jaw slightly dropped as he specially threw a glance at Chu Mu.

The Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail was a low class monarch. Thus, adding on the three soul pets that had been strengthened to the monarch rank, wouldn't this mean that this brat had a total of four soul pets which had fighting strength at the monarch rank? Moreover, he hadn't signed a soul pact with it, and instead decided to sell it!

Too extravagant. Extravagant to the point where it made people's hair stand up in anger. For instance, Jia Yingcheng was thirty years old and had only just raised his Violent Blood Pool Beast's fighting strength to the pseudo monarch rank. If his soul pets' phase and stage hadn't been the higher ones in this fight, then wouldn't that mean that he would have lost even more miserably?!

Jia Yingcheng knew that Ting Lan was such an honored person

that he wouldn't have a chance to get closer to her, so right now, he was even more sure that Chu Chen's name was fake. This brat was definitely a famous person amongst the strongest rankings in the surrounding few kingdoms. In his free time, he then came to train in this no age restriction competition.

"60 million? Sister, you're spending 60 million to buy a low class monarch soul pet..." astonishedly yelled the young man beside her.

"Yup, the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail is a demon and wing type soul pet that I have been searching four. It's perfect for my fourth soul's second pet." said Ting Lan.

"Fourth soul's second pet..." Chu Mu revealed a rather astonished expression. This meant that the charming woman in front of him was a middle remembrance spirit master.

Chu Mu guessed that this woman's age was about 25; yet, in reality, Chu Mu felt that even if this woman was 35 years old, she would still have a unique enchanting part of her.

There weren't many people that could reach the middle remembrance spirit master by 25; after all, being under 30 was considered within the range of the young generation.

"I nearly forgot, sister also has one purchasing privilege and can save over 10 million..." blurted the young man as he remembered something.

"Purchasing privilege? You have a seventh rank title?" Chu Mu had just grasped understanding of the title realms and asked a question in passing.

"She has an eighth rank. My sister is has a Soul Palace eighth rank title!" instantly corrected the young man.

Chu Mu looked at the young man, and his gaze then returned to the woman.

Since this woman had purchased his Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail, it meant that she was a Soul Palace person. Obtaining an eighth

rank title in Soul Palace was rather difficult and even Chu Mu didn't believe that he could do it. Thus, he never expected this seemingly gentle and quiet woman in front of him was an extremely strong soul pet trainer!

"I'm very curious. How can you still have a zero rank title with your strength? Did you just enter Soul Palace, or are you a Soul Palace young generation member that has been roaming the outside world these past few years?" asked Ting Lan.

"I just entered Soul Palace." said Chu Mu.

Since the other person had an eighth rank title and moreover had a purchasing privilege, Chu Mu quickly realized there was a problem and he said: "Since you have an eighth rank title, doesn't that mean that I have to sell it to you for 42 million?"

"Hmm?" Ting Lan faintly raised her brows and wore a confused expression.

"I'm presently short of money and cannot sell it to you at this Soul Palace discounted price. I'll exchange with someone else." said Chu Mu, very seriously.

"..." the young man next to her seemed to be speechless.

Young Lady Ting Lan was also stunned. Shortly after, she broke out in a laugh.

Chu Mu looked at their reactions and was confused. Could it be that there was something wrong with what he just said? Was lacking money something very shameful? It seemed that every soul pet trainer was lacking a lot of money, so Chu Mu didn't believe that this female soul pet trainer that could reach an eighth rank title had plenty of cash.

"This discounted price is supplemented by Soul Palace. In other words, you'll still receive 60 million while I'll only spend 42 million. It seems that you really did just enter Soul Palace..." explained Ting Lan as she lightly laughed.

“So it’s like this.” Chu Mu also gave an awkward laugh, but didn’t pay too much heed to it.

“Can I ask where you obtained this Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail from?” Ting Lan proceeded to ask.

“I don’t know what that place is called. It seems to have been at a lake in a valley.” responded Chu Mu.

“Is it Bird Lake Valley? I remember that place is one affiliated with monarchs. Da Kun and those other few hunters also just recently accepted a mission and went there. Could it be that you stole the reward from them?” interrupted the young man.

“I did encounter a few people.” Chu Mu didn’t deny it. After all, he was presently a Soul Palace member and he didn’t believe that those people would find him for trouble just because of that matter.

“The mission was one that I put up, and then they accepted it. Only, I never expected the soul pet to fall into your hands. You team’s strength must’ve been stronger.” said Ting Lan.

“Yes. Then, let’s exchange.” Chu Mu casually nodded his head and didn’t correct the so-called “team” the woman had mentioned.

“I already had an affairs member put the money under your name. You can collect it from Soul Palace when you have time.” said Ting Lan.

“Ok, I’ll go and confirm it.” said Chu Mu.

“You… my sister has already said that she’s given the money to you, yet you don’t believe her? You further have to specially go and confirm it? Could it be that my sister, a Soul Palace official, would fraud you for your soul pet?” the young man saw that Chu Mu didn’t take his sister too seriously and found it somewhat intolerable.

“I want to confirm it. Is there some problem with this?” said Chu Mu, indifferently.

“Do you know that, even disregarding Dun City or even Tianxia City, my sister enjoys a famous reputation. There are many people that would even look forward to gifting a monarch rank soul pet to my sister. Yet, you’re still suspicious. You truly have no manners!”

Chu Mu raised his eyebrows and looked at this emotional young man before glancing at the woman. After a while he said: “If someone is willing to gift her then why wouldn’t she accept it? Why must she spend money to purchase it?”

“You really aren’t taking this seriously!” the young man responded for Ting Lan.

Ting Lan pulled the rebuking young man to the side and apologetically laughed as she said: “My younger brother, Teng Hai, is still young. He says reckless things; please don’t blame him. A fair transaction is one that you should still confirm. You can wait until the day after tomorrow to give the soul pet to me.”

“The day after tomorrow should be my third competition. After the competition, I’ll give the Star Pheonix Butterfly Tail to you.” said Chu Mu.

“Sure.” Ting Lan nodded her head and courteously said goodbye to Chu Mu before pulling the young man who felt aggrieved away with her.

Watching the woman and young man leave, Chu Mu fell into a slight ponderance.

“Ting Lan? She should be a young expert in Soul Palace. I wonder what her true strength is. Being able to reach an eighth rank title presumably means she’s extremely strong.” Chu Mu muttered to himself.

……

Chu Mu presently was lacking money, and no matter what that woman’s identity was, as long as the money made it to his hands, he would be reassured.

After arriving at Soul Palace Chu Mu asked the Soul Palace finance members and as expected, there was already an additional 60 million under his name.

Chu Mu's goal at the moment was to be among the second class of the strongest. Only, that would only earn him 30 million. Thus, he couldn't help but fret over the remaining 10 million.

……

The annual competition's so-called success competition was a rather mainstream form of competition in the soul pet world.

Each participant's victories would be tallied up. Each person's first fight would be against a random competitor.

After the first fight, half of the competitors would be in the winners bracket and half in the losers bracket. Those who won the first round would fight in the second round against other winners.

As for people that lost the first round, they would randomly match up against those who also lost for their second round opponent.

Simply, those with the same amount of wins would fight against others with the same amount of wins.

……

In this type of competition, it was possible that people could have won the first and second rounds through luck. However, once one reached the third round, it was ostensibly impossible to encounter bad people.

Chu Mu's luck wasn't too bad and during the second round, he faced off against a person slightly weaker than Jia Yingcheng. It could be considered a small show of concern by the heavens for the broke Chu Mu. After all, by saving the majority of his soul pets' strength during the second round, he would have an even larger chance of winning the third round.

The third day was Chu Mu's third round fight and when he walked into the battlefield, he finally understood why Young Lady Ting Lan had wanted to exchange today…

……

"It turns out you already knew we would meet each other in the third round…" Chu Mu bitterly laughed as he looked at the gentle and refined woman in front of him. For a while, he was a bit speechless.

"I had only guessed. I believe that you probably haven't used your full strength yet, right?" lightly laughed Ting Lan.

Chapter 320: Soul Palace, Seven Diagram Saint Pets

Though he didn't know why the female named Ting Lan came to Guo City, Chu Mu was sure that this woman was famous even in the main soul palace.

A seventh level title needed a Competition Strongest to obtain. Even if Chu Mu let White Nightmare and Mo Xie attend, getting into Competition Second Strongest was difficult, nevertheless seventh level title's Competition Strongest. As for eighth level titles, Chu Mu felt that he, at least currently, couldn't obtain easily.

"Both sides summon soul pets!" Main judge announced.

"Both sides summon soul pets!" The two side judges announced separately.

On the third continuous victory match, there were many more audiences. It may be the effects of beautiful women, but the amount of people watching the match between Chu Mu and Ting Lan was clearly many times even the other third continuous victory match. Some were even the children of Guo City nobility..... " Teng Hai." A man of similar age to Chu Mu walked beside Ting Lan's little brother Teng Hai and greeted him.

"Luo Peng, why are you here?" Young man Teng Hai saw this person and revealed a surprised look.

Teng Hai looked up to his sister, but his sister in the end is a female soul pet trainer and had a very different style of picking soul pets than what Teng Hai was looking for. The person that fit his ideals was the person in front of him, Guo City's impressively famous up and coming hunter king - Luo Peng.

Luo Peng was the target of adoration for almost the entire young generation of Guo City. Teng Hai himself had also made Luo Peng

his target, hoping that he would reach the same level around twenty years old.

“Nothing, just wanted to watch.” Luo Peng said nonchalantly.

Luo Peng was very tanned, looking healthy and bright. It may be because his long times in the wild hunting, but even when he was relaxed, his eyes hid a vicious beast that was prowling. It was imaginable that when he became serious, he would be a very scary individual.

“Just wanted to watch? Why do I feel like you’re here for my sister? Who doesn’t know that you like her?” Teng Hai saw completely through him.

“Stop this nonsense, I’m like you, only seeing her as a sister worth overcoming.” Luo Peng quickly explained. Facing the powerful beasts, this hunter king could be absolutely calm, yet when it comes to these matters, he was clearly rustled.

“Sister Ting Lan should be able to reach Competition Strongest. There’s only one middle aged generation person that she would have trouble with. Speaking of which, there's another person in this group that wore a mask. I wonder what his strength is like. Until now, he seems to only have summoned some mainstream soul pets……oh, you have these mainstream soul pets too, but I haven’t seen you in a while. How are your soul pets’ strengths doing.” Teng Hai said.

“Should be about right. Your sister’s chanting an incantation……” Luo Peng intentionally switched topics.

……

On the battlefield, Ting Lan slowly started an incantation. A soft glow appeared as her lips started murmuring, creating dazzling intercrossing lights that created a beautiful symbol. Within it, soul pact symbols floated rhythmically.

All of the colorful soul pact symbols gathered. When they did, a

handsome and fearsome soul pet appeared

This was a soul pet with the upper body of a monarch, but the lower body of a bold and powerful beast!

Its entire body was covered in clear cut dawn armor. It looked like it was made of some sturdy material, giving off a special metallic feel!

On the armor were a series of ridiculously glamorous symbols. These symbols criss crossed, enigmatic yet storing a special magic!

Holy and intimidating, it was like the adjudicator of crime, standing proudly on the battlefield. It was automatically a threat and intimidation towards all dark type soul pets!

“Its the Seven Diagram Soul Pet from Soul Palace!”

“Miss Ting Lan is taking out her Seven Diagram soul pet right off the bat!”

“Is the opponent really strong? Or really weak so she wants to finish the battle quickly and prepare for the following two matches?”

Quickly, a commotion started around the battlefield. At the same time that everyone was exclaiming about Ting Lan’s fierce yet holy soul pet, they were guessing at how Ting Lan will fight.

Soul Palace Seven Diagrams, this word Chu Mu has heard many times already, but he never knew what it meant. Now, seeing a real Soul Palace Seven Diagram Sacred Pet, Chu Mu felt surprised at its special power aura.

The species rank of the Seven Diagram Sacred Pet in front of him was clearly monarch. Even without any strengthening, it was very scary. In fact, Chu Mu could be sure that the Seven Diagram Sacred Pet was middle class monarch rank!

An eighth phase middle stage middle class monarch rank soul pet!

The powerful aura was overwhelming, making the dark type soul pets connected mentally to Chu Mu, like Night Thunder Dream Beast, Zhan Ye, and White Nightmare slightly afraid!

“Seven Diagram Sacred Pets were the symbol of Soul Palace, much like the three big Nightmares of Nightmare Palace Cyan Nightmare, Blue Nightmare, and White Nightmare. The Soul Palace’s Seven Diagram Sacred Pets were different. Of the Seven Diagrams, six were monarch rank soul pets, while one was emperor rank. Soul Palace has continued for over a thousand years, and its prosperity was directly connected to the reproduction of these Seven Diagram Sacred Pets.”

“In reality, the Seven Diagram Sacred Pet points to seven soul pets, the seven strongest soul pets that Soul Palace have firmly under control. Through the reproduction between these seven soul pets, they gain monarch rank soul pet resources, and use them to attract countless soul pet trainers’ hearts. Slowly, this gathering became a faith-like gathering. With time, the oldest Seven Diagram Sacred Mother slowly became the Mother of Soul Palace, much like a deity. Everyone in Soul Palace who owned a Seven Diagram Sacred Pet had to have thanksgiving and loyalty for the Seven Diagram Sacred Mother. This target of thanksgiving and loyalty was the Mother of the Seven Diagrams, the Soul Palace!” Old Li said.

Chu Mu remembered that initially in Gangluo City, Chu Mu’s family had a seventh level territory. The territory meant that every few years, one could get a commander rank soul pet and a myriad of other soul pets.

To a family, the territory then became very important, setting the foundations for a family’s growth and fall.

Yet, having a monarch rank soul pet resource was completely different from having a seventh level territory!

Seventh level territories were only territories and still needed

manual capturing. From Old Li's words, however, the soul palace completely understood the seven monarch rank soul pets' reproduction method.

As long as they had a massive base number, Soul Palace would create countless monarch rank soul pets!

Chu Mu flipped the mountains and valleys for a monarch ranked soul pet, followed for half a month, and had a massive fight. More importantly, he was lucky that the low class monarch rank soul pets' father generation wasn't nearby. After so many issues, Chu Mu had finally gotten a low class monarch rank soul pet.

Soul Palace, on the other hand, only had to use some special method and directly make the soul pets reproduce, which would immediately create monarch ranks!

It was now that Chu Mu finally realized why these factions covered almost all of the world's cities, having thousands of years of immovable power and status and having tens of thousands of powerful soul pet trainers protecting it……

Thinking back, a soul pet trainer could spend a dozen years without a monarch rank soul pet, unable to satisfy their dream of becoming an expert. Yet, the moment they enter soul palace, they could be given a monarch rank young soul pet. Who wouldn't go through all of hell for this faction?

"Old Li, I'm the soul palace young master, why doesn't soul palace not give me a couple Seven Diagram Sacred Pets?" Chu Mu said to Old Li fervently.

Body covered in light armor, upper body mighty like a monarch while lower body like a king of lions, species rank of middle class monarch rank - this was something any soul pet trainer would go crazy for!

At least, Chu Mu's heart was moved!

"You think that the Seven Diagram Sacred Pets are your common

rabbits, which people give away a couple every new years? If I remember correctly, the rule inside Soul Palace is: seventh level title owners must take a position for 5 years or make some significant contribution to get one of the Six Diagram Sacred Pets. Eighth level title owners still have to complete some rule to gain a Six Diagram Sacred Pet. Similarly, this soul pet bestowing has nothing to do with identity. Even young masters, without effort, can not get a single Seven Diagram Soul Pet." Old Li said.

"Eighth level title before one can get it." Chu Mu had always hoped to walk his own path, but once he knew of soul palace's system and rewards, Chu Mu finally understood why many people join some factions. These factions had too much allure. Even Chu Mu wished he could instantly have an eighth level title and choose a seven diagram sacred pet to fill his empty fourth soul pet.

……

"Chu Chen, summon your soul pet, if you don't summon within ten seconds, it counts as a forfeit……" The sub judge beside Chu Mu said with impatience.

The sub judge specially raised his voice, causing Chu Mu to finally realize.

Of course, though he reacted, summoning a soul pet was another matter. When the sub judge and audience were all sick of waiting, Chu Mu patiently waited ten seconds, causing everyone to raise their hands in helplessness.

"Forfeit? What kind of joke is this, not even summoning a soul pet before surrendering? This guy has no guts. Ting Lan wouldn't even hurt his soul pets. If he feels like one couldn't beat it, shouldn't he at least summon a few more?" Teng Hai saw that Chu Mu directly forfeited and immediately opened his eyes wide.

In normal fights, even if one forfeited, they usually would summon their soul pets and let others know you indeed weren't as powerful. Yet, Chu Mu didn't even summon a soul pet before

forfeiting.

“Eh……this guy, at least he has some self-awareness……” Luo Peng was dazed as well, spitting out a sentence after a long time.

……

An eighth phase middle stage middle class monarch rank soul pet, even if Chu Mu summons his most powerful soul pet combo, he may not be able to win against this seven diagram sacred pet, so forfeiting was for sure.

It could be said that the girl’s strength was not inferior to Xia Guanghan. Meeting such soul palace young generation expert, he could only forfeit and conserve his strength for the next two matches.

Chapter 321: Decisive Fight, New Hunting King (1)

“Let’s push forward the time of the trade.” Ting Lan saw that Chu Mu had already put up the hand signal, but didn’t care about this rude gesture as she spoke to him.

Chu Mu didn’t think anything of it either. Challenging his limits was one thing, while challenging someone who potentially wasn’t his opponent at his current level was another thing. There was nothing wrong with conceding; in any case, given another one or two years, Chu Mu had absolute confidence that he would surpass the woman in front of him.

Chu Mu handed over the soul capture ring to the woman and asked: “I want to obtain an eighth rank title. Is there a fast way to do so?”

If he could obtain an eighth rank title, Chu Mu would be able to buy the Nine Tail Inferno Flame Fox’s Heart for 70 million, which was something he could afford.

Ting Lan laughed and shook her head before teasing: “If you donate your soul pets, you should have some hope of doing so.”

“….” Chu Mu had now lost a match so he had to win the next two, otherwise he wouldn’t be able to enter the top ten.

Ting Lan took the soul capture ring Chu Mu handed over and poured her soul remembrance in. Upon checking that the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail that she wanted was in there, a gentle and beautiful smile rose on her face.

It was possible to see from her expression that she really did like this Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail.

“If you want to quickly raise you title, it’ll be faster in Tianxia City. Tianxia City will provide you with even more opportunities.” after Ting Yu satisfiedly put away the soul pet, she spoke to Chu

Mu.

“I feel like before my strength is adequate, I won’t go to Tianxia City.” said Chu Mu.

“I can see that you should be some soul pet trainer who has spent a long time training in the wilderness. In truth, many soul pet trainers spend relatively long times training in the wilderness and upon finding that their strength increase has slowed down, they will return to the city and using an extremely direct method of strength increase which they will already know of, they will increase their strength. This method is relatively effective. Furthermore, inside a city, no matter if it’s people with similar strength to you or much stronger, you’ll always be able to find a satisfactory opponent.”

Ting Lan didn’t seem to be someone who enjoyed speaking. Most likely it was because she had obtained the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail and her mood was good so she gave some advice out of goodwill to Chu Mu who had just entered Soul Palace, but was a young man with limitless potential.

“Ok, I’ll think about it.” Chu Mu nodded his head.

Ting Lan’s words weren’t wrong. At a level like Chu Mu’s where all his soul pet’s ranks had reached the monarch rank, the resources that could appease Chu Mu’s high standards were slowly growing less even though he would always encounter someone competing against him for these resources.

Although the wilderness was the best test to incite potential, when searching for a place to train with ample resources, Chu Mu had imperceptibly wasted a lot of time.

“Young master, I also avidly support the proposition for you to enter a city of experts to train. Just like right now, if you hadn’t entered this city where experts were congregated, you never would have known that such of such a strong female soul pet trainer’s existence.” Old Li’s voice slowly transmitted to him.

“Then you propose that I directly head to Tianxia City?” said Chu Mu.

Chu Mu felt that if he were to presently enter Tianxia City, even disregarding people older than him, there probably were many people of the same age that could defeat him.

“Young master, you’re honestly in a very awkward position. In truth, you should’ve placed more importance on raising your soul pet phases and stages in the past instead of strengthening their attributes... now all of your soul pets have fighting strength at the monarch rank, but their phases and stages are all relatively low. Frankly speaking, if you go to an average training ground, you won’t be able to obtain the spirit items required to strengthen your soul pets and it’ll become purely battle training. However, since your soul pets all have too low phases and stages, you aren’t willing to enter higher level training grounds like monarch rank areas.” said Old Li.

“Then I should be very upset due to my soul pet’s high fighting strength ranks?” within Chu Mu’s words were that Old Li should have warned him earlier instead of mentioning it now.

“Of course not. High fighting strength ranks are an advantage. You can fully skip over a sixth rank bewildering world and directly into a seventh rank bewildering world. To normal experts, seventh rank bewildering worlds happen to be just perfect, but to someone like you who has already cultivated an extremely high ability to survive in the wilderness, it’s an average challenge.”

“If you had time, you could definitely slowly train and after raising your soul pets to the eighth phase, you could directly head to an eighth rank bewildering world. The problem right now is that you need to quickly raise your strength. However, your strength is at an awkward spot where a seventh rank cannot meet your requirements, while you don’t dare head to an eighth rank... therefore, the best method is to go to a city and fight against various experts. After you surmount this threshold, you can plan

even greater things…”

Old Li was still a experienced fellow all things said and done. He was still able to analyze such details. Liu Binglan having this rotten old fellow follow Chu Mu really did help his training and lessened the amount of wrong paths he took.

It wasn’t that Chu Mu didn’t want to fight against Tianxia City experts. The problem was that Chu Mu was determined not to let Mo Xie appear when she was in her Royal Flame Nine Tailed Inferno Fox rank state.

This also included the White Nightmare, whom Chu Mu didn’t want to easily have to show. It was only by training in the wilderness could Chu Mu be at ease when he summoned these two soul pets.

……

After leaving the battlefield, Chu Mu intentionally reflected on the matter earnestly for a while. Ultimately, he felt that he still had to enter Tianxia City and combine his fights with other people and his training in the wilderness together. When he fought against others, he would do so under the identity of Soul Palace’s young master Chu Chen and while in the wilderness, he would be Prison Island King - Chu Mu. This way, he would afford his soul pets ample training.

However, since he had two identities, Chu Mu had to strictly differentiate his soul pets.

Chu Mu had already thought of this question before. When he assumed the identity of Prisoner Island King, Chu Mu, his soul pet formation would be: The White Nightmare, Mo Xie, the Ice Air Fairy and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier…

When he assumed the identity of Soul Palace’s young master, Chu Chen, his formation would be: Zhan Ye, the Ice Air Fairy, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, the Night Thunder Dream Beast and the

Ghost King.

Zhan Ye, the Ice Air Fairy and the Devil Tree battle Soldier were all mainstream soul pets, and replicating them in both identities wouldn't have any large repercussions. Of course, due to Zhan Ye's special fighting ability, it would easily become some sort of a symbol, so Chu Mu could only allocate it to one identity.

Zhan Ye's potential was limitless. As long as he raised its phase and stage, it would definitely be able to hold its own just like the White Nightmare and Mo Xie. Therefore, the identity of Soul Palace's young master Chu Chen probably would have to rely on Zhan Ye to deal with powerful opponents.

Regardless of such, the Chu Chen identity was somewhat weak, so young master Chu Chen had to diligently train!

As for the Prison Island King, Chu Mu, he had to train even harder because the enemies this identity had to face were unreasonably strong!

……

In the seats…

"If I had known earlier she wanted a Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail, I wouldn't have run off somewhere else. I should've taken the opportunity to display my hunting excellence…" Luo Peng rubbed his chin as he muttered to himself. His gaze was fixated on Ting Lan slowly walking over.

"It's so rare I get to see you, you small wilderness person." said Ting Lan after she saw Luo Peng and let out a smile that wasn't a smile.

Luo Peng cracked a laugh and his face full of arrogance let out a seldom seen bashful and awkward expression.

The young man Teng Hai slipped a glance at Luo Peng, and instantly saw through this fellow that was horrible at covering up his emotions. He suppressed his voice as he secretly laughed.

“It shouldn’t be a problem for sister Ting Lan to be first this time, right?” Luo Peng was afraid he would reveal too much so he hastily began to speak.

“There are still two more rounds, it’s hard to say…” said Ting Lan.

“At the very least you’ll be in the top ten. I don’t believe that your fourth round opponent will be your opponent.” laughed Luo Peng mysteriously.

“I wish.” Ting Lan felt that Luo Peng’s tone was a bit strange, but didn’t think too much of it.

After casually chatting for a short while, Ting Lan seemed to urgently want to sign a soul pact with the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail, so she didn’t stay too long and went back to Soul Palace.

After Ting Lan left, Teng Hai stayed beside his idol and gave a meaningful look at Luo Peng: “Even I can see what you’re thinking in your heart. My smart sister can definitely see it too…”

“Fine, I’ll admit it. But I won’t be so careless again.” Luo Peng quickly recovered his original appearance.

“Indeed, before your strength surpasses my sister, you can only hold it back in your heart. How long do you feel you need to surpass her? Although my sister has high standards, in the worst case scenario someone even stronger will make a move first…” said Teng Hai.

“I don’t know either, so this time I wanted to see my difference in strength with her.” said Luo Peng.

Luo Peng was Dun City’s new Hunting King, and found it very hard to find opponents of the same age in the surrounding kingdoms. However, this peak young expert had even higher aspirations and wasn’t satisfied with his current accomplishments.

“This time? You mean that you participate this time? Moreover you’ll encounter her in the competition?” said Teng Hai in shock.

“Yes.” the new Hunting King, Luo Peng, nodded his head.

“Oh, so the fellow who wore a mask was you. You… you aren’t looking to be embarrassed are you?” said Teng Hai.

“Don’t worry, I only want to try. I won’t actually truly go and fight; at least, I can’t have her recognize my identity. When the time comes, I’ll concede. I don’t want to have to fight my fifth opponent all tired. My goal this time is top ten. If I can’t achieve that, then I feel that I’m not worthy of her.”

“Your expectations of yourself are too high. This is a middle aged generation competition. How can it be so easy to obtain top ten? Moreover, you can’t swap out soul pets during fights so this is detrimental to someone like you whose soul pet strength is average…” said Teng hai.

“Don’t worry, only by unceasingly fighting challenging fights can I make myself stronger.” said Luo Peng extremely seriously.

Teng Hai looked at the man who was only a few years older than him, and felt his conviction and steadiness. Within the depths of a heart, the initial seed of an intense desire to become stronger began to grow…

“Do you know who your fifth opponent is?”

“My opponent should be the Soul Pet Palace member, Qi Mo, who will beat Chu Chen in the fourth round.” said Luo Peng.

Chapter 322: Decisive Fight, New Hunting King (2)

Chu Mu's fourth fight was against a Soul Pet Palace expert. The fight wasn't as easy as before, and it could be said that he obtained victory with difficulty.

All three of Chu Mu's soul pets, the Night Thunder Dream Beast, the Ice Air Fairy, and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, had sustained injuries. Fortunately, the final fifth fight had two days of rest before it. In these two days, Chu Mu could use the opportunity to adjust the condition of his soul pets.

After the fourth fight, Chu Mu came up with a bit of a summary. These middle aged experts were clearly more proficient at using their soul pet's techniques and the opponents Chu Mu came across this time had all laid down traps that Chu Mu nearly fell into. Fortunately, the long fights allowed Chu Mu to maintain his most vigilant fighting awareness that wouldn't let him be defeated in the fourth fight.

The fifth round was on the seventh day after the start of the competition. The Night Thunder Dream Beast and the Ice Air Fairy hadn't recovered from their injuries so the main fighting strength this time fell to Zhan Ye and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. Furthermore, Chu Mu ultimately decided to have the yet to be recovered Night Thunder Dream Beast participate in the fight.

Although this wasn't the strongest fight, the fight for top ten would be of great interest because the person that entered top ten this time could very well be a young generation member. Moreover, this young person was only twenty!

It was extremely hard to imagine a young expert obtaining a top ten spot in a middle aged competition!

"This Chu Chen unexpectedly won two in a row, lost one, then

won one to make his way into the decisive fight for top ten…" when the young man, Teng Hai, saw Chu Mu stand on the battlefield, he opened his eyes wide.

Him and Luo Peng expected Soul Pet Palace's Luo Qi to stand on this battlefield, and they never expected this slightly famous Luo Qi to lose to this young expert…

Luo Qi losing wasn't important, but this round now became a fight between the new Hunting King, Luo Peng, and Chu Chen!

Teng Hai stared at Luo Peng wearing a black mask, and he felt helpless for a moment. It unexpectedly ended up being a final decisive fight between these two fellows of comparable age…

"What's the matter? Why do you have a strange expression>" Ting Lan saw her brother's strange expression and asked a question as she didn't understand why.

"Oh, it's nothing… I just never expected Chu Chen to stand amongst the competition for top ten." Teng Hai couldn't give away Luo Peng's identity, after all, even if a man had absolute confidence he would surpass the woman he liked, he still wouldn't like to admit that he had lost to her in the past. It wasn't that Luo Peng felt this was a huge loss of face, but instead he was afraid that Ting Lan would take this experience of him losing as a first impression which would become an obstacle for him in the future. Therefore, Luo Peng intentionally told Teng Hai not to reveal his identity.

"Mhm, it really is a surprise. This time Soul Palace really did admit someone with incredible potential. When we return to Tianxia City, you should mention it to your father." Ting Lan nodded her head and praised Chu Mu.

"However, he'll probably only make it here." said Teng Hai.

The person wearing the black mask was the new Hunting King - Luo Peng. Of all the young twenty year old people in the

surrounding kingdoms, did any of them have the guts to boast they could beat him?

Teng Hai understood Luo Peng's strength very well, so he figure Luo Peng had the fight for top ten in the bag.

"Sister Ting Lan, I heard you were here so I intentionally came here." a woman's voice suddenly came in. Immediately after an average looking woman, but wearing beautiful clothing, walked in and sat next to Ting Lan.

Along with the woman were four men. After they saw Ting Lan, their eyes lit up, but shortly after they revealed an embarrassed expression.

"Young sister Yu Sui..." Ting Lan amicably called out a greeting.

"Young lady Ting Lan, I'm very sorry that we weren't able to capture that Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail for you..." the team leader, Da Kun, firstly expressed his inability to finish the posted mission.

"In truth we were just a tiny bit short, only, we we never expected another brat would get there first..." angrily said Zhang Ying.

Their team this time hadn't only taken the mission for its high reward, but instead to leave a good impression in front of this extremely famous woman. They ended up taking the reward in high spirits, but returned empty handed. The four men present all felt a bit shameful.

"No worries, I already bought a Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail." Ting Lan saw their expressions and faintly smiled as she explained.

Ting Lan was stronger that the five of them put together by a lot, but she didn't understand how to hunt. Hunting put huge emphasis on technique. For instance, if she didn't know to track a child pet's tracks and observe a young pet's habitat environment, she could very well alarm an even stronger soul pet in a monarch rank territory...

Ting Lan knew that she needed specialists to hunt, so she had intentionally put up a reward, and had the five people help her catch the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail.

“You’ve already bought it? Who did you buy it from?” Yu Sui immediately let out a shocked expression before hastily asking a question.

The other four people looked at each other, but quickly realized that Ting Lan could very well have bought it from the brat that beat them to it.

“The person on the battlefield.” Ting Lan pointed at Chu Mu as she indifferently spoke.

The five of their gazes seemingly simultaneously fell on Chu Mu and very soon, they all opened their eyes wide.

“It’s him! Team leader it’s him! What’s he called... yes, Chu Chen!” Zhan Ying was the first person to begin yelling and in his tone was a bit of annoyance and indignance.

“Zhan Ying, calm down.” Da Kun’s expression turned serious as he simultaneously reminded Zhan Ying not to get too emotional.

The others were shocked at first, but all remained quiet.

Aside from Zhan Ying who had overreacted, the other four were all very clear that the young man called Chu Chen wasn’t someone they could provoke!

This person had outstanding hunting talent while his strength was also extremely strong. Him currently standing in the decisive fight for the top ten in the annual competition was the best proof of this!

Asking themselves earnestly, even if they had a few more years, none of them dared say they could stand in the decisive battlefield for top ten!

Ting Yu was able to guess that Chu Chen had fought over the Star

Phoenix Butterfly Tail with Da Kun's team, and his team had gotten to it first. These sort of things would sometimes happen so Ting Lan couldn't say anything more. She merely tactfully said: "The fight has started. Let's sit down and watch."

The five of them were extremely sullen, but could accept it. Right now they could only watch the stage and see what outstanding soul pets that young man had.

……

When Luo Peng saw Chu Chen, his face was also full of shock. This was a middle aged competition so he felt that his opponent should have been an experienced thirty year old soul pet trainer. Ultimately, it ended up being a man whose age was similar to his.

As the new Hunting King, Luo Peng had always surpassed people of his age and it had been a long time since he had fought someone his age. He never expected to encounter a same age expert in this competition. Aside from surprise, he also carried the excitement of finding someone evenly matched.

Since the opponent could make it thus far, his strength was definitely not over-glorified. Rather than fighting against a middle aged expert who was technically on a different level, Luo Peng would much rather fight against another young expert who was also at a peak rank!

"Why haven't I heard of you name before?" asked Luo Peng.

"I've never heard of your name either." retorted Chu Mu.

A light smile rose on Luo Peng's face. The opponent naturally hadn't heard of his name because he had made up his name. If it was his real name, he could be sure that this man called Chu Chen would be shocked and speechless.

Looking at Chu Mu's casual expression, Luo Peng silently laughed: "He definitely thinks I'm a middle aged soul pet trainer, and thinks that losing to me won't be a loss of face. Haha, when

the fight ends I'll quietly let him know my identity. I expect his expression when that time comes to be glorious."

Luo Peng understood the mentality of a young peak expert. They could lose to experts who were older than them, but couldn't to people of the same age. If they lost, it would be a huge blow to them. Luo Peng felt that the present situation was a bit laughable and laughed because the opponent was still in the dark right now.

"Both sides summon your soul pets!" loudly yelled the main judge!

"Both sides summon your soul pets!' repeated the two vice judges!

Chu Mu and Luo Peng simultaneously chanted incantations. Swapping soul pets in the fight was not allowed so each soul pet had to be summoned with extreme caution. Especially the first soul pet because it would be the turning point of the entire fight.

"Devil Tree Battle Soldier!"

Chu Mu decisively chose the seventh phase seventh stage Devil Tree Battle Soldier to participate. Its wounds could be healed through Life Force Absorb and although it had sustained wounds in the previous fight, they had already completely healed.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast was still wounded and didn't have its full fighting strength. It was unsuitable for it to fight first, while Zhan Ye's phase and stage were relatively low. Chu Mu was afraid that Zhan Ye would encounter a relatively strong demon summoned by the opponent that could restrict its abilities. If this happened, the effects of Zhan Ye's Brave Stinging Heart wouldn't be able to manifest.

Roots slowly appeared in the pattern Chu Mu used. The cyan natural wood carrying a bit of blood color slowly transformed into a thick natural wood armor.

The natural wood armor formed a shape first and the Devil Tree

Battle Soldier slowly appeared through the natural wood armor.

“It’s still the Devil Tree Battle Soldier as expected.” said Teng Hai.

“A Devil Tree Battle Soldier?” Da Kun and the five others all revealed astonished expressions. Could it be that this fellow had relied on a high class general rank soul pet to pass through the narrow passage?

“Take a careful look.” Ting Lan looked relatively favorably on Chu Mu’s Devil Tree Battle Soldier. As a soul pet trainer, being able to disregard one’s soul pet rank and strengthen it to the monarch rank was extremely hard to come by.

In truth, amongst species rank, only the high class general rank Devil Tree Battle Soldier had truly strong strength. It was not inferior to some monarchs and Chu Mu really had used this species rank of a warrior soul pet to pass through the narrow passage.

Chapter 323: Glamorous Counterattack, Natural Wood Trap

At the same time Chu Mu summoned his Devil Tree Battle Soldier, the black masked Luo Peng finished his summon as well.

Luo Peng summoned a very mainstream elemental world soul pet - Hurricane Fairy.

Hurricane Fairy: Elemental World - Wind type - Fairy species - Hurricane Fairy subspecies - Commander rank

The Hurricane Fairy's body was purely a coiled stream of air. In fact, a gaze could look straight through its body and see what was behind the fairy.

The Hurricane Fairy almost didn't have a true body, but the moment any object neared it, it would get tossed away by powerful swirling air.

When the Hurricane Fairy stayed still, it was like constantly having a Wind Dragon Bind around it, protecting the Hurricane Fairy.

The Hurricane Fairy Luo Peng summoned had a Wind Dragon Bind of eighth rank. Thank goodness Chu Mu didn't summon his Zhan Ye, or else the Zhan Ye would never have been able to attack the Hurricane Fairy who permanently had an eighth rank Wind Dragon Bind around it.

"Eighth phase first stage - Pseudo-monarch rank. Thank goodness your Devil Tree Battle Soldier had gone from pseudo-monarch rank to low class monarch rank, or else it wouldn't be a match for this Hurricane Fairy." Old Li's voice floated in.

Chu Mu's expression became solemn. Wood type and elemental type soul pets couldn't create any type advantage. Stage and ranks were similar on both hands too. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier and the Hurricane Fairy, if neither have some trump card, this battle

may become a battle of stamina that won't easily end.

"Begin!"

The main judge sent a command and the battle started!

A dozen Natural Wood spikes flew through the air, and crossed with a dozen turbulent wind blades in the air, marking the start of this battle.

Just as Chu Mu had guessed, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier and the Hurricane Fairy couldn't determine a winner. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier's defense was very high, already reaching eighth rank. Any technique the Hurricane Fairy had with a chant time under two seconds couldn't harm the Devil Tree Soldier.

Yet, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's techniques similarly couldn't truly trap the shapeless soul pet. The battle between the two soul pets became very careful.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldiers had many techniques to interfere, and the Hurricane Fairy didn't make the low level mistake of letting the roots entrap it.

Single control battle, it was completely a test of the two soul pet trainers' basic grasp of their soul pets. No flashy techniques, no superior tactics, just a back and forth exchange that expended both sides' fighting strength.

"Going this way, the Hurricane Fairy definitely won't be able to out-sustain. As long as the Devil Tree Battle Soldier still had stamina, it can continuously release techniques. The Hurricane Fairy's mental strength is constantly being used." Someone quickly made a judgement.

"Both people aren't summoning a second soul pet, I wonder how long this stalemate will last……" Yu Sui said.

"The Storm Fairy had a wind vitality technique, so its mental strength recovers quick, yet the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's defense was high, life force was powerful, and isn't giving the Hurricane

Fairy a chance to cast an eighth rank technique, so it's hard to say who's weaker and who's stronger." Ting Lan quietly commented.

"It'll fall to who loses patience first and makes a mistake. But, this Devil Tree Battle Soldier is powerful. If one put it in a huge soul pet group, it would definitely be a killing machine……" Leader Da Kun said.

Just as everyone was talking, suddenly the battlefield situation changed!

Invisible wind blew at Luo Peng's hair. At some point, this black masked Hunter King had started an incantation without anyone realizing!

"Evil Flame Print!"

Seventh rank soul technique was finished in a mere second. Instantly, two flame beams appeared on the two sides of the Hurricane Fairy!

The red glow appeared and two light beams flew around the Hurricane Fairy in different paths, making two flame arcs. These flame arcs connected in front of the Hurricane Fairy and quickly, they burst into flames, completely covering the Hurricane Fairy inside the flames!

"Nine Hurricanes!" Just as the Hurricane Fairy was finished being protected, Luo Peng sent the command for an eighth rank technique to it!

Eighth rank wind type technique, a chant that only needs three seconds. Clearly, the Evil Flame Print was there to protect the Hurricane Fairy's technique casting!

Chu Mu had known Luo Peng's intentions the moment he started chanting, but he chanted too quickly, leaving Chu Mu no time to interrupt.

Chu Mu knew that Devil Tree Battle Soldier couldn't break through the Evil Flame Print's defense within three seconds, so he

very decisively jumped in front of the Devil Tree Battle Soldier and let it cross its arms and curl over to protect him.

“Root Web!”

“Natural Wood Tangle!”

“Wood Finger Prison!”

Triple Cast. Chu Mu knew the damage of eighth rank wind type techniques. Once he protected himself, he didn’t dare to let the Devil Tree Battle Soldier save any techniques. He used Root Net and Natural Wood Tangle to create a defense while using Wood Finger Prison to keep its body in place.

“Chong Mei - Towering Ice Armor!” These technique weren’t enough. Chu Mu didn’t save any soul power, even replicating the Ice Air Fairy’s defense technique, layering the Devil Tree Battle Soldier with a thick layer of Towering Ice, increasing the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s defense even further.

Finally, the Nine Hurricanes finished!

In three seconds, the entire battlefields’ defensive net showed clear shaking. All the pieces of rubble on the battlefield were thrown into the air, causing the area to become muddied and full of a destructive aura!

Nine powerful hurricanes formed while the Evil Flame Print’s protection automatically became a part of the hurricane, becoming a bitingly cold and heated power!

“Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s Wood Finger Prison firmly held itself onto the ground. The powerful flow had already thrown a few layers off the ground, threatening to rip the Devil Tree Battle Soldier into a pile of shreds!

“Eighth rank complete stage power……” Hiding under the protection of the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, Chu Mu bit down hard.

This eighth rank complete stage power will clearly do major damage to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier's natural wood armor was shredded, and its skin was hurt greatly too…….

……

"Pretty quick reaction speeds, knowing to give his soul pet an ice type defense." Luo Peng smiled.

Chu Mu clearly realized the eighth rank technique was going to suck the fire type Evil Flame Print as well. Without the Towering Ice Armor, the flames would create even greater harm to the wood type Devil Tree Battle Soldier!

However, the current effect was decent. Luo Peng could definitely create large damage to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. The opponent would have to summon their second or even third soul pet to make up for this disadvantage.

"Ye!"

Indeed, Chu Mu had to summon a second soul pet!

The Hurricane Fairy had already finished resting and continued to cast techniques. After a few hits, the wounded Devil Tree Battle Soldier couldn't turn the situation around again!

A black diagram flipped light and dark. After the devilish Night Thunder Dream Beast was called upon, it appeared out of the light and shadow. Its white, elegant feathers floated by lightly…….

Night Thunder Dream Beast immediately casted Tired Dream, very quickly breaking through the Hurricane Fairy's next wind type technique.

"He was still the first to summon a second soul pet. Seems like the opponent is very powerful, I wonder which older generation it is……." Da Kun said.

"And helping us get vengeance!" Zhang Yin was still angry at Chu

Mu. Seeing Chu Mu's soul pet wounded, she shouted in delight.

……

Since he took the advantage, Luo Peng would naturally follow up. Since Chu Mu summoned a dark type demon, Luo Peng very decisively chose his Light Rattan!

Light Rattan: Plant World - Vine type - Light Rattan subspecies - Commander rank

"Eighth phase fourth stage - high class commander rank - Light Rattan. Its stage and phase are clearly weaker than your seventh phase ninth stage pseudo monarch Night Thunder Dream Beast, but no matter its main vine type or second light type, your Night Thunder Dream Beast was completely countered!" Old Li's voice floated out.

The second pet summon was clearly crucial. If the opponent had a soul pet of perfect type counter, even if the stage and phase are slightly lower, one will still decisively summon and quickly control the entire fight situation!

Chu Mu's monarch rank Night Thunder Dream Beast was clearly more powerful than the commander rank Light Rattan.

"I think the victory will be decided soon." Many people were sure that the situation was clear now.

"One small mistake, and you lose the war. Their soul pet strengths were similar, but on the usage of soul pets……"

……

"Natural Wood Trap, activate!"

Suddenly, Chu Mu's voice sounded!

Before anyone made further comments, Chu Mu quietly used his voice to send a command to his soul pet!

Natural Wood Trap, Seventh level trap technique!

The hurt Devil Tree Battle Soldier's eyes suddenly blazed green. This special radiance matched with the green glow that had suddenly appeared under the Hurricane Fairy's feet!

"Ao!!!!!!!!!!!"

With an angry roar from the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, the Natural Wood Trap was activated!

The ground under the Hurricane Fairy suddenly collapsed, becoming countless cyan snakes that wriggled within the ten meter wide Natural Wood trap. The Hurricane Fairy couldn't make any reaction before being tightly tangled by the roots, getting dragged into the trap!

"Quadruple cast!!"

Luo Peng's eyes went wide. Seeing his Hurricane Fairy getting pulled into the trap, he had just realized that the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had only casted three spells in defense!

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier only casted three, not because it lost its composure in face of an eighth rank technique, but because it hid the fourth technique!

Chu Mu said aloud for his Devil Tree Battle Soldier to cast "Root Web, Natural Wood Tangle, Wood Finger Prison", and then used his remembrance to tell his Devil Tree Battle Soldier the fourth technique, "Natural Wood Trap".

And this technique had quietly appeared under the Hurricane Fairy's feet as it was excitedly casting its eighth rank technique!

Chu Mu's counterattack started another ripple of discussion!

No one would've thought that this teen was so meticulous in thinking. Facing a powerful eighth rank technique, he had not only thought of how to defend but had planned his counter attack at the same time already!!

"Such powerful controlling abilities!" Even Da Kun, who was

somewhat angry at Chu Mu, let out an exclamation from the bottom of his hearts!

Everyone nodded heavily. This was an unexpected glamorous counterattack.

……

“I remember his Devil Tree Battle Soldier still has some special Blood Suck technique……” Ting Lan contemplated.

Chapter 324: I Used to Kill, Hunting was just a Hobby (1)

The traps weren't much, but the Life Force Absorb was the lethal blow.

With the casting of Life Force Absorb, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's wounds caused by the eighth rank Nine Hurricane quickly healed. Its life force was healing at 10% per second, while its fighting strength was healing at the same speed!

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier's life was about 1.5 times the Hurricane Fairy's. With two seconds of life absorb, the Hurricane Fairy had already lost thirty percent of its fighting power!

"Light Shattering Vine!"

Luo Peng's Light Shattering Vine finally finished. A couple of malleable golden glows danced along the vines on the ground as they travelled to destroy the Natural Wood Trap that the Devil Tree Battle Soldier had set.

"Night, Destruction Ray!"

"Hui~~~~~~~~"

The Night Thunder Dream Beast lifted its head and, after gathering dark energy in its mouth, sent it straight towards Luo Peng. Chu Mu didn't try to stop the Light Vine, but instead attacked Luo Peng unexpectedly!

Just as Luo Peng was about to cast an incantation to save his Hurricane Fairy, the eighth rank initial stage Destruction Ray had already come. He had to change his incantation to adopt a defensive stance.

"Light Chant!"

A golden screen appeared around Luo Peng. The Night Thunder Dream Beast's Destruction Ray collided with the light screen,

scattering the dark energy.

“Ning!”

His soul pact incantation was almost finished instantly. Blue towering ice started condensing within the air as the Ice Air Fairy’s body was quickly constructed from this powder.

“Towering Ice Ice Sword Formation!”

Almost without chanting, the Ice Air Fairy’s translucent hands waved. Immediately, thirty ten meter long towering ice swords dominated the skies of this battlefield, looming menacingly!

“Overlay!”

“Ying~~~~~~~~~~”

Around thirty ice swords appeared the blue glow of towering ice again, which quickly became another thirty massive swords!

Sixty towering ice ice swords hung upside down in the air. Each was ten meters long and emanated a frigid air that even the audience could feel!

Yet, Chu Mu’s series of planned techniques wasn’t finished. The moment he finished his Ice Air Fairy summoning, he again spent his soul power lavishly in another incantation!

“Chong Mei - Ice Sword Formation!”

Twenty percent of his soul power instantly disappeared. Chu Mu’s eyes slowly glazed over with an icy blue color. With Chu Mu’s control of the ice crystals, even more towering ice powder filled the skies!!

Sixty ice swords was already astonishing, but with Chu Mu’s control of ice, another thirty swords appeared!

“It’s intermediate towering ice!” The pure blue towering ice swords were interlaced between the sixty light blue swords. The clear difference in color represented an even more powerful ice type!

The Ice Air Fairy controlled only the initial stage Towering Ice, yet Chu Mu copied intermediate towering ice. This was the result of constant ice type soul item usage over the past year!

The Ice Air Fairy's overlaid Ice Sword Formation reached the eighth rank middle stage. Adding on Chu Mu's intermediate towering ice sword formation, the combined power reached the eighth rank complete stage, making it even more powerful than the Nine Hurricane that the Hurricane Fairy had casted previously!

Luo Peng's face became pale. A light screen technique couldn't possibly block this eighth rank complete stage ice type technique. Watching as the ninety destructive swords were about to fall, Luo Peng quickly summoned his third soul pet in the shortest amount of time!

"Centipede Tail Boulder Devil!"

With a rumble of advanced Sturdy Rock, the four meter long Centipede Tail Boulder Devil appeared in front of Luo Peng just in time!

"Pengpengpeng!!!!!!!!!!"

Sword after sword constantly landed with the control of the Ice Air Fairy and Chu Mu!

The four meter tall body was virtually a giant, yet every ice sword's length was ten meters, more than double the giant's height!

The ice swords slammed into the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil, and shattered into countless pieces. Every time it took a hit, it would step backwards heavily. Luo Peng similarly had to withstand the push from the massive ice swords, causing him to be unable to cast any soul technique to block for the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil!

"Seventh phase ninth stage - top tier commander rank - Centipede Tail Boulder Devil. Though rock type counters ice type,

the second level rock type crystal Sturdy Rock was no match for the third level ice type crystal Towering Ice!”

Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s defense was very outstanding, as its entire body was covered in advanced Sturdy Rock. However, the Ice Air Fairy’s Ice Sword Diagram was made with the even more powerful initial stage Towering Ice, not to mention Chu Mu’s intermediate towering ice!

Crack after crack appeared on the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil. Its Sturdy Rock skin was full of ice shards, some already seeping into its body, creating an aura that slowed its body down!

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s fighting strength was only peak commander rank. If it were any other seventh phase commander rank, this overlaid technique may have instakilled it already.

“Night, restrict the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil and its owner. Devil Tree Battle Soldier deal with the Light Vine. Ice Air Fairy finish off the Hurricane Fairy!” Chu Mu made swift and decisive action. The moment he finished wounding Luo Peng’s third soul pet, he immediately changed his battle plans!

Chu Mu taking the initiative was very key.

Switching his soul pets’ opponents was key; the monarch rank Night Thunder Dream Beast against the commander rank Centipede Tail Boulder Devil was like an adult playing with a six year old. Its excess mental strength could completely restrict Luo Peng from casting soul techniques too!

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier against the Light Rattan, it was still a seventh phase monarch rank vs an eighth phase commander rank. Whoever’s stronger and weaker will depend on each soul pet’s other abilities.

The Ice Air Fairy vs the Hurricane Fairy, they were both pseudo-monarch. Seventh phase seventh stage vs eighth phase first stage,

there was no type counter. If both were in their best states, the Ice Air Fairy would lose for certain.

However, the Hurricane Fairy had been drained of thirty percent of its life by the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. Adding on the fact that it had fought the Devil Tree Battle Soldier for a very long time in a battle of attrition, its fighting strength was definitely not even 60% of its peak. The Ice Air Fairy, on the other hand, had just entered the battlefield, only using the energy needed for one Ice Sword Formation!

“Such keen thinking! He should have had two soul pets countered by the opponent, but after snatching an opportunity, he didn’t give the opponent a chance to turn it around anymore. I imagine the black masked man wanted to use his rock type Centipede Tail Boulder Devil to suppress the Ice Air Fairy, but now he can’t switch up the battle. Each battlefield was getting more and more separate.” Now, Da Kun had to show respect from the bottoms of his heart towards the young man who had stolen his soul pet!

The others were thinking the same thing as their leader. To have such battle awareness, just how many battles did the person have to go through before he could meticulously yet adeptly execute this whole series of positioning, techniques, and summonings.

“Indeed powerful. This needs a very good understanding of one’s own soul pet, as well as a large amount of practice before one can reach such perfect yet calm cooperation between soul pet trainer and soul pet. I imagine this is the advantage of raising a warrior rank soul pet to monarch rank..... Even Luo Peng hasn’t reached Chu Cheng’s level.” Ting Lan said quietly.

“Luo Peng won’t lose!” Teng Hai said hurriedly. Even though his sister thought Chu Cheng would win, but Teng Hai still remained that the person he worshipped won’t lose to a random person from nowhere.

Chu Chen didn't have fame, nor identity, nor title. He was but a young man who had just joined Soul Palace. Teng Hai couldn't possibly accept that Luo Peng, with all his fame and achievements, would lose to him. Even if Teng Hai had to admit that Chu Cheng was very powerful, Teng Hai still adamantly thought that Luo Peng was undefeatable for his age!!

"Luo Peng?" Yu Sui heard the name and immediately seemed confused, not knowing why Teng Hai had suddenly mentioned the new hunter king so eagerly.

"Oh, oh, nothing. I've just used him to compare to Luo Peng." Teng Hai realized he leaked information, and quickly saved it.

"Speaking of which, I've seen Luo Peng fight. Why do I feel that this Chu Chen is even more severe in his attacks? Especially this dark and killing characteristic that emanates from Chu Chen's bones!" Leader Da Kun said to himself.

"Heng, Luo Peng must be stronger, much stronger! If he were to fight against Luo Peng with the same soul pets, the results would be completely different!" Yu Sui was the first to let out an unsatisfied sound.

"I'm..... I have the same viewpoint as leader....." Qin He said very quietly.

Yu Sui had a steely face!

"Heng, they will definitely meet up. Then, whoever is stronger will be decided!" Yu Sui let out a cold humph.

Emotions and adoration can very easily affect a person's judgement. Ting Lan saw that Yu Sui and Teng Hai were both being extreme, and lightly shook her head.

In reality, when Ting Lan and the Black Masked man's battled, she had already guessed Luo Peng's identity. She also thought that Chu Chen had an even more piercing aura than Luo Peng. Even though he tried to hide it, it still showed itself in battle.

Such sharp killing intent and quality of finishing opponents off was already showing naturally in battle.

With such a comparison, Ting Lan was also secretly surprised. Luo Peng was already an expert at surviving in the wilderness, often being called “small savage”, or else he wouldn’t have received the title of “Newcomer Hunter King”.

“This Chu Chen’s realm is higher than his, so under what environment did he train under? While fighting, he naturally reveals killing intent. Where on earth would he have cultivated this from?”

“Who’s stronger and who’s weaker is hard to tell. No matter what, though, he was able to enter the valley’s inner lake and obtain the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail. This should tell you that this brat, like Luo Peng, has madly trained in the wild.

“Himself? Wasn’t it a team?” said Ting Lan after hearing Da Kun.

“He was by himself.” said Da Kun, self-ashamedly.

Ting Lan was stunned. Her perpetually beautiful, gentle, and warm eyes finally flashed with a shocked expression!

Chapter 325: I've Killed People Before, Conveniently Hunting (2)

Luo Peng's strength was practically unrivalled amongst same aged people in the surrounding kingdoms. If his strength was placed in the huge environment amongst the countless large factions in Tianxia City, there would still be people who could reach his level, but Luo Peng's uniqueness came from the aspect that he could hunt monarch ranks with his strength!

This uniqueness of Luo Peng was something at least Ting Lan didn't think many people of the same age in Tianxia City could accomplish.

However, someone who had entered a monarch rank territory alone and captured a monarch rank soul pet had appeared! This person's age was similar to Luo Peng's and most importantly, no one knew where he was from. It could be said that he was an incredible genius that was capable of making others sigh with praise!

"Could he be some elder's disciple?"

TIng Lan already began to imagine that Chu Mu was the disciple of one of Soul Palace's extremely high statused elders, because she felt that only an elder could raise such a superior young man.

……

The situation of the fight was already extremely clear cut. After Chu Mu acquired the absolute advantage earlier, he didn't give the opponent any opportunity to emancipate himself from his state.

As the Ice Air Fairy defeated the wounded Hurricane Fairy, the fight gradually reached its end.

Under the black mask, Luo Peng's emotions were extremely mixed.

The vexation in his heart was not because his three soul pets had been firmly suppressed by Chu Mu, but that he had undoubtedly reached the spirit master level, but Chu Mu didn't give him a chance to summon his fourth soul pet!

The fourth soul pet. As long as he could summon his fourth soul pet, Luo Peng had absolute confidence that could immediately turn the tide of the fight!

However, he couldn't summon it because the opponent simply didn't give him that chance!

Finally, Luo Peng couldn't bare the mental suppression Chu Mu was using on him. Seeing the Light Rattan being wounded by the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, he let out an angry shout and forcibly chanted an incantation under Chu Mu and the Night Thunder Dream Beast's incantation!

"Why did he summon his fourth pet only now?" yelled some people who were unable to see that Luo Peng had been restricted.

All of the soul pets on the battlefield had been strengthened to the monarch rank, but there weren't any true monarch rank soul pets. Therefore, everyone believed that both of them were spirit teachers. They didn't expect the black masked man to have reached the spirit master level!

When Chu Mu saw that Luo Peng could no longer hold back, a demonic smile rose on his face!

Chanting an incantation, an indistinct white devil flame slowly emerged in Chu Mu's hand. The ball of devil flame strangely floated from Chu Mu over to Luo Peng!

"Hu~~~~~~~~"

The soul devil flame burned. Luo Peng was in a state of forcible summoning, and now that he was being burned by a high temperature soul devil flame, the severe pain caused him to let out a miserable cry!

“Night, Destruction Ray!”

Chu Mu definitely wouldn’t give Luo Peng the chance to summon his fourth pet and firmly had the Night Thunder Dream Beast use a technique!

The black colored energy transformed into a dark light that possessed a destructive attribute. As the Night Thunder Dream Beast let out a high pitched cry, they light instantly flew towards Luo Peng!

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s speed was very slow and could only smash its fist into the ground, forming a rock wall as defense in front of Luo Peng. However, the rock wall was destroyed by the Destruction Ray of dark energy.

“Beng!!!!!!”

Luo Peng was knocked flying by the Destruction Ray’s energy. He continuously tumbled in the air and flew a few tens of meters away…

The Light Rattan’s rattans were extremely long. After seeing its master being knocked flying, it hastily stretched out and protected the location where he had fallen…

“Ao!!!!!!!!”

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier had followed Chu Mu for many years, and had a very good understanding of when to ruthlessly attack.

Taking advantage of the Light Rattan’s distracted state, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier took a huge step forward, closing the gap. It simultaneously used four techniques, and firmly suppressed the Light Rattan as its demon wood roots consecutively caused injuries to the Light Rattan’s body!

“The fight has ended!”

Suddenly, the main ref’s soul remembrance appeared!

The current state of the battle was exceptionally clear. The main ref ended the fight very timely, and moreover used soul remembrance to forcibly enter Chu Mu's mind, preventing him from moving!

The main ref was a third remembrance spirit master. He originally thought he could directly prevent this young competitor from ordering his soul pets, but when his soul remembrance entered the mind, it was met with an extremely terrifying soul feedback that couldn't help but cause his soul to tremble!

"Third remembrance spirit master!" the main ref immediately determined Chu Mu's strength!

"The opponent soul pet trainer doesn't have the ability to protect himself. Please stop your attack!" after being startled for two seconds, the main ref finally gave a serious shout to Chu Mu!

Chu Mu obviously had felt the main ref's interference. As for his mental feedback on the main ref, it was completely an instinctual action. This also had to do with his body gradually becoming a half devil.

Chu Mu knew that Luo Peng could not get up. Upon restraining his soul pets, he suppressed the evil tendencies in his heart and prevented his soul pets from killing.

"The fight has ended. Soul Palace's Chu Chen has won and entered the top ten!" the main ref announced the result of the fight loudly once more!

After the decision rang out, exhales could be heard from the field because everyone had just witnessed a twenty year old young man obtaining a top ten rank in the annual competition!

"Impossible... impossible. Something definitely happened somewhere. Definitely..." the person who found it most hard to accept the outcome of the fight was Teng Hai, who worshipped Luo Peng with excessive blindness.

This incredible fellow had defeated the soul pet trainer who he thought couldn’t be defeated by him!

“The fight has limits... the fight has limits... if it was a free fight where he could arbitrarily swap soul pets, Luo Peng definitely wouldn’t have lost, he definitely wouldn’t have...” the expression on Teng Hai’s face was even more emotional than everyone else's, and it seemed extremely strange.

Noticing her brother’s strange expression, Ting Lan stretched out her hand and held his hand. Using a gentle tone, she said: “Every soul pet trainer will encounter someone stronger than him or her on his or her cultivation path. No soul pet trainer can escape the experience of defeat. Only by facing the defeat head on and then continuing to walk forward can one have a hope of regaining one’s honor...”

“But... he’s...” Teng Hai didn’t control his emotions well as he still wanted to vigorously deny the outcome he had witnessed.

“I know who he is.” softly said Ting Lan. After speaking, she pointed at the man who was slowly crawling to his feet on the battlefield...

Teng Hai’s mind was still full of disbelief, but he didn’t notice that the arena had turned quieter and the spectators, including Da Kun and the others were staring fixedly on the fight with expressions full of both shock and stun.

“Isn’t this person...”

“Luo Peng... the new Hunting King Luo Peng...”

Luo Peng!!

This name represented the peak of this Dun City’s young generation. Everyone recognized this new Hunting King.

However, right now, he was standing on the arena of a defeated person!

“It really is the new Hunting King… no wonder I felt his three soul pets were very familiar…”

“Two young generation experts are fighting for top ten… and Luo Peng lost…”

Sounds of discussion erupted for a moment, as no one expected that such a shocking scene would appear in the fight for the top ten in the annual competition!

Yu Sui who also blindly worshipped Luo Peng had a pale face right now. She moreover would have rather believed that the man in a miserable state standing up on the ground wasn’t Luo Peng, because the Luo Peng in her mind was an incomparable genius who definitely wouldn’t lose to people of the same age!

The other members of the team were unable to say anything. They merely stared at the two peak young experts, while it took a while for their hearts to calm.

They had continued to compare the young man called Chu Chen with the same aged Luo Peng, but didn’t expect it was actually Luo Peng who was fighting!

……

Finally, Luo Peng stood up. He hadn’t suffered any serious wound, but his face was extremely grim.

In front of the strange and complicated gazes of so many people. Luo Peng could only suffer from the humiliation of a genius who was instantly defeated, and he recall his wounded soul pets all back into their soul pet spaces.

At the moment, Luo Peng’s eyes were bursting with a wild beast-like savagery. His entire being seemed to have fallen into a savage creature that could counterattack at any moment!

“It turns out it was a young person…” indifferently said Chu Mu.

Chu Mu had killed people before so hunting was nothing to him.

How could the killing intent of the hunting Luo Peng suppress Chu Mu?

Chu Mu's tone made those who heard it very uncomfortable. As for Luo Peng, he felt that this fellow was simply looking down on him with a middle aged person's eyes!

Luo Peng knew that this was a normal arena and no matter what, he had to suppress the anger of his honor of an expert being trampled. After a few breaths, his breathing returned more to normal and he said: "Let's continue fighting!"

"Maybe later." Chu Mu waved his hands and didn't accept Luo Peng's challenge.

"Don't look down on me, I haven't summoned my fourth pet!" loudly roared Luo Peng.

In truth, Chu Mu knew that he could be defeated by Luo Peng if he summoned his fourth pet. It was precisely that he was unable to summon his fourth pet that made it hard for Luo Peng to accept his defeat!

"Young master Luo Peng... although I'm very unwilling to deal a blow to you right now, I must tell you that this Chu Chen is a third remembrance spirit master..." the main ref's voice slowly transmitted into Luo Peng's ears.

Luo Peng's expression instantly changed into one of disbelief.

A third remembrance spirit master. Didn't that mean he was two remembrances higher than him and could also summon a fourth soul pet?!

Chu Mu saw Luo Peng's expression freeze and didn't say anything more. He recalled his soul pets and slowly walked off the battlefield, leaving behind the new Hunting King standing alone in the arena, not knowing what excuse to use to reclaim his honor.

Chapter 326: Battle of the Realm's Strength Ranking

"Congratulations on becoming top ten." Ting Lan saw Chu Mu slowly walking over and a faint smile rose on her face.

"Thank you." Chu Mu nodded his head, "Young lady Ting Lan, you seem to know the host of the competition, can I ask for your help?" asked Chu Mu.

"Hmm?" Ting Lan raised her delicate eyebrows.

"I've ordered a spiritual item worth 100 million, and today is the last day to claim it. However, there seems to be a slight delay before my 30 million reward from the annual competition seems to be distributed. I want to obtain the funds for it today." said Chu Mu.

"This is a small matter. I'll just tell them to do it." lightly laughed Ting Lan.

In truth, when Ting Lan found that Chu Mu needed her help, she thought it was going to be a rather difficult matter. She didn't expect it to be something so small. She felt that the man in front of her wasn't someone who easily sought the help of others, especially when it wasn't with friends.

"Why do you have a worried expression despite winning? Could it be you don't have enough money?" Ting Lan was rather good at determining things from body language.

"Yes, I'm still lacking 10 million. I'm going to go to an auction to pawn off my soul pet's soul equipment. I'll head off first, and I'll request the matter just now to young lady Ting Lan." said Chu Mu.

Chu Mu didn't have a choice. He had to wrong Zhan Ye this way by having it remove its equipment in order to buy the Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart. Then, after he acquired enough money, he would buy Zhan Ye another piece of equipment.

“I have a bit of spare change on my hands. How about I lend 10 million to you first, and when you have enough on your hands, you can pay it back to me.” Ting Lan saw Chu Mu’s anxious expression and decided to help him out.

Ting Lan honestly wanted to get to know Chu Mu, this young expert. 10 million wasn’t too large of a sum of gold to her, and she also happened to not want to buy any very expensive item. Lending 10 million to Chu Mu could also be considered selling a small favor to him.

“We’re both Soul Palace people. Helping each other is something we should do.” softly explained Ting Lan.

Chu Mu hesitated a while. He felt that there was a chance he may not be able to sell the full form offensive soul equipment for 10 million in the market; thus, perhaps it was better to borrow 10 million from Ting Lan since he would be able to pay it back very soon.

“That works. I give you my thanks.” Chu Mu nodded his head.

“Hello, Chu Chen, we met each other before.” Da Kun spoke at a very timely moment. He expressed an amicable appearance, as he clearly wanted to become friends with Chu Mu.

Chu Mu gave a simple reply and didn’t talk any longer with them. He hastily left the arena to meet with the person who had the Nine Tail Inferno Fox’s Heart.

Ting Lan watched Chu Mu leave. Associating it with the enormous sum of money to purchase a 100 million gold strengthening spiritual item, she began to silently conjecture whether this young man still had even stronger soul pets. Imperceptibly, she began to feel that this zero rank title Chu Chen was shrouded in even more mystery.

……

After obtaining the funds for 100 million, Chu Mu was rather

excited as he went to Soul Palace. One had to know that it was a spirit item that could raise Mo Xie from the seventh phase fifth stage directly to the seventh phase ninth stage. And the moment Mo Xie stepped into the eighth phase, Chu Mu's strength would hugely increase!

"Wu wu wu~~~~~" the small Mo Xie lay on Chu Mu's shoulder in an extremely excited state. It had been so long since it had had such a tasty meal. After eating the Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart, the small Mo Xie wouldn't have to look at the White Nightmare's gloating eyes and could properly teach it a lesson!

"I'm very sorry, that senior had to leave at the last moment because he had something." explained the female palace affairs member softly.

"What? How can he just run off like that? Where's the Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart then?" said Chu Mu with a bit of anger.

"It was also taken by the senior. Since he cancelled the transaction this time, he was willing to compensate a 5 million gold pnealty. But senior said that if you want to continue the transaction, you can go to to Tianxia City where he can leave it for you, and you can also negotiate the price." said the female palace affair admin.

Chu Mu's face was unsightly because he had gone through painstaking efforts to acquire sufficient gold. He was in high spirits as he was going to buy this fellow's Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart, but the fellow ultimately ran off leaving a sentence behind.

"Do you want to continue the transaction, or cancel it? If you cancel it, I will give the 5 million gold penalty to you. If you wish to continue, I will tell senior to keep it for you."

"Continue the transaction, I happen to be going to Tianxia City." the five million penalty gold wasn't needed by Chu Mu. He wanted the Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart instead!

Chu Mu made his plans and proceeded to head directly for Tianxia City.

……

Chu Mu asked Old Li how long it would take for him to head to Tianxia City's kingdom if he went without stop.

"At least three months…" said Old Li.

"… spending three months of time to travel…" bitterly laughed Chu Mu.

The route to Tianxia City was extremely long. Chu Mu had continued east for the past year. He had also heard from Old Li that Tianxia City wasn't at the center of all kingdoms but rather an ultra city that had a gathering of all the large factions…

No matter how large this world was, Chu Mu felt that Tianxia City would probably become a standing point for him. He would also spend a very long time in the environment surrounding this city where all factions were congregated.

"Wu wu wu~~~~~~" having not gotten to eat a delicacy, the small Mo Xie let out a bitter cry, and wore a dispirited expression on her face.

Chu Mu softly stroked the small fellow throwing a soft tantrum and explained: "Don't worry, that thing will be yours eventually. Perhaps it will also become an opportunity for you to evolve from the seventh phase to the eighth phase."

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~~~~" mentioning the eighth phase, a few twinkles of radiance sparkled on the small Mo Xie. Evidently, she really wanted to reach that level soon.

……

Chu Mu returned 10 million to Ting Lan. Ting Lan intentionally expressed that she wanted to head to Tianxia City, as well and could travel with Chu Mu.

Travelling with Ting Lan was Luo Peng as well as a few other young experts. Chu Mu needed to increase all of his soul pets' strengths, so he declined their good intentions. He still decided to travel alone to Tianxia City.

"Chu Chen, half a year later in Tianxia City, I want to fight you again!" said Luo Peng to Chu Mu as he was about to leave.

Chu Mu was the only person of the same age that had defeated Luo Peng so, no matter what, he had to retrieve his honor.

"Sure, but I hope at that time you'll be able to summon your fourth pet." Chu Mu nodded his head.

Luo Peng's face quickly turned dark. Not being able to summon his fourth pet had continuously been an aggrieved and an unreconciled area for Luo Peng. Only, when he recalled that the opponent was also a spirit master and moreover two remembrances higher than him, Luo Peng's confidence was delivered another blow.

After saying goodbye to Ting Lan and the others, Chu Mu quickly descended into a pondering state.

Just imagining if all of the Battle of the Realm experts were like Ting Lan, then wouldn't it mean he wouldn't even have a tiny chance at winning?

Moreover, Chu Mu remembered Old Li saying before that amongst the young generation, there were definitely people that had a tenth phase soul pet. These tenth phase soul pets, even if they were commander rank, were capable of easily defeating all of Chu Mu's soul pets. Thus, before the Battle of the Realm arrived, would he have the qualifications to participate in the most prestigious competition of the young generation?

"Young master, there's still a year before the Battle of the Realm. Honestly, in this Battle of the Realm, there's probably no chance of young master obtaining a ranking, after all young master's soul

pets have yet to truly evolve to their most mature state. The Battle of the Realm happens once every six years so young master will still be a young generation member when the next Battle of the Realm arrived. When that time comes, it will probably be extremely hard to find someone in this world who can prevent young master from obtaining that emperor rank soul pet!" said Old Li.

"You mean that you don't support me participating in the Battle of the Realm?" asked Chu Mu.

"Of course you should participate. This is a training opportunity hard to come by. When you arrive at Tianxia City, you'll learn that the Battle of the Realm isn't merely as simple as a contest between the young generation." said Old Li.

"Isn't it a prestigious competition?" asked Chu Mu, confused.

"How can the Battle of the Realm be a competition..." said Old Li as he rolled his eyes.

"Then what is it?" asked Chu Mu who didn't understand.

"Before your form the numerous concepts of factions, strength, gold, soul pets, power, and other unknowns, there's no way of explaining it to you..." said Old Li.

"...." Old Li's words made Chu Mu feel very ignorant.

Then again, Chu Mu previously thought that the Battle of the Realm was the most grand competition where all experts gathered. However, after listening to Old Li, he began to doubt this and wondered exactly what form the Battle of the Realm took...

"Does young master plan on spending a year to slowly train on your way to Tianxia City, or use three months to immediately go to Tianxia City and begin to increase your strength there in that huge environment." asked Old Li.

When speaking of Tianxia City matters, Chu Mu naturally thought of Nightmare Palace's Princess Jin Rou whose age was

similar to his. It was thus reasonable to say that she would be at a disadvantage if she participated in this Battle of the Realm. Then, could it be that her thinking was also that she would be there only to participate?

However, Chu Mu also felt that Princess Jin Rou didn't want to merely participate, instead she seemed like she absolutely had to obtain something.

"Young master, did you hear what I said?" Old Li waved his ugly tail, scattering several very uncomfortable pieces of fur in front of Chu Mu...

Chu Mu was in the midst of thinking about Princess Jin Rou. After he came back to his sense, he immediately asked Old Li a question.

"The Battle of the Realm truthfully has many grades. The grades at the very front aren't suitable for young master to fight over. However, the latter grades are of great benefit to young master's current level. In my opinion, that small girl from Nightmare Palace should be aiming for those items from the other grades. The young generation is split into different grades and I feel that as long as young master can distinguish yourself in the third grade, it will bring honor to both my lady and you. Of course, if young master is bold, you can try and touch the second grade. Haha, then young master will be about the same as your father that year."

"My father also participated in the Battle of the Realm?" asked Chu Mu, astonished.

"Of course. Chu Tianmang participated twice. In the first one, he obtained an extremely good achievements in the second grade. In the second one, he was even more shocking, stunning all the large factions, and ultimately obtaining that emperor rank soul pet. However, for some reason later, the emperor rank soul pet he obtained was taken back and then afterwards, his main pets that were already mature were tragically sealed. Then afterwards, in

dire straits, he took my lady’s child for her.” said Old Li.

Chapter 327: Travelling East, Putting Out a Net

“Aren’t you all-knowing? Why is it that the only thing you don’t know much about is my father?” Chu Mu asked Old Li.

“Young master, Soul Alliance isn’t just a decoration. If they don’t want others to know something, even if you enter the top levels of Soul Alliance, you won’t figure out just what they rely on to stand at the top of this world. Chu Tianmang must have committed a horrible crime, a crime that the Soul Alliance can’t publicize.” Old Li said.

Crime, Chu Mu didn’t care about any crime. The fact that Soul Alliance was this overbearing, forcing his father’s three main soul pets to commit suicide inside the sealed towers, such an action was even more painful than killing the soul pet trainer upright. It only caused Chu Mu to hate Soul Alliance even more!

In reality, Chu Mu had already gotten the impression of a hegemony or monarch from Soul Alliance just from the Empyrean Cyan Hidden Dragon events.

“Young master, you seem to have some spare money. Why don’t you grab the sixth level title from Soul Palace first.” Old Li reminded Chu Mu.

“Yes, the sixth level title seems to only need five or six million.” Chu Mu nodded.

To Chu Mu now, five or six million wasn’t too hard to offer. No matter what, this sixth level title comes with a free commander rank soul pet and a soul technique.

“No need, your Competition Second Strongest is worth five title points, which is enough for a sixth level title.” Old Li said.

“Good.” Chu Mu nodded.

……

Without any strengthening, a commander rank soul pet's price was between 100,000 and 10 million. This was a very big range. Many soul pet trainers' economic abilities could only sustain an amount of around 1 million. Without enough gold strengthening soul pets or buying more powerful soul pets, they will choose to take up a position within a faction or city and slowly increase their own strength through their steady salary.

Hunting in the wild is a way to get rich, but not every soul pet trainer could train and live the process of bringing expensive soul items and soul pets back into the city. Even if they were alive, many times their soul pets would die. Most soul pets who don't have the strength couldn't withstand the huge loss of soul pets, even if they did have some gains.

Hunting was a very dangerous career. Many soul pet trainers would have near death experiences and never dare to go adventuring anymore, choosing to go about the rest of their lives peacefully. After all, in their own small realm, as long as they reached some level, they would be satisfied.

Chu Mu's main income was from hunting. To avoid making himself so impoverished in the future, Chu Mu used his sixth level title from Soul Palace to get into the Hunter's Alliance.

The Soul Palace faction wasn't contradictory to the Hunter's Alliance. Chu Mu's duties on both sides won't affect each other. And with the benefits from the Soul Palace sixth level title, he could gain lots of hunting information from the Hunter's Alliance.

Hunting information was a very key step. If one knew where soul pets would appear, bringing experts over and carefully handling things could usually net you the soul pet.

If one walked around in the wild without any leads, one may go several months without any gain. Especially at the level Chu Mu was, a normal commander rank may not even spark Chu Mu's

interest to capture……

Chu Mu had only met the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail after half a year of running around in the mountains randomly. This was already very lucky. After all, the Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail didn't have a mature monarch rank soul pet near it.

"Looking around, they're all soul pet information worth about 5 million……" Sitting in the Hunter Alliance main hall, he looked helplessly at the benefits he got from his sixth level title.

Chu Mu was Soul Palace's sixth level title, so the highest information he could see was just sixth level. Five million gold was very normal.

"Once you reach seventh level, you will have the right to see seventh level rewards. Seventh level rewards are around 20 million in value, which would fit your level better." Old Li said.

"20 million is still a bit less. I can't spend a month running around just for 20 million….." Chu Mu said.

"Then you should consider eighth level hunting bounties. Eighth level bounties are worth 60 million and up……Yet, young master is still at the sixth level, so these people won't give the bounty to you." Old Li said.

Bounties were all given by owners. The Hunter's Alliance served as appraisers to figure out bounty difficulties and reward levels and then gave basic information in the Hunter's Hall. Those who think they can do it could then accept the bounty.

Any information must be kept secret. Only those who truly took the bounty would be given complete information.

Of course, the owners couldn't possibly wait in the Hunter's Alliance for too long. The owner usually just paid the Hunter's Alliance to take their place.

The staff would ensure that the bounty was completed well. They also had many of these bounties to process, so they couldn't

observe each and every hunter's skill level. This was why title had become the most straightforward way of selecting hunters. Without reaching a certain level, the staff wouldn't give a bounty to you.

Chu Mu was sixth level in Soul Palace, so he also had the power to take sixth level bounties. Seventh level bounties needed Chu Mu to reach seventh level title.

"Young master, you still have to hurry on your journey. Accepting bounties isn't good. After all, bounties are usually 1 to 1, with secrecy and personal. Even if you complete the mission, you still have to find the owner to finish the transaction with them. You can definitely just go and gather hunting information. Such information can be seen with gold as well. Once these soul pets are captured, you can then sell it to trading houses, Soul Pet Palace, or Soul Palace. It's a trading process with more freedom." Old Li said.

"En, I also think that if you have to get a bounty, you must take a very high salary one, or else it wastes too much time." Chu Mu nodded.

Sixth level hunting information was somewhat public, meaning any sixth level title owner who pays a little can see it. Such hunting information has lots of uncertainty and has a lot of competitors, causing it to have many downsides.

With Chu Mu's current situation, this was better for him. After all, Chu Mu couldn't waste his precious time on just one five million dollar sixth level bounty.

……

"Palace Assistant, are you sure you're purchasing all these sixth level hunting information?" Hunting female employee opened her pretty eyes wide.

"En, any issues?" Chu Mu nodded.

Sixth level soul palace title was Palace Assistant, seventh level

was Palace Foreman, while eighth level was Palace Official. Ting Lan had an eighth level title, so she was the Soul Palace's female Palace Official.

"This……there aren't any issues, but I just feel as if you truly spread your net……a little too wide." The female employee said in a very small voice.

This hunting female employee had never seen anyone buy 100 pieces of hunting information at once!

She had worked here for some time now. From her experience, a sixth level title owner needed about a month or two to complete a sixth level bounty. Though wild hunting was semi-public, finishing them wouldn't take much less time, and had lower success rates as well……

"100 pieces of hunting information to the east, it totals 10 million, are you sure you don't want to think about this further?" The hunting employee said in a low voice.

Sixth level hunting information wasn't cheap. Chu Mu truly was being generous.

"Help me compile the hundred pieces of information. I'm going east and taking the route headed towards Tianxia City. Help me throw away those that are too far away or may waste too much time." Chu Mu took out a map and pointed out the route he was going to take.

"……" Hunting female employee looked on dully, "You're just conveniently hunting along the way?……"

"En, be quick, I'm leaving tomorrow morning." Chu Mu said.

……

After leaving Hunting Alliance, Chu Mu went back to Soul Palace and spent 10 million to buy his soul pets' food for the next three to four months.

Now, Chu Mu needed an average of 3 million to feed his soul pets, and it wasn't even counting soul crystals.

Chu Mu truly couldn't imagine that, once his soul pets were eighth phase, just how much would he have to spend on these soul pets with hearty appetites.

Seventh level medicine, Chu Mu spent another 5 million. Just in case, Chu Mu even bought a few very expensive eighth level recovery and healing medicine. This was another 5 million. Just medicine alone costed 10 million……Chu Mu could only hope that high investments meant high returns……

"I'm again left with just 60 million. Good thing the person delayed the trading, or else how would I deal with normal expenses?" Chu Mu laughed bitterly as he shook his head.

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~" little Mo Xie sat on Chu Mu's shoulder, showing an expression that suggested she was happy that she wasn't a soul pet trainer and was just a soul pet.

The spending on medicine was almost same as soul cores. If they encounter any accident, it may become even higher. At this time, Chu Mu couldn't help but miss Ye Qingzi.

With Ye Qingzi, Chu Mu would almost save all of this expense, and she could also concoct most seventh level soul items, being able to make it at at least half the market price.

Now, eighth level soul items were worth tens of thousands. Sometimes, it could go up to the hundreds of millions. If Ye Qingzi could reach eighth level soul teacher, with a half discount……

Of course, Chu Mu missed her person even more, so he hoped he could see her again in Tianxia City.

Chu Mu hadn't stayed with Ye Qingzi for long, but the feeling she gave him was always very good. Especially the determination she showed in front of Duan Xinhe……

……

After buying everything everything, Chu Mu returned to the Hunter's Alliance.

"I finished compiling everything." The hunter female employee smiled attractively.

Chu Mu nodded, putting away the organized and precious information the female employee had gathered.

"This.....this actually isn't part of what we're supposed to do." The female employee looked at Chu Mu and said in a small voice.

Chu Mu looked at the woman and quickly understood what the female meant. Taking another stack of money out, he handed it to her, "This is your extra reward."

The young woman looked at the extra money Chu Mu was handing over, blanked, and immediately went bright red. "I.....that's not what I meant.....I meant, I saw you during the Competition Second Strongest battle.....you're very powerful....." Her face was red hot.

Chu Mu wasn't completely blind of situation. He quickly took back the "extra reward" embarrassingly and smiled.

"I..... I'll be moving to Tianxia City soon, so if you have any needs, you can.....I'll be willing to be of help again....." Hunting female employee said.

"En, what should I call you?"

"Just call me Little Qin."

Saying goodbye to this warm-hearted girl, Chu Mu packed up his luggage and started his journey towards Tianxia City, while conveniently hunting.....

Chapter 328: Tenth level, Folding Skies Bewildering World

Tianxia City's territory size was definitely not something a region or Kingdom capital could compare to. Tianxia City was named the City Beyond Kingdoms, meaning that it was a city beyond all Kingdom Capitals, an ancient capital city above all other cities.

This city gathered luck and love from everywhere into one.

Thousands of years of human civilization and soul pet history, a central node of pathways that connected dozens of regions, and a location that sat inside an incredibly resourceful Bewildering World.

This was the cradle of experts, a place that could give birth to truly unique experts. No matter how far a soul pet trainer got, they would return here in the end, because glory here was the most authoritative. Only people here had true power, status, and wealth!

Tianxia City never had a lacking of experts. Many soul pet trainers spend a big half of their lives training outside, but when they come back to Tianxia City, they may find that they have come back to their most beginning state again.

Other than the competition between experts within Tianxia City, the nearby Bewildering World was also the reason that Tianxia City had stood for thousands of years and have always stayed as the greatest city.

"Every path goes towards Tianxia." Though Tianxia City was the connection hub of all Kingdoms, The Bewildering Worlds around Tianxia city were countless. Many were still unknown worlds that humans couldn't step into easily, a mystery waiting to be uncovered.

All these Bewildering Worlds were above the seventh level. Soul pet trainers who could train in these worlds were all people of a certain skill level. These people get lost in the vastness of the soul pet world. After flipping over one mountain, the feeling they would get was often not of looking behind at all the small obstacles before, but instead that of staring at an even higher mountain ahead.

Maybe it was these Bewildering Worlds that were connected seamlessly that made so many resilient individuals climb unceasingly, ultimately creating countless experts!

……

Chu Mu's strength had already reached a certain level. The bewildering worlds that he could truly learn from were often too far apart. Knowing that Tianxia City's nearby had countless places in which he could train in, Chu Mu was excited. To a man full of vigor and belief like Chu Mu, what could get his blood going more than a good challenge?!

……

The skies were spotlessly blue and vast beyond measure.

Raging winds howled. In the upper skies, a couple of wing type soul pets spread their wings in flight, occasionally letting out birdcalls as they spiralled high up, echoing far and wide……

"Can you see the muddied swirl in the sky over there." Old Li pointed at the horizon with his stubby finger.

At the end of this wide view, a winding path of unknown energy leaped from the ground into the clouds, situated between heaven and earth. It was like an arrogant beast borne from the heavens and earth, standing at the end of the earth and skies, shocking all those who laid their eyes upon it!

Chu Mu stood at the edge of the mountain as he looked at the surprising spiralling air that seemed infinitely far.

They were so far away, yet Chu Mu could smell the terrifying aura that gushed out of it. Chu Mu knew that this was just an illusion, an illusion that stemmed from the huge pressure that this unknown Bewildering World gave Chu Mu. Yet, at the same time, it piqued Chu Mu's interest of pursuing it!

"Thats the Folding Skies Bewildering World, the sacred grounds of all wing type and wind type soul pets!" Old Li said.

"Folding Skies Bewildering World, what level is it?" Chu Mu asked.

Such an immense and eternal presence that traversed heaven and earth made Chu Mu's yearning for it unbounded. One could imagine, at the very top of this eye-shocking Bewildering World, just how powerful of an organism laid there. Would this organism look down at the entire land with a look of superiority? Could it literally turn foolish people to ashes with just a look?

"Tenth level Bewildering World, the Folding Skies Bewildering World was a special space that stood between the skies and the earth. It was created from an unknown source of wind type which made a swirl like heavenly power. This heavenly power devoured all of the nearby mountains and, because of the stronger and weaker forces of the heavens, the different weighted mountains also appeared in stairs, creating tens of thousands of mountains that floated by heavenly power. The time should be about right, so young master watch carefully……." Old Li said.

Old Li didn't explain in detail. Chu Mu couldn't hear his description clearly. Yet, as the heavenly forces slowly became weaker, through the countless muddiness, Chu Mu saw an unmatched shocking scene!!

Thousands upon thousands of mountains!

These mountains weren't on the ground, but all hovered in the imposing cascade of skies!

These massive mountains were all moving along the path that the energy swirled in, showing different levels of speed and orbits.

At the bottom of the Folding Skies Bewildering World were small mountains. These small mountains moved at an extremely slow pace in a massive circle!

As a soul master, Chu Mu's vision was incredibly wide, but standing at this high point, Chu Mu was shaken to find that he couldn't even estimate how large the foundation of the Folding Skies was!!

The Folding Skies Bewildering World again showed change. When Chu Mu saw the bottom of the heavenly swirl creating a clear split between bottom and middle, Chu Mu finally realized why it was called Folding Skies.

At the bottom of the air swirls, tens of thousands of tiny mountains swirled and floated. Yet, in the middle section, even greater mountains appeared from within the muddiness. They also swirled within the heavenly forces!

Even higher up, the black cloud like murky substance didn't dissipate, but a towering mountain ridge floated in and out of visibility, like a massive dragon laying on top of the black clouds. One couldn't see its full body, but could already imagine the vastness of it!

Suddenly, an unknown organism darted out of the muddiness. It beated its powerful wings and flew to the other end of the mountain against the immense force of the air swirl, leaving an unerasable mark in Chu Mu's memory!

"This……this……" Chu Mu could no longer use words to describe the shock he felt.

That world was just within Chu Mu's vision, yet it was so far off!!

"This is a tenth level Bewildering World. In such a world, what lived there, what organism ruled, and who could truly reach the

peak of these clouds and mountains!” Chu Mu let out a sigh.

“If young master would like to go into this Bewildering World, you still need a very long time of training. In reality, even in Tianxia City, not many could enter this Folding Skies.” Old Li said.

Folding skies-it brought Chu Mu an immensity that almost stopped Chu Mu’s breathing. At the same time, it reinforced Chu Mu’s adamant heart towards power, because in the unknown distance of clouds was where Chu Mu laid the beliefs of his final destination!

At this moment, Chu Mu wished that he could stand upon the skies and battle that soul pet who appeared and not do what he did now, simply staring from afar and gasping……

Chapter 329: Challenging One's Limits, Eighth Rank Bewildering World

Chu Mu knew that there was still a very long ways before he would truly be able to step into the mysterious tenth rank bewildering world, Folding Skies. It was just like the distance with the sky way above him that was hard to surmount.

However, Chu Mu was confident that there would be a day when he would bring his wind and wing type soul pets and contravene the stream of air that would allow millions of mountains to hover in the air, all the way up to the top of the clouds. There, he would truly feel the exhilaration of being on the summit!

"If you head towards Tianxia City, you should encounter a seventh rank bewildering world, which should be connected with an eighth rank bewildering world. There should be a valley nearly as wide as a kingdom in between them. Young master can train in the seventh rank bewildering world, but it wouldn't be best to go to the eighth rank one." Old Li quickly brought Chu Mu back to reality.

The tenth rank bewildering world that was far away in the horizon was only something he could look forward to. What he really should be doing was looking down at the path underneath his feet.

Tianxia City's territory were much larger than several kingdoms put together. On this expansive earth, there were several bewildering worlds that could make Chu Mu's heart beat rapidly and these were all optimal locations for him to train. Therefore, even if he only needed half a month to reach Tianxia City, he was more willing to spend a month in these bewildering worlds. On one hand it was to raise his strength while on the other it was to accumulate enough gold.

After several months of travel and training, Chu Mu's White

Nightmare had increased to the seventh phase ninth stage. Its fighting strength was still Chu Mu's strongest soul pet.

Mo Xie, being incited by the White Nightmare, didn't stop exceeding herself. In these few months, she raised her strength to the seventh phase eighth stage, and Chu Mu predicted that once he arrived at TianXia City and completed the transaction with the person with the Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart, Mo Xie would be able to evolved to the eighth phase after eating it.

The Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox species rank was a high class commander, but its fighting strength reached the low class monarch level. As the majority of soul pet's fighting strengths increased, Chu Mu felt that he had to increase Mo Xie's fighting strength to a middle class monarch. This way, when he encountered an expert like Ting Lan, he would have at least something to fight back with.

The 100 million gold Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart would allow Mo Xie to evolve to the eighth phase second stage and should increase her fighting strength from a low class monarch to somewhere in between that and a middle class monarch.

Items that increased the fighting strength of monarch rank soul pets were extremely expensive. Chu Mu estimated that even if he spent the 100 million to do so, it would still be extremely hard to raise her fighting strength from a low rank to middle rank monarch.

Apart from her, Zhan Ye was currently at the seventh phase fourth stage. Its fighting and defensive strength were exceptionally outstanding, so if he wanted to allow Zhan Ye to burst forth with stronger strength, Chu Mu felt that he had to give it a full form equipment.

A seventh level full form soul equipment was approximately 50 million gold while a seventh level soul armor was approximately 30 million. These two soul equipments would allow Zhan Ye's

fighting strength to reach low class monarch.

Most importantly, Zhan Ye could also use the Brave Stinging Heart to continuously increase its strength. As long as it was wearing full armor, Zhan Ye could exhibit its Brave Stinging Heart. Thus, reaching the eighth phase with low class monarch rank fighting strength definitely wasn't a problem.

Aside from Zhan Ye, the Night Thunder Dream Beast had stagnated at the seventh phase ninth stage for a very long time.

Chu Mu felt that he had to spend 50 million to buy a spirit item that could make it break through.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast had reached a bottleneck, and it was extremely hard for the demonic aura of normal demons to satisfy it at its current rank. The best method to strengthen it was still incomparably valuable spirit items, after all, the Night Thunder Dream Beast presently didn't lack fights.

In the past few months, in hopes that the Night Thunder Dream Beats would become his first soul pet to reach the eighth phase, Chu Mu had it participate in fights extremely often. He was sure that as long as he found a suitable spirit item, its phase and stage would increase.

The Ice Air Fairy was presently at the seventh phase ninth stage. Having obtained benefits from Chu Mu's unceasing absorbing of the ice type spirit item, the Ice Air Fairy's towering ice crystals had already reached the middle stage, and its fighting strength was already very near a middle class monarch.

Chu Mu estimated that if he had the Ice Air Fairy control glazed ice, its fighting strength would probably reach a high class monarch.

There was a huge discrepancy in strength between a low class and a high class monarch. What was very clear was that it wouldn't be as simple as Old Li had previously said for the Ice Air

Fairy to control glazed ice and reach high class monarch in strength.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier's phase and stage were the same as the Ice Air Fairy's. There evidently was a difficulty to surmount bottleneck between the seventh and eighth phases. It required soul pets to perpetually fight while also requiring extremely effective spirit items. Most of Chu Mu's soul pets were presently stuck at this stage and if they could surmount it, Chu Mu's strength would advance by leaps and bounds. If they couldn't surmount it, Chu Mu had to miserably continue to wander the seventh rank bewildering world and earn a profit that was clearly not enough for his expenses...

In truth, Chu Mu's ability was already exceptionally strong. Soul pet trainers of his age or older were still wandering sixth rank bewildering worlds in groups and only obtained rewards in the millions each time.

As for many seventh rank title soul pet trainers, when they entered seventh rank bewildering worlds, they would always form teams that were extremely adept at surviving in the wild. Thus, their profits would have to be split and each time, each individual's profits would be about 10 million.

As for Chu Mu, he had the ability to enter a seventh rank bewildering world by himself. Although he perhaps would spend more time, he would reap all the profits which were about 40 million.

In the eyes of twenty year old soul pet trainers, this strength and these profits were simply a fantasy. However, Chu Mu was able to do this; Nonetheless, he still believed that only by continuously surpassing himself could he raise his strength by huge amounts in the shortest period of time.

Chu Mu had calculated, including the 20 million gold spirit item that the sixth phase ninth stage Ghost King needed, and the 50

million spirit item the White Nightmare needed to reach the eighth phase, that he approximately needed for his soul pets stuck at the seventh phase ninth stage…

“Mo Xie needs 200 million, Zhan Ye 80 million, the Ghost King 20 million, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier 50 million, the Ice Air Fairy 50 million, the Night Thunder Dream Beast 50 million, the White Nightmare 50 million… in total that makes 500 million!!” Chu Mu used his fingers to count and while doing so, he opened his eyes wide.

“I have 60 million on hand and including the captured soul pets I have another 40 million at most. Altogether that’s 100 million. There’s still another 400 million though…” the more Chu Mu calculated the more his heart trembled.

Chu Mu had only bought sixth rank hunting information and he wasn’t lucky enough on his route to have encountered any precious spirit items. Therefore, aside from increasing his soul pets’ strength in the past three months, he had reduced his usual consumption of water, food and spirit items. By doing so, he had made 40 million. Of course, his main goal had been to continue on the path; if he had been concentrating on hunting, he definitely wouldn’t have only made this much…

……

If his soul pets were unable to surmount the seventh phase threshold into the eighth phase, Chu Mu would have to spend a whole 400 million in order to quickly raise his soul pets’ strength. The question was where he would get this 400 million from?!!

If he wandered a sixth rank bewildering world, without any surprises, he would profit somewhere in between 5 to 10 million. A seventh rank bewildering world would be about 40 million.

For 400 million, Chu Mu probably had to wander 10 seventh rank bewildering worlds in order to obtain this much. Furthermore, he couldn’t afford any losses during any of these 10 times.

“Young master, the danger of this seventh rank bewildering world isn’t very high. If you’re careful, you should be able to come and go unobstructedly.” said Old Li.

Chu Mu stood on a tree branch, and stared at the huge basin in front of his eyes…

In a seventh rank bewildering world, there would always be eighth rank commanders protecting the area Chu Mu wanted to obtain spirit items and soul pets in. Occasionally, a ninth phase commander would appear.

All of Chu Mu’s seventh phase monarch soul pets could face an eighth phase commander one on one. Therefore, if he was careful, he would easily be able to obtain the items he wanted.

As for an eighth rank bewildering world, the profits would be over 100 million, but Chu Mu would have to face: tenth rank warriors, ninth phase commanders or eighth phase monarchs… one careless mistake and there potentially could even appear a tenth phase commander, ninth phase monarch…

“One trip through a seventh rank bewildering world requires nearly a month, but the rewards are limited to a measly 40 million. There’s still nine months before the Battle of the Realm. In these nine months I pretty much want to spend all my time here… Old Li, if I can’t raise the average strength of my soul pets to the eighth or ninth phase, how will I even have the qualifications to enter the Battle of the Realm’s second grade?” asked Chu Mu.

“This… this is definite… however, young master can’t be overhasty. You must increase your strength one step at a time. I propose that you spend the remaining nine months training in the seventh rank bewildering world or fight against Battle of the Realm experts. Your soul pets do not have to surmount their bottlenecks through spirit items; they can also do so by continuously fighting. Moreover, as long as you ensure that you raise the strength of the White Nightmare, your small fox, Night,

Ning and the old tree to the eighth phase or above, then obtain first place in the third grade, that will already be extremely impressive."

"After the Battle of the Realm, you can then focus on raising your soul pets to the tenth phase. Tenth phase soul pets are ones that have evolved to the most perfect phase and stage. When that time comes, you can wholeheartedly focus on increasing the rank of your soul pets to a middle class monarch, high class monarch, peak monarch, or even raise a new soul pet..." said Old Li.

Chu Mu shook his head. If Chu Tianmang had already distinguished himself in the second grade the first time he participated in the Battle of the Brealm and now he was unable to surpass him, then how could he speak about reclaiming his honor?!

Finally, Chu Mu made a decision and said one word at a time:

"I want to enter the eighth rank bewildering world!"

Chapter 330: Nearing the Perfect Phase and Stage, Ninth Phase Terror Wolf

Powerful soul pets all had their own territories which were sometimes were divided by clear dividing lines. Outside of these clear dividing lines was a peaceful and quiet world, but inside these lines, danger was everywhere and it was an environment fraught with death.

At the moment, what lay in front of Chu Mu's eyes in this extremely narrow and long valley was the clear boundary marking of a territory!

Chu Mu was standing in a seventh rank bewildering world, but the moment he crossed this narrow valley and stepped onto the flat desolate plain, he would begin to face soul pets stronger than his by a level. Although there was a certain probability he would encounter these creatures in a seventh rank bewildering world, in an eighth rank bewildering world, practically every one of the creatures he encountered would have been a leader of soul pets in a seventh rank bewildering world!

Chu Mu was able to wander the seventh rank bewildering world because the fighting strength ranks of his soul pet had all reached the monarch rank. Despite this, Chu Mu wasn't able to do make whatever rash action he wanted in the seventh rank bewildering world because if even a little bit inattentive, there would be a life threatening danger.

With Chu Mu's current strength, training alone in a seventh rank bewildering world was already a challenge. As for an eighth rank bewildering world, he would truly step into a zone of death!

Having been influenced by the tenth rank bewildering world, Folding Skies, Chu Mu felt that en route to Tianxia City, staying only in the seventh rank bewildering world would require at least nine months to raise the strength of his soul pets by a level!

However, in the Battle of the Realm, there would be tenth phase commanders and ninth phase low class monarchs. Thus, he would still be a level lower than them and he could further only triple summon.

Chu Mu was unresigned to continue like this! He had to surpass himself! Therefore, no matter what, he had to step into an eighth rank bewildering world ahead of what he had originally planned!

……

“Young master, you can walk in a little bit to test it out. I think that it won’t be very long before you come back from you own volition.” said Old Li in a low voice.

Chu Mu was still determined. No matter what, he couldn’t retreat. Promptly, he summoned his Night Thunder Dream Beast.

“Step over to that side, the sun is just about to rise.” said Chu Mu.

The dark clouds hung over the long valley. As the clouds slowly disappeared, the sun began to break up the shadows…

“Hui~~~~~~~~”

The Night Thunder Dream Beast let out a whiny and leapt up into the air, gracefully jumping into the deep valley.

Without wings, the Night Thunder Dream Beast would make people think that it would fall right to the bottom of the valley the moment it leapt into the air. However, it began to lightly step onto the dark layer of clouds. Its graceful body, after stepping into the air, gave people a feeling of beauty and spiritual grace, almost as if it was flying…

When the sunlight shone down on the valley, the Night Thunder Dream Beast stably landed on the other side of the valley.

“Hu hu hu hu~~~~~~”

Chu Mu was met with a barren wind that swept sand and dirt

into his clothes that caused his body to sway.

The biting cold and irascible barren wind was like the guardian of a territory. It tyrannically pushed out people from here and when it found that the intruders were not leaving, it would contemptuously and mockingly linger around beside the person…

“Eighth rank bewildering world…” Chu Mu took a deep breath of turbid air.

Chu Mu had been in an eighth rank bewildering world before and even lived for a very long time in one. Back then, he was nothing more than an insignificant person searching for survival. He could only hide in the most lowly places in the eighth rank bewildering world and tread with careful attention around the eighth rank bewildering world’s creatures. He would hardly ever near a soul pet that would live in the eighth rank bewildering world…

But right now, Chu Mu could finally face the creatures that made him tremble with fear back then on Prison Island’s bewildering world!

“Mo Xie!” Chu Mu knew that if he were to continue having reservations in this kind of environment, he would definitely die. Thus, he decisively summoned Mo Xie in front of him.

“White Nightmare!”

A white devil flame sprung up beside Chu Mu and gradually began to burn his body.

When Chu Mu took a step back, the flames continued to burn in the shape of Chu Mu, slowly transforming into a Chu Mu devil flame figure that chillingly and demonically stood there.

Although the White Nightmare would sometimes not listen, it had the superior species rank and had always been Chu Mu’s strongest fighting strength soul pet.

There was an extremely large difference between a middle class and low class monarch. A seventh phase ninth stage middle class

monarch could directly face off against an eight phase low stage low class monarch. Therefore, the main fighting force this time in the eighth rank territories would be the White Nightmare!

“Night, take note of the surrounding environment.” Chu Mu said to the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

Chu Mu also perpetually kept his soul remembrance released to detect the state of the surrounding two hundred meters.

This was a barren plain and as far as he could see, it was bleak and dark.

Withered trees cracked and swayed in the wind, broken pieces of rampart corroded off were swept into the horizon... a creature lying on the broken wall roared into the wind!

“It’s a Terror Wolf, young master needs to maintain a certain distance away. I’ll see what phase and stage it is.” Old Li responded very fast.

In the turbid and vast horizon, the azure wolf lay alone in the violent wind on the broken wall. Its majestic fur fluttered wildly in the wind!

It seemed to be in deep thought, waiting for prey to walk across its field of vision. It seemed to be lying there in full majesty, it’s untamed and indifferent aura gave Chu Mu a completely different feeling from those unmature Terror Wolves he had seen before. It’s ice cold aura of a wasteland hunter was virtually emitted!

“Young master... this is Terror Wolf that hasn’t been strengthened. It’s a high class commander, eh... it hasn’t reached the tenth phase, but it’s not far. It should probably be ninth phase middle or high stage... young master... we should probably go around...” whispered Old Li.

Chu Mu was silently shocked. The eighth rank bewildering world is indeed terrifying. He had just entered, but had already encountered a high class commander very near the tenth phase!

Chu Mu stared at the commander near the tenth phase. As he was in his shock, suddenly, an enchanting brown lustre flickered on the wind corroded broken wall on the Terror Wolf's back!!

A brown lustre reflected from the sunlight. Chu Mu was extremely familiar with this light as it was the same light coming from a soul crystal.

A rock type elemental crystal! Moreover, it definitely couldn't be just a seventh level elemental crystal because the halo it emitted wouldn't travel so far!

"An eighth level elemental crystal!" Chu Mu's heart violently beat.

In a seventh rank bewildering world, Chu Mu had to spend at least half a month to encounter such a spirit item of value. However, in this eighth rank bewildering world, it seemed to be visible everywhere as he encountered it not long after walking in!

An eighth rank elemental crystal price was the same with an eighth rank soul crystal which was approximately 15 to 30 million!

As long as he could kill this Terror Wolf, he would be able to reap such a generous reward. If things continued like this, wouldn't he be able to accumulate 400 million in one month to increase all of his soul pets?!

He could attain nine months worth of work in one month! Chu Mu's heart was moved and he was even sure of his choice of stepping into the eighth rank bewildering world!

"Young master. It's a ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf that hasn't been strengthened. Are you sure want to fight it..." whispered Old Li.

"Could it be that you didn't see the eighth level elemental crystal?" said Chu Mu.

Something worth about 20 million was just in front of him. Back then he had spent a week in Dun City's annual competition just to

obtain 30 million.

As long as he could get rid of the wolf or make it run away, he would be able to obtain the eighth level elemental crystal. The temptation was too great!

“Although things like this aren’t everywhere in an eighth rank bewildering world, it’s not too hard to find. Your White Nightmare is a middle class monarch and it shouldn’t be a problem to deal with a commander at or under the ninth phase, but dealing with a ninth phase middle stage high class commander is too difficult. I feel that you need to have three eighth phase low class monarchs in order to beat it.” said Old Li.

Chu Mu ignored Old Li as everytime, the only thing he wanted was safety.

Only if Chu Mu was safe could he hand him back to Her Majesty. However, if things continued like this, Chu Mu would never be able to become an expert that stood above others.

Just like Old Li had said before, the moment he entered a ground where experts were as many as the clouds like Tianxia City, his vision would become even more wide. Only by doing so would he realize that there was an even stronger group of people standing in front of him. If he didn’t incite his own potential by challenging his limits, how could he surpass this group?

A fortuitous encounter was something that occurred every one in ten thousand times, but there were an innumerable number of soul pet trainers. There would always be several young generation soul pet trainers that had luck that would make the others of eyes red. Chu Mu was already certain that there were other people of his age that could traverse seventh rank bewildering worlds and the most immediate example that came up was the new Hunting King - Luo Peng.

But right now, if all of these people that ceaselessly challenged their limits and were lucky were gathered together, there would

definitely be people stronger than Luo Peng. Thus compared to them, wasn't Chu Mu just average?

As such, Chu Mu had to surpass his limits!

Only by entering the eighth rank bewildering world that other people didn't dare enter and only by facing creatures even his three strongest soul pets together couldn't defeat could he have a chance of surpassing these experts that had their own fortuitous encounters!!

……

Chu Mu could summon three soul pets to fight and the coordination between the three soul pets could make up for a slight difference in strength. Soul pets could also counter others through attribute and further, as long as he had soul power, he would be able to swap them in and out…

With the advantage in number, ceaseless changing in fighting tactics, definite countering through attributes as well as Chu Mu could use soul techniques, even if there was a certain gap in strength, as long as he utilized it well, he had a definite chance of defeating the ninth phase Terror Wolf!

Chapter 331 - Scary Battle Surpassing Ranks

Ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf. A normal technique was already nearly ninth rank in power. If it charged up, it would definitely reach a true ninth rank power.

Of all of Chu Mu's soul pets, only the white devil could possibly withstand a ninth rank power. All the other soul pets will definitely die if hit directly with a ninth level technique.

So, Chu Mu had to be extremely careful in this battle! He had to make sure his soul pets weren't directly hit by a charged attack from the ninth phase middle stage Fear Wolves.

"Nie~~~~~~Nie~~~~~~~~~~"

White devil started off the fight. The body full of intermediate rank White Demonic Devil Flame slowly floated upwards, strangely floating between the broken walls and waved its burning arms!

"Ground Fiend Devil Flame!"

Chu Mu first let White Nightmare attack the ninth phase Terror Wolf!

White and cold aura devil flames appeared from down upwards, rushing up the twenty meter high cliff face like a tide hitting the shore, setting off splashes that completely devoured the cliff.

The ninth phase Terror Wolf had already noticed the White Nightmare approaching. Those arrogant eyes looked down apathetically at the spreading of Ground Fiend Devil Flame……

The Ninth phase Terror Wolf was waiting for the technique to come. Only when the technique could cause a threat to him did he casually extend its massive wolf body and jump up, dodging the Ground Fiend Devil Flames.

The blue furred Terror Wolf stood in the wasteland ground, its

eyes already completely locked onto the aggravating white nightmare. It didn't hurry to attack it. It only kept around 50 meters of distance and stared at this weak enemy like a lone wolf, signalling for it to scurry out of its territory.

"Mo Xie, Night, keep your distance with this fellow!" Chu Mu knew the White Nightmare wasn't match for this ninth phase Terror Wolf, so when the battle was about to start, he decisively let everyone enter their battle phases.

Mo Xie, White Nightmare, and Night were the three fastest soul pets of Chu Mu. letting them fight the Fear Wolf was an intentional move. At least, they could to a certain degree dodge the Terror Wolf's attacks. For the other soul pets, they may not even be able to hit this similarly speedy organism.

Red and blood crimson, devil flame and royal flame burned at the same time. The pitiful appearance Mo Xie started blazing with flames that quickly split into nine. WHen the nine flames darted upwards at once, Mo Xie's body started to change. The tiny body morphed into a Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox full of nobility and power!

Mo Xie's body was approximately two meters in lenth, yet its nine tails were full of imposing aura. As gales blew past, the nine silver tails perfectly displayed the unparalleled nature of a generation of Fox Monarchs!

No matter where the Night Thunder Dream Beast ran, it was always full of agility and demonic prowess. Its quality was similar to the Terror Wolf, both arrogant beasts that wandered desolate plains under the moon. However, the Night Thunder Dream Beast lacked some of the Terror Wolf's cruelty and malevolence, instead gaining wiseness and calm.

"UghWuuuu!!!!!!!!!"

"UghWuuuu!!!!!!!!!"

The ninth phase Terror Wolf's arrogant eyes slowly let out an angry glint. Its sharp claws buried into the cracked ground, soundlessly leaving four deep gouge marks.

"Sou~~~~~"

Finally, the Terror Wolf attacked!

Its speed was very quick, even faster than Mo Xie casting Instant Assault. As a third remembrance soul master, he actually couldn't track it perfectly anymore!

"Attacking who? Attacking who?"

Chu Mu gathered his mental strength. He has to make a judgement on which soul pet the Terror Wolf will attack before it appears.

Within the yellow sand, a strange silhouette dashed towards Mo Xie's location. Finally, Chu Mu had captured the Terror Wolf's movements at this key moment, immediately sending a command to Mo Xie.

"Mo Xie, Nine Tail Confuse!"

Mo Xie felt this ninth phase Terror Wolf near and its nine silver tails started rolling like a cloud, hiding its body within the confusing fox tails……

Indeed, the ninth phase Terror Wolf appeared. Its deep blue and sturdy body appeared beside Mo Xie's body. Fifty centimeters of sharp claws suddenly flitted across Mo Xie's tails!!

Steely green glint criss crossed. The attack range was almost thirty meters long. A dart of silver fur flew upwards, along with it a sliver of crimson blood!

The first hit had already hurt Mo Xie!

Mo Xie's Nine Tail Confuse could only dodge around thirty meters. This attack had ripped right past Mo Xie's tails. Even if Mo Xie had already switched locations, two of her tails were still

marked, sending blood flying!

“Such a scary attack!” Chu Mu sucked a breath in.

Mo Xie was the best at dodging in all of Chu Mu’s soul pets. Once she casted Nine Tail Confuse, the opponent could almost never even touch a single hair of hers. Yet, even after Chu Mu had guessed the Terror Wolf’s attack and let Mo Xie dodge preemptively, Mo Xie was still hurt by this powerful Terror Wolf.

“Your awareness is very on point, but your soul pets’ speeds are limited. It’s still an issue of power……young master, be careful of following techniques!!” Old Li suddenly shouted.

With Old Li’s reminder, Chu Mu’s heart suddenly skipped a beat!

Indeed, the Terror Wolf’s attack didn’t finish. After the Terror Wolf finished its claw attack, it lifted its head up in place and let out a howl!

“Ughwu~~~~~~~”

A wild beast aura swept over the ninth phase Terror Wolf like wind, invisibly making the Terror Wolf’s body feel even bigger!

“Ughwu~~~~~~~”

Wolf howl sounded again. The ninth phase Terror Wolf that was covered in the aura suddenly dissipated!

A strange wind approached, spreading a thick beast type aura throughout a hundred meter radius. A dozen black wolf shadows darted out, full of viciousness, attacking Mo Xie, Ye, and White Nightmare simultaneously!!

The dozen wolf shadows flew without pattern. Everywhere they went, they would undoubtedly leave a sharp claw mark. Immediately, everything within a hundred meters became the territory of detruction for these wolf shadows. The ground, rocks, cliffs, wood……ripping, shattering, shredding!

Facing such a powerful technique, Chu Mu could no longer make

any conscious judgement, and was only able to ride Night Thunder Dream Beast as they dodged within the shadows of the flying sands.

A cold glint passed by Chu Mu and the Night Thunder Dream Beast. The Night Thunder Dream Beast had already cast Night Dance, yet its body was still marked by many deep gouges, sending blood out constantly……

Chu Mu had already cast an incantation to cover himself and Night Thunder Dream Beast with Natural Wood Armor, except this type of defense couldn't possibly truly stop a ninth phase Terror Wolf's attacks. Even Chu Mu had a few bloody marks on himself.

With Chu MU and Night Thunder Dream Beast hurt, Mo Xie and White Nightmare couldn't stay unscathed either.

Blood flew out of Chu Mu and his soul pets like running water. The taste of blood immediately scattered into the air, adding a feeling of a death threat.

Ninth phase Terror Wolf's technique had blood rending effects. Chu Mu, Night, and Mo Xie's blood vessels were all ripped. Chu Mu had to quickly stop their wounds from bleeding or else their life force would run dry quickly from the blood, causing them to lose fighting strength!

At this time, Chu Mu didn't want to save his medicine. The 500,000 gold healing medicine he decisively gave to himself and the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

The best thing about eighth rank wound healing medicines are that they can be used during battle. The medicine, after directly ingesting, could automatically seek out wounds on humans and soul pets alike and heal the region.

500,000 gold was enough to buy a commander rank soul pet. But, in such a dangerous battle, a soul master wouldn't mind such

expenses.

“Night, Dream Shatter - Nightmare Ascends!”

“Hui~~~~~~~~~~”

The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s dream horn glinted with a special dark light. This light was like an invisible ripple that spread from the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s horn towards the Ninth phase Terror Wolf’s attacking realm.

When the Nightmare Ascends completely reached the Terror Wolf’s attack realm, the violence finally showed signs of stopping!

The dozen scary shadows slowly became beast type aura that disappeared with the wind. The Ninth Phase Terror Wolf’s true body also slowly showed within the center.

“Night, continue to control!”

Chu Mu saw the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s technique succeed, and he immediately jumped off of the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s body, letting Night Thunder Dream Beast use its demon techniques to control the ninth phase Terror Wolf.

“You have to last two seconds!” Chu Mu said to it.

“Hui~~~~~~~~” Night Thunder Dream Beast knew this was key. Jumping forward, it risked itself as it went nearer to the ninth phase Terror Wolf.

Demon mental techniques were more powerful the closer they were. The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s phase and stage were too much lower. Its Nightmare Ascends could at most stop the Terror Wolf for a second. The other second must happen through a different technique, and it had to succeed.

Night Thunder Dream Beast cast Extreme Speed and flew past the Ninth Phase Terror Wolf’s face. Tired Dream, which can stimulate opponents’ mind, was cast!

“Ughwoo~~~~~~”

It failed, the Tired Dream technique clearly didn't succeed.

The Terror Wolf let out an angry roar, directly dealing an attack towards the Night Thunder Dream Beast!!

The Terror Wolf's body suddenly disappeared. The next moment, a huge row of large white teeth appeared aside Night Thunder Dream Beast. These cold glinting teeth were enough to rip the Night Thunder Dream Beast in half!

Absolutely nearly ninth rank technique. Once hit, the Night Thunder Dream Beast was dead for sure!

"Shadow, Night Dance!!" Chu Mu said fearfully.

Night Thunder Dream Beast scurried hurriedly into the shadow.

"Puchi~~~~~~~~~~~~~~"

The huge maw still bit down! An eye shocking red sprayed out again. Though the Night Thunder Dream Beast had already dodged, a huge spray of blood still flew out from its body……

At this moment, Chu Mu could clearly feel the Night Thunder Dream Beast losing its life swiftly and weakened!

Night Thunder Dream Beast was heavily wounded!

Chu Mu himself felt his cold sweat dripping down in torrents. If not for his mental strength constantly keeping track of the shadows, that attack alone would have instantly killed Night Thunder Dream Beast!!

Chu Mu didn't dare to lose focus at all. Two seconds have already been gained. Chu Mu used a shaky voice as he commanded Mo Xie, "Mo Xie, Five Night Inferno Fox Diagram!"

Chapter 332 - Bloodthirsty Rage, Time of the Grim Reaper

“Wuwuwu~~~~~~~~~”

Mo Xie let out a long howl, suddenly speeding up.

In the process of accelerating, Mo Xie’s silver body glowed with a silver light. Between this blinking, Mo Xie’s body became fuzzy, and she quickly split into five nine tail inferno fox shadows!

Five inferno foxes locked onto the ninth phase Terror Wolf. Their forty five silver and majestic tails started dancing, each chasing the ninth phase Terror Wolf!

The ninth phase Terror Wolf quickly realized the power of Mo Xie’s eighth rank technique and started to run away quickly, trying to dodge Mo Xie’s momentous attack.

The dozens of silver tails danced and took up the entire space, completely transforming into Mo Xie’s Nine Tail Inferno Fox territory. Even if the ninth phase Terror Wolf was very quick, it still couldn’t escape the chase of the forty five fox tails, finally still being locked in by the forty five long tails!

Moon-like silver blinked, as the forty five silver tails became silver quality chains. As the five inferno fox shadows ran towards different directions, these silver chains locked up tightly!

“Beng!!!! Beng!!!! Beng!!!!”

The sound of bone being pulled powerfully emanated. The ninth phase Terror Wolf was like an angry sealed prisoner, as it lifted its head and let out a heart-stopping roar!!

“White Nightmare, Obliterating Heart!” With this opportunity, Chu Mu must give this ninth phase Terror Wolf a deadly hit!

Devil flames popped up on the White Nightmare’s body, burning its devil body clean.

The next second, beside the ninth phase Terror Wolf's body, white devil flames started burning. The evil devil that controlled Other type energy appeared like a death reaper. The lethal devil claw extended right into the ninth phase Terror Wolf's body, threatening to crush its heart crystal !

"Ughwuu!!!!!!!!!!"

Ninth phase Terror Wolf again let out another angry roar. Its four limbs grabbed the ground and, with its powerful beast type energy,forcefully broke Mo Xie's forty five silver tail chains!

"Pa!!! Pa!!!! Pa!!!!!"

The terror wolf's muscle power was simply too much stronger than Mo Xie. Though forty five tails were very tough, they still couldn't truly break the Terror Wolf's bones, instead causing the tails to start snapping.

"Wuwuwu~~~~~~"

One of the five Inferno Fox Shadows were real. After ten tails were forcefully broken, Mo Xie quickly retracted her tails……

Without Mo Xie's bind, the Terror Wolf's head turned around, and stared icily at the White Nightmare about to use its Obliterating Heart!

The White Nightmare's Obliterating Heart needed time to recover. Yet, the Terror Wolf didn't give it the chance, heavily slamming its forelimbs against the ground!

Shattering Stamp!!

The Terror Wolf's Shattering Stamp technique power was more than ten times Zhan Ye's. When its wolf claw brought crazed beast power onto the ground, the entire ground let out a groan.

"Hong~~~~~~~~~~"

Next moment, a huge roar sounded!

Everything within fifty meters was stamped to pieces by the

terrifying organism, causing cracks to spread even further!

The White Nightmare's Obliterating Heart wasn't successful, instead getting thrown away hard, darkening the devil flames on its body……

Chu Mu's heart sank. This powerful stamp gave White Nightmare quite some damage. If the White Nightmare lost its fighting strength, without any soul pet to face the ninth phase Terror Wolf alone, Chu Mu would have to run away at once.

"Nie!!! Nie!!!!!!!!!!"

Hundred meters away, the White Nightmare slowly stood up. After the intermediate rank white demonic devil flame on its body weakened, it started burning brightly again. An icy cold resentment started emanating to its surroundings!

Resentment Gathering!

White Nightmare had lost some fighting strength after it was hurt, but it quickly recovered some using Resentment Gathering. As long as it can keep its fighting strength, then they still had a chance to win!

Chu Mu knew the white devil had been provoked already. Such a stubborn fellow could never allow others to be more powerful than it. Such small impedances would definitely not make this middle class monarch rank back off!

The White Nightmare casted Devil Phantom, and rolled with white devil flames as it again approached the ninth phase Terror Wolf head on.

The ninth phase Terror Wolf had just sustained the Mo Xie's Five Night Inferno Fox technique, so its bones were definitely hurt. Chu Mu had to seize this opportunity to give the Terror Wolf a truly threatening wound.

"Ning!" A soul pact sounded and Chu Mu retracted his Night Thunder Dream Beast back into his soul pet space, summoning his

ice air fairy in front of him instead.

“Ice Air Dance!” Chu Mu commanded.

“Ling~~~~~~~~~~”

Ice Air Fairy appeared and quickly went into the fight. Light blue ice crystals emanated in the air. As the Ice Air Fairy controlled the ice type, it quickly froze near the ninth phase Terror Wolf’s surroundings, causing the entire ground to become icy and giving some obstruction to the ninth phase Terror Wolf.

The ninth phase Terror Wolf already had a very high intelligence. Feeling the nearby surroundings become cold, its eyes quickly locked onto the Ning who was constantly casting ice type technique.

“Ughwuu!!!!!!”

This Terror Wolf’s fighting experience was very rich. Realizing that elemental soul pets have powerful destructive capabilities, it immediately gave up fighting Mo Xie and White Nightmare in front of it and ran straight towards the Ice Air Fairy!

“Ning, Freeze!”

“Ling~~~~~~~~~~”

Ice Air Fairy’s translucent body started spinning in place. At its span, with it as center, towering ice ice crystals started covering everything, causing the surroundings to completely freeze over!

Soon after, the Ice Air Fairy’s surrounding sixty meters had all become towering ice. Ground, rock, sand, it was like a massive white painting.

Yet, the power of freeze still couldn’t stop the mad ninth phase Terror Wolf.

It ran crazily and quickly, directly shattering the ice freezing energy, its scary claws powdering a huge chunk of towering ice……

“Ling~~~~~~~~”

Facing the ninth phase Terror Wolf's assault, the Ice Air Fairy showed unprecedented calmness.

Almost without casting any incantation, wall after wall of ice stood up within the white area. Within the ice walls, there was also a strange light type reflection……

Chu Mu quickly realized what technique the Ice Air Fairy was going to use. Since all of the Terror Wolf's attention was on the Ice Air Fairy, it was a chance for Mo Xie and White Nightmare to channel their techniques!

"Mo Xie, Royal Flame Heavenly Flame Rite!"

"White Nightmare, White Demonic Heavenly Flame Rite!"

Chu Mu told his two most powerful soul pets.

"Nie~~~~~~~~~" White Nightmare's body suddenly started burning greatly, and cold devil flame aura went rampant!

"Wu~~~~~~~~" Mo Xie's double royal flame equally started burning. Different textured and colored flames intersected, sending heat everywhere!

"Heavenly Flame Rite!" Chu Mu similarly cast his incantation as an even scarier white demonic devil flame started burning on his body!

In the muddy skies, three separate light beams fell, attacking exactly where the Ice Air Fairy's location!

The Terror Wolf ran around crazily, completely acting as if it wanted to give the weak Ice Air Fairy a deadly blow. However, when this sly organism neared ten meters from the Ice Air Fairy, its plain-trained eyes quickly noticed the strangeness in the Ice Air Fairy, as if the body wasn't real……

The Terror Wolf suddenly lifted its head just to see three massive flame beams fall from the skies!

This crafty beast had realized its danger!

It actually forcefully shifted its momentum to give up its attack on the Ice Air Fairy and instead run towards another direction, wanting to get out of the range of this powerful attack!

“Beng!!!!!!!!!!”

Three techniques added together and finally fell to the ground. Immediately, the entire ground sank down. The Terror Wolf could no longer dodge the massive effect of the technique, falling along with the ground!

“Weng~~~~~~~~~~~”

Like a dragon roar, from under the ground came three flame dragons curled in their flaming forms, sweeping past hundreds of meters and flying up along the straight light beam!

The white flame dragon was the most powerful of the three. When the painful burning energy entered the Terror Wolf’s soul, it caused the greatest amount of harm.

Secondarily, the red blood flames and the blood like dragon flew through the flames and through the Terror Wolf’s body, burning its blood.

Finally, the crimson dragon, which burned the Terror Wolf’s body directly with its high temperature evil flames!

Chu Mu’s most powerful technique, combining three different flames, should definitely have reached ninth rank. Such a ninth rank fire type technique was something even the ninth phase Terror Wolf couldn’t stand.

“Ughwuu~~~~~~~ Ughwuuu~~~~~~~~~~”

From the center of the three sky fire dragons came the painful howls of the ninth phase Terror Wolf. Being burnt by the Heavenly Flame Rites, the Terror Wolf’s strength would definitely fall at least 20%.

“Young master, the Terror Wolf has Bloodthirsty Berserk

Transformation. You have hurt it to lower its fighting strength, but it could definitely use it to regain strength. Its fighting strength could very likely reach 120%. However, as long as young master can survive past this transformation, this terror wolf will be young masters." Old Li said.

Indeed, an angry Terror Wolf wasn't so easily killed!

When the Heavenly Flame Rite disappeared, the Terror Wolf's deep eyes completely glazed over with a blood red, causing the ninth phase Terror Wolf to become even scarier!

"Ughwoo~~~~~~~~~~~~"

The Terror Wolf in that instant completely disappeared. This time, Chu Mu actually couldn't guess the organism's movements!

Chu Mu's heart tightened. Just as his soul remembrance had captured this cruel organism, it had already appeared in front of the White Nightmare!

"Shua!!!!!!!!!!"

The dozen claws had been casted within two seconds. The White Nightmare had no chance to dodge before its body was ripped with many black marks. The majority of its white demonic devil flames actually went out!

The White Nightmare's defense in front of this Bloodthirsty Berserker Transformation Terror Wolf was useless. Just as the White Nightmare was about to become a pile of faint white devil flames, the Ice Air Fairy and Mo Xie's techniques finally had a way to settle and save the continuously attacked White Nightmare. Yet, as long as the third claw fell upon the White Nightmare, its flames soul would definitely disappear permanently.

"White Nightmare, come back." Chu Mu didn't dare to hesitate, calling the white devil back into its space.

"Zhan Ye!!" Chu Mu quickly summoned Zhan Ye.

Now, perhaps only the strongest life force and the Broken Limb Rebirth Zhan Ye could wait out this Terror Wolf's Bloodthirsty Berserker Transformation!

Chapter 333 - A Win Drenched in Blood (1)

At seventh phase fourth stage with six times the normal amount of life force, Zhan Ye's current life force was more than two times the seventh phase ninth stage Devil Tree Battle Soldier. Although its defense was slightly lower, Chu Mu was confident that it probably wasn't an issue to defend against the ninth phase Terror Wolf's attacks.

Zhan Ye was a madman fighter that didn't care if its opponent was strong or weak. Facing the ninth phase Terror Wolf, without even needing Chu Mu's order, the ink colored battle tiger madly pounced on it, as its Ink Armor Spikes frighteningly shot out!

The Terror Wolf was presently in a bloodthirsty frenzied state and wouldn't dodge normally. When Zhan Ye flew at it, the Terror Wolf let the ink armor spikes streak across its skin while its savage wolf claw fiercely swiped at Zhan Ye's neck. It wanted to sever Zhan Ye's head off!

Zhan Ye's insect type innate talent appeared at this moment and, as it was about to attack, Zhan Ye turtled up, its ink armor spikes that ignored armor were completely exposed on the outside.

"Pu!!!!!!!!!"

The ink armor spikes were successfully in penetrating the Terror Wolf's thigh.

"Shua!!!!!!!!!"

Only, even before the dark type corrosion effect began to spread, the Terror Wolf's powerful claw swept up a boundless beast force that fiercely smacked Zhan Ye.

The beast force was like a storm as the wolf claw heavily fell on the target whereby the force wildly spread outwards up to twenty meters.

"Pai pai pai~~~~~~~"

The ink armor on Zhan Ye's body were completely shattered under the beast force. Even the ink armor spikes were all fractured. The violent energy knocked Zhan Ye's body flying several tens of meters!

Fresh blood began to drip from being knocked flying by that chaotic beast force...

Heavily wounded from one strike! Chu Mu had originally thought Zhan Ye would be able to defend against two of the Terror Wolf's attacks. Yet, he didn't think that Zhan Ye would be reduced to a weak life force state with one strike. If there was a follow up technique Zhan Ye would be killed before being able to use Broken Limb Rebirth!

"Ning, Mo Xie!" Chu Mu hastily had the Ice Air Fairy and Mo Xie attack.

The heavily wounded Zhan Ye lay in a pool of blood on the ground. Its black pair of eyes were dyed in a red color, and a bloody aura began to erupt, forming a demonic wind that clashed against the bitingly cold violent wind of the barren plain.

Zhan Ye let out a bloodthirsty roar, and its body began to frantically secrete insect liquid. The insect liquid caused its wounds to quickly heal while also recovering it in a black glossy armor.

Yet, different from before was that on the black glossy armor, a layer of bloody demonic aura could be seen covering it. It caused Zhan Ye to set off an even more berserk appearance!

"Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation!!" seeing the bloody demonic aura appear, Chu Mu immediately revealed an excited expression.

Zhan Ye had comprehended an identical technique as the Terror Wolf at a crucial moment, and its fighting strength directly increased to 120%, the equivalent of two stages, reaching the

seventh phase sixth stage.

Chu Mu's Violent Blood Pupil's effect was similar to Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation, but if he used Violent Blood Pupil on Zhan Ye, Chu Mu's wouldn't have any remaining soul power to summon another soul pet.

Just now, Chu Mu had hesitated whether to raise Zhan Ye's phase by two stages with Violent Blood Pupil and didn't expect it to comprehend this technique on its own.

In the fight with the Terror Wolf, this twenty percent increase in strength would only afford Zhan Ye to receive less damage, but in a fight with a soul pet of the same phase and stage, Zhan Ye's Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation would become a crucial point of the battle. Most importantly, the recoil suffered from using it would disappear after using Broken Limb Rebirth! This was a technique that was perfect for Zhan Ye!

After the rebirth, Zhan Ye's life force and fighting strength returned to their peak. Including the Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation's effect, its strength reached 120% of normal!

"Ink Armor Spikes!!" Chu MU knew that the Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation ninth phase Terror Wolf was in a state where it wouldn't dodge, so Chu Mu had to take advantage of the opportunity to deal more damage to it!

"Hou Hou!!!!!!!!!"

Zhan Ye sped up and threw itself at it. Its body curled up once more and the incomparably sharp ink armor spikes pierced the Terror Wolf's body.

The Terror Wolf was presently chasing Mo Xie that had used Nine Tail Confuse. Seeing the body full of spikes appear, a glimpse of anger could be seen in its two red pupils and it used the Vicious Devour technique it had used earlier to heavily wound the Night Thunder Dream Beast!

Zhan Ye ignored the technique the Terror Wolf used, as its ink armor spikes would regardlessly pierce its body!!

This time, Zhan Ye successfully managed to pour the dark corrosion ability into the powerful soul pet's body which weakened its defense!

"Sila~~~~~~"

"Gezhi~~~~~"

Suddenly, a bone chilling noise rang out as the rows of hunting teeth from Vicious Devour descended!

Zhan Ye's flesh was split open and the terrifying hunting teeth bit down and broke the bones in the lower half of its body!!

Flesh flew everywhere and blood dripped onto the ground. Then the ghastly sight of broken limbs and bones began to dangle in the violent wind...

One third of its body had been gnawed off. This both reflected a shocking bite strength as well as an image filled with blood!

"Hou hou!!!!!"

Zhan Ye could finally no longer hold back the enormous pain, and let out a loud and mad roar.

"Mo Xie!" Chu Mu's body trembled. The enormous pain seemed to be on his own body, making the area of his body below his thigh convulse.

"Wu wu wu~~~~"

Realizing that Zhan Ye's life was in danger, Mo Xie didn't dare hesitate and its nine tails tethered up the ninth phase Terror Wolf!

Nine Tail Hammer

The force of the nine tails erupted and lifted the ninth phase Terror Wolf up before fiercely smashing it at the ground. A huge hole was created in the ground!

Chu Mu didn't hold any reservations and directly used Displacement Specter, hastily appearing beside the mortally wounded Zhan Ye. He used a 5 million gold coin medicine on Zhan Ye.

The area below Zhan Ye's butt had disappeared, and the miserable scene of carnage made Chu Mu's heart wrench with pain. He was a bit regretful of having rashly engaged the ninth phase Terror Wolf in a fight.

The rebirth insect fluid seeped out of Zhan Ye's broken areas. This time, the speed of Zhan Ye's rebirth wasn't as fast as before as the bones, flesh, skin and armor all had to be reconstructed.

"Mo Xie, Ning, deal with it for three seconds!" Chu Mu knew that Zhan Ye needed at least three seconds to complete the Broken Limb Rebirth this time. If he couldn't get those three seconds, his life would probably subsequently be in danger.

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~~"

The Five Fox Phantom was used once again and Mo Xie squared off directly against the Terror Wolf. Each time, Mo Xie would narrowly escape from the Terror Wolf's death rending claws, causing fear to well up in one's heart.

Mo Xie proved to be a soul pet with the most abundant fighting experience. Relying on her powerful dodging abilities and the Nine Tail Confuse psychedelic technique, Mo Xie was able to delay these three fatal seconds with only the cost of a few no too serious wounds.

"Hou hou hou!!!!!!"

Three seconds later, Zhan Ye finally completed Broken Limb Rebirth!

"Seventh phase eighth stage!!' when Zhan Ye let out a roar, Chu Mu felt that its stage had rise. The mortal wound this time had unexpectedly allowed Zhan Ye's stage to rise by two!

“Mo Xie, retreat.”

Mo Xie had already done very well and the rest would be left to Zhan Ye which strength had just increased!

“Wu wu wu~~~~~~~” Mo Xie used Nine Tail Confuse and quickly escaped the Terror Wolf’s pursuit. Seeing Chu Mu throw an eighth level healing medicine at her, she rapidly swallowed it, preventing the ceaseless flow of blood from her wounds.

“Hou hou hou hou!!!!!!”

The fires of war burned even more vigorously. Even with the ink armor spikes that could ignore defenses, Zhan Ye’s attack this time hit even harder with at least two ink armor spikes piercing the Terror Wolf’s body. The dark poison corroded its skin!

Zhan Ye made the Terror Wolf both shocked and angry once again. This time, it seemed to have decided to kill Zhan Ye right there, as it completely ignored Mo Xie and the Ice Air Fairy’s fire and ice attacks. Instead, it ruthlessly charged at Zhan Ye.

Zhan Ye’s strength had increased to the seventh phase eighth stage and including the life force six times average, although its defense was slightly lower, its ability to defend against attacks had completely surpassed the White Nightmare. Unless the Terror Wolf stored its strength for two seconds before releasing it, it wouldn’t be able to instantly kill Zhan Ye.

Moreover, Chu Mu absolutely would not give the Terror Wolf the two seconds it needed. In the following amount of time, he only had to exhaust the Terror Wolf until its Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation ended and the fight would reach and end!

……

“Broken Limb Rebirth!”

Finally, when Zhan Ye used its sixth Broken Limb Rebirth, the Terror Wolf had reached a clearly weakened state. The violent ruthless arua on its body was slowly subsiding!

Chu Mu had been waiting for this moment!

“Mo Xie, return. Devil Tree Battle Soldier, consume it!” Chu Mu decisively recalled Mo Xie back to her soul pet space and summoned the Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

Chu Mu didn’t summon it before hand because although its techniques were many and were very effective at restricting beast type soul pets, the Terror Wolf’s speed was too fast. Including its imposing claws, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s attacks became mere decoration. Due to its slow speed, there was a high chance it would be instantly mortally wounded right after being summoned.

Yet right now, the Terror Wolf’s speed had been severely reduced to the the Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation’s side effect, and its exhausted life force. Its defense had also been corroded by Zhan Ye’s ink armor spikes.

At this moment, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s multiple techniques could both slowly exhaust the Terror Wolf while also prevent it from fleeing.

“Very good, just like this. Don’t be impatient. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s destructive power isn’t as strong as Mo Xie’s, but summoning it at this moment is very smart. It is very good at exhausting this Terror Wolf growing weaker and weaker until its death. A very experienced move!” praised Old Li.

Many young soul pet trainers, when the situation of the fight was in their favor, would be unable to contain the impatience suppressed in their heart and hastily launch quick attacks.

These types of crazy attacks would perhaps end the fight quickly, but they were also just as dangerous because the creature could be faking its state or perhaps it was preserving its strength. One careless mistake and the soul pet trainer would be dealt a perishing blow.

Chu Mu was truly experienced when it came to this aspect. When

he clearly knew he had the advantage, he wouldn’t let the excitement of winning get to his head. Instead, he chose to have the Devil Tree Battle Soldier fight the last battle to guarantee that this creature wouldn’t have the opportunity to flee or retaliate!

Chapter 334 - A Win Drenched in Blood (2)

After the defense had been corroded by Zhan Ye, the Terror Wolf's skin defense drastically fell. Chu Mu controlled his three soul pets with extreme patience, fighting the last of the attrition fight with the Terror Wolf.

Although the Terror Wolf was in a weak state, a ninth phase commander wasn't easy to kill still, and there were a few times where it nearly fled.

"Wood Finger Prison!" the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's ten fingers drove into the ground. The Terror Wolf growing slower by the moment couldn't dodge it, and was stuck firmly in the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's Wood Finger Prison, before being pinned to the ground!

Zhan Ye's ink armor spikes pierced its body once again, dropping its weakened armor to an even lower level!

"Towering Ice Ice Sword Array!"

The Ice Air Fairy operated its towering ice, and countless minute particles of towering ice condensed on its head to form ten meter long towering ice ice swords; they hovered with intimidation in the air.

"Overlay!"

Within the thirty ice swords condensed another Ice Sword Array. As the Ice Air Fairy controlled the sixty swords, they flew with vigor towards the ninth phase Terror Wolf!

The Ice Air Fairy became the most important source of damage, and the majority of the wounds on the Terror Wolf's body had been caused by its ice type techniques.

This time again, the Ice Air Fairy delivered the deadly strike. When the sixty swords descended, the Terror Wolf had no more strength to struggle. Finally, its body was ripped open by Zhan Ye's

indignant Heavenly Splitting Claw and fresh blood spilled out of its body...

“Devil Tree Battle Soldier, maintain your control. Zhan Ye, continue attacking!” the many years of fighting experience told Chu Mu that before actually confirming the opponent had died, he couldn’t lower his guard.

Indeed, just as Zhan Ye was about to rip open the Terror Wolf’s throat, it suddenly sprang up in an attempt to kill Zhan Ye on a counterattack.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier had already prepared its roots, and before the Terror Wolf had fully sprung up, its body was bound by countless roots. From within these roots extended incomparably sharp barbs that deeply split open its skin!

As long as its defenses were cut apart, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier could use Life Force Absorb!

The Terror Wolf was already in a weakened state, and after a round of the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s rapid absorbing, it lost all of its strength and lay, irreconcilably, in the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s array of countless roots.

The Ice Air Fairy launched another series of ice type techniques at it once again. Finally, Zhan Ye used Heavenly Splitting Claw, ripping apart the Terror Wolf’s throat...

This time, the ninth phase Terror Wolf was completely on the path towards death.

Its battered body began to minutely twitch before immediately freezing from the Ice Air Fairy’s ice type techniques. Finally, it lost all signs of life.

“It finally died.” after confirming the Terror Wolf was dead, Chu Mu let out a long sigh of relief.

“All of you come over and have some medicine.” Chu Mu didn’t immediately go over to the Terror Wolf’s corpse. Instead, he called

all of his soul pets next to him and used expensive medicine to heal them.

During the fight, Chu Mu had expended nearly 30 million in medicine; this essentially was the medicine expenditures for one month.

In a seventh rank bewildering world, it was very rare where he would encounter situations where the lives of his soul pets would be in danger. Furthermore, Chu Mu was always able to easily face these dangerous soul pets while also intentionally avoiding soul pets he couldn't defeat.

However, facing directly against a soul pet that was one to two levels higher in strength, it was only then that Chu Mu experienced the terrifying feeling of a total annihilation if he was only the slightest bit inattentive.

All of Chu Mu's soul pets had fought once, and Chu Mu's soul power had been completely depleted while his soul pets sustained different degrees of injuries.

The one heaviest wounded was the White Nightmare, because it had fought against the full strength Terror Wolf for a very long time. There were many wounds on its body, and if it wasn't because Resentment Building afforded the maintenance of its fighting strength, the fight probably would have been even harder.

Second was the Night Thunder Dream Beast which, in order to fight for two seconds, had a large chunk of its leg bitten. Even though Chu Mu had given it a 500 thousand gold healing medicine, it took a minute for its blood to stop flowing. Moreover, in this one minute, it was enough for its life force to be weakened by 10 to 20%.

The life force of demons inherently wasn't very strong and the bleeding caused it to pass out in Chu Mu's soul pet space. It probably would be very hard for it return to its normal state before half a month had passed.

The wounds on Mo Xie's body were the most because she had fought for the longest. Relying on her speed and dodging superiority as well as her plethora of fighting experience, she narrowly escaped the Terror Wolf's claws of death multiple times.

Mo Xie didn't receive any deadly wounds, but she had many middle grade wounds. From her neck to her tail, there were at least a dozen bloody scars while seven of her nine tails were bleeding.

In reality, Zhan Ye had suffered the most damage, receiving twenty times the attacks as the White Nightmare had. If it wasn't because of the powerful Broken Limb Rebirth technique, Chu Mu would have definitely been annihilated this time.

Complete annihilation was something Chu Mu knew could have happened at multiple points during the fight, but ultimately he managed to avert this disaster.

Looking at the lifeless corpse of the Terror Wolf, Chu Mu unexpectedly didn't hastily go and retrieve the generous rewards; rather, he just stared at the ninth phase commander's corpse for a long while.

"I've just entered the eighth rank bewildering world..." aside from the rejoice from victory, Chu Mu's heart was also full of other emotions.

His strength ostensibly was far from being enough. Merely one fight had exhausted all of his fighting strength. If a second creature of this level appeared, him and his soul pet would all perish in the barren field and would be corroded by the wind and sand until they were a pile of white bones...

After resting for a while, Chu Mu finally climbed up the broken wall and retrieved the rock type elemental crystal.

"An eighth level rock type elemental crystal. It's worth about 20 million; young master also can give it to the Ghost King and raise it to the seventh phase." said Old Li.

Chu Mu nodded his head and put the spoils of war from this challenging wind into his soul pet space.

“Nong~~ Nong~~~~~”

The Ghost King in the soul pet space had an ashamed appearance.

During this fight, the only one that hadn’t participated was it. Yet, he happened to earn the spoils of war. The Ghost King was clearly very ashamed.

“Don’t worry, in the future when your companions need you, do your best then.” consoled Chu Mu.

“Nong~~~~ Nong~~~~~~” the Ghost King vigorously nodded its head.

“Hou hou~~~~~” just at this moment, Zhan Ye standing beside Chu Mu suddenly let out two roars as if it was intentionally indicating something to Ch uMu.

“You’ve evolved?” Chu Mu turned around and instantly discovered an ink gloss had appeared on Zhan Ye’s body. The ink gloss made the wounds on Zhan Ye’s body visibly heal much quicker, and the ink colored armor subsequently looked completely brand new.

“Seventh phase fifth stage. It seems that raising your fighting strength through fighting those stronger than you is evidently even faster.” said Chu Mu.

The main factor behind a soul pet’s evolution was endless fights to ceaselessly defeat oneself and completely extract the species potential out from oneself. This challenging those stronger than oneself had effects that were extremely evident.

“Wu wu wu~~~~~~~~~~”

Zhan Ye was letting out roars of evolution when Mo Xie’s voice suddenly reverberated around Chu Mu’s mind.

“Mo Xie, you evolved too?” a wave of happiness washed over Chu

Mu and he hastily poured his soul remembrance into Mo Xie's soul pet space.

Indeed, the seventh phase eighth stage Mo Xie reflected with a lustre of evolution that was the same as Zhan Ye's.

In the previous fight, when facing the powerful threat of the Terror Wolf, there probably wasn't any time to evolve. However, once the fight ended, when the medicine healed the wounds of the soul pets and a bit of their physical strength returned, they would immediately evolve.

"Seventh phase ninth stage. After obtaining the Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart, you can immediately rise up to the eighth phase third stage. When that time comes you will be able to hold your own!" Chu Mu cracked a laugh.

"Hou hou hou~~~~~~~"

With Mo Xie's strength increase, Zhan Ye let out a few low growls, as if it was telling Mo Xie it would eventually surpass her.

Back when they had encountered Zhan Ye, any of Mo Xie's attacks were able to heavily wound Zhan Ye. However, right now, Zhan Ye's strength was slowly catching up.

"It seems that the soul equipment is an extreme necessity." Chu Mu rubbed the metal tactile head of Zhan Ye and spoke to himself.

Chu Mu discovered that if he wanted to fight those stronger than him, Zhan Ye would be the most important crux because only it could truly withstand the attacks of those powerful soul pets. Moreover, Zhan Ye's ink armor spikes were extremely vital at corroding the opponent's defense. If Chu Mu wanted to continue in this eighth rank bewildering world, he had to give Zhan Ye a full form fighting equipment. Only this way would all of the fighting strength of his soul pets not be depleted after one fight.

"Young master, the ninth phase Terror Wolf's corpse still has many things that can be excavated. Gather the things on its body

and you should be able to sell them for ten millions. Then you should earn back the money for medicine first." said Old Li.

Chu Mu nodded his head and gathered all of the valuable items from the Terror Wolf. Its soul core, crystallized innards, wolf claws, wolf teeth, wolf bones and so on worth about 10 million according to Chu Mu's approximate calculations. It was just a pity that it didn't amount to the 30 million in medicine expenses...

"Young master, when you were fighting just now, I found that there were a few elemental crystals past the broken wall that should have an aggregate sum of around 50 million. However, you should leave first and head to Tianxia City to rest first. If you want to enter the eighth rank bewildering world even further, you must increase the strength of your small fox. Otherwise, you'll deplete all of your fighting strength just like what happened in this fight. You're better off going through the seventh rank bewildering world. At least this way you won't have to frequently rest and go back to replenish on supplies..." said Old Li.

"50 million..." bitterly laughed Chu Mu.

If he could, Chu Mu really wanted to continue on, but right now the Ice Air Fairy's mental strength was practically exhausted and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier didn't have much physical strength left. Only Zhan Ye could continue to fight because of its powerful recovery ability...

Helplessly shaking his head, Chu Mu could only recall the Devil Tree Battle Soldier and the Ice Air Fairy back to their soul pet spaces. Then, he rode on Zhan Ye back to the enormous valley where he followed a safe path to Tianxia City.

Chapter 335 - Ten Years One Person, Realm Thrones

“Young master, do you still plan on training within eighth rank Bewildering Wolds?” Old Li asked.

“En, raise Mo Xie and Zhan Ye’s strengths before killing our way back!” Chu Mu said very decisively.

“I feel like before Young Master comes, you should understand the power of some Tianxia City young experts. This will be helpful for your training.” Old Li said.

“En, that Ting Lan is what tier? That monarch rank seven Sacred Beasts Lin Yin Beast shouldn’t be her most powerful soul pet.” Chu Mu opened his mouth to ask.

“This, I don’t know. If she still has more powerful soul pets, she would definitely be first rank and would ultimately go after the emperor rank soul pet. If she were more conservative and went for the second rank treasure, then she would be second rank expert. Young master doesn’t have a high probability of surpassing her in such a short time.” Old Li said.

“Soul Palace still has many experts. Now what are the strengths of the nine young masters?” Chu Mu asked.

Chu Mu was the tenth young master, so there must be nine before him. These nine soul pet palace young masters completely represented the highest position of teens in soul palace. In such a large environment, all of these people’s strengths were definitely ridiculous.

“Of the nine young masters, second young master is very lazy, while fourth young master is focused on other endeavors. The other seven are all very powerful. Some have disappeared for many years without anyone seeing them. The eldest young master of Soul Palace had long since graduated from the young generation.

Though the man hadn't grown past thirty, he no longer participates in the Battle of the Realms." Old Li said.

"Doesn't participate in the Battle of the Realms?" Chu Mu said questioningly.

Emperor rank soul pet was probably something that anyone with strength would fight for. There was no reason not to participate in such battle.

"Soul Palace prince, which is the first young master, his goals have long since passed the Battle of the Realms. The world is massive, and there are always absurdly strong people. This soul palace prince was one of them. If young master could reach his level in six years, then....." Old Li rubbed his whiskers and said with meaning.

"If I have the opportunity, I truly want to get to know him." Chu Mu truly wanted to see just how absurdly powerful this soul palace prince was.

But speaking of which, does this soul palace prince really not even care about emperor rank soul pets?

"There is definitely opportunity. In fact, its not that he doesn't want to participate in the Battle of the Realms; the big factions are the ones banning him from competing." Old Li said.

"Why?" Chu Mu said questioningly.

"If I said this Battle of the Realms was the most authoritative contest game of the young generation, then this person would probably break the balance of the game....." Old Li said.

"....." Chu Mu's face showed surprise. Young generation actually had such a presence?

"Don't ask too much. This soul palace prince is rather special. You can remove him from your list of competitors. In fact, not many people in the entire soul pet realm would list him as one." Old LI said.

“Okay, let’s speak of others.” Though Chu Mu was curious and surprised by the soul palace prince, he hadn’t truly met the person. Chu Mu didn’t know just how absurd the man was, so he could only throw the person to the back of his mind like Old Li suggested.

“Hehe, young master work hard. Maybe after six years, you will also be banned from competitions by the other factions.” Old Li smiled and said.

“……” Chu Mu was speechless. Old Li’s way of expression was truly strange.

“Young master, go to soul palace first, I haven’t walked around in Tianxia City in a long time. Let me meet up with a few old friends of him, then I will know the approximate condition of the experts.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu nodded and ran towards Tianxia City.

……

The vastness of Tianxia City was hard to describe with words!

Chu Mu stood very far away and saw an ancient citadel full of glory standing solemnly on the horizon. The towering structures stretched further into the edges of one’s vision without end!

When Chu Mu walked into Li City, he had already been shocked by the size and majestic nature. This time, when he took in Tianxia City’s size, his heart flipped even more, unable to calm down.

This was an ancient city that had stood for thousands of years. It was the first city under the skies!

Standing from afar, Chu Mu could already feel the solemnity under the grandeur, the eternity under the magnificence!

Like a sage who was infinitely wise, it stood for countless years on this vast land, never falling or even moved.

Ancient, bright, populous. As Chu Mu neared the city, the aura of

the city became even thicker. Chu Mu even felt a pressure and excitement that stemmed from seeing the cradle of thousands of years of human experts. It was just like seeing an expert one had respected for a long time, and he was walking closer and closer to it!

“There is only one such city under the heavens!”

Winding ancient words were deeply carved into the city walls of Tianxia City. A few simple strokes, yet the supreme aura of the city was captured perfectly!

……

Entering the capital of experts, one could feel that even the wind was different. When Chu Mu stood on the streets, he clearly felt this.

It wasn’t only Chu Mu’s misconception. It was also the shock and emotion that was brought by the various powerful mounts that flew past Chu Mu.

“Without walking here, one would never know how small one is.”

When Chu Mu walked deeper into the streets the size of plazas, Chu Mu immediately saw a sculpture standing in the center. This sculpture had a few imposing letters carved upon it!

The sculpture was a man. This man looked down upon every person that walked into Tianxia City. The sculptor had replicated the man’s arrogance and might on his face vividly. When Chu Mu walked by, he indeed felt tiny.

“Who is he? An ancient expert from a thousand years ago?” Chu Mu pointed at the sculpture and asked.

Being able to stand in front of Tianxia City’s great gates, this man must either have great historical value or have legend-like status.

“Someone who doesn’t even know Superior Li Hong, rare,

rare……” A person similarly praising the expert looked over and said with a strange tone.

Chu Mu also tilted his head and looked at the arrogant and lonely teen. He didn’t speak. This sentence of Chu Mu’s was naturally directed towards Old Li. This teen’s tone Chu Mu couldn’t tell if it was a provocation or simply amazement and confusion.

Just as Old Li was about to speak, the teen beside slowly explained. “He’s called Li Hong and isn't an expert from thousands of years ago. He is still alive in some corner of this world. He is the publicly accepted Realm Throne. If one day, your power is enough to make all factions scared and respectful of you, then in ten years, someone will break this statue and carve you there so that you can look down upon tens of thousands of soul pet trainers like ants at your feet……”

“Realm Throne?” It was the first time Chu Mu heard the word. But, just from the words, it felt extremely dominating.

“Realm Thrones, ten years a term. Those who could stand there were all people who have reached the peak of soul pet trainer pyramid. Millions of people make the Realm Throne as their ultimate dream. Yet, only one can be it, one every ten years.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu again lifted his head in praise - this was the most coveted seat for soul pet trainers?

“Young master, you have the strong belief of becoming an expert. In reality, this Realm Throne is also your greatest dream. Though you may not reach it, as long as you near it, you will have no regrets this lifetime.” Old Li said.

“Realm Thrones.” Chu Mu muttered.

“Young master, any forwards and you will know why countless experts are willing crash and burn and bury themselves on their way towards this throne.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu nodded and went around the sculpture forward.

The sunset shone upon the ground. Golden glow fell from the skies, lighting up the golden ground with the most dazzling sparkles.

Like it were made of gold, suddenly, Chu Mu saw a palace!

This palace only had one color, it was the most authoritative and honorable gold!

Thousands of meters of golden plaza sat like golden bricks. The towering and serious palace stretched near thousands of meters. It wasn't even multiple palaces, it was just the one!

A golden palace near thousands of meters in diameter!

The fifteen golden steps were each two meters tall. Each step had a different species rank representative golden soul pet statue.

Golden pillars were organised like golden giants. Each giant had different totems carved upon them. These totems' most intricate carvings were as thin as nails, truly a feat of the heavens!

The golden made doors were tightly closed, locking away the most secure and most valuable Realm Throne!

What a shocking scene that was!! Chu Mu's entire person fell into a state of daze, his mind filled with the massive pressure from the golden throne.

"This is the true Realm Throne. I want young master to see this golden Heavenly Palace and realize what a soul pet trainer's true goal is. I want young master to understand why countless experts constantly work to surpass themselves in far away places, yet finally still return to Tianxia City……"

"What locks their souls here isn't the dirt of their homes, nor the ancient and solemn cradle city, but this golden locked door that opens once every ten years - the Realm Throne!"

Chapter 336 - The Highest Authority Female

Realm Throne. Chu Mu didn't know just how many more years he had to train for before he had the courage to step on the golden steps that represented species ranks.

Now, all he could do was revere and contemplate.....

.....

After a long time, the waves in his heart finally calmed down, and Chu Mu kept walking. He suddenly noticed that the age and majesty of Tianxia City no longer mattered. Only the golden palace and golden throne remained in Chu Mu's brain.....

"Young master, you've arrived at soul palace." Old Li reminded the Chu Mu absorbed in thought.

Chu Mu came back to himself and lifted his head just to see another grand and imposing silver palace!

Chu Mu could only see the front palace, but this front palace's grandeur was even greater than the entire soul palace in Li City. The silver that stood for nobility gave off a sense of holiness and solemnity!

"This is the Main Soul Palace....." Chu Mu's heart that had just calmed down again rippled.

Soul Palace stood for upright, brave, and honor. The entire structure of soul palace completely showed these qualities. Standing in front of the main hall's silver door, Chu Mu's heart felt completely different. There wasn't a forceful aura, nor was there a grandeur that made one feel tiny. It was only a faith that made one's willpower reignite.

If the Realm Throne was an utmost emperor, then those with unwavering faith will become even more invigorated by the overbearing feeling. Yet, those unsure of themselves will have their faith crushed in front of such palace.

Yet, the feeling here was completely different. Soul Palace was like a holy and noble, silver clad goddess. Similarly unreachable, but as long as one had some faith in heart, this noble goddess would shine her holy light down, gently rekindling one's fire to fight for more honor!

Chu Mu had never had much love for large factions. He felt all the factions were just zealous people with similar thoughts gathered together that ran things using their own governing methods.

But now, it had to be said that the status of Soul Palace was raised greatly in Chu Mu's heart. Especially facing the Realm Thrones, the feeling of tinyness and sadness was slowly calmed down in the gentle silver glow.

Standing far away, Chu Mu suddenly remembered his mother Liu Binglan. Maybe Chu Mu unconsciously saw Soul Palace as a gentle yet proud goddess because of the existence of Liu Binglan.

Chu Mu didn't know if his mother had returned to Soul Palace or was still somewhere dangerous in this world trying to find his Worldly Immortal Ice.

When Chu Mu was young, his impression of her wasn't good. He always felt that Liu Binglan was like a goddess high up, always using her cold gaze to watch over him, revealing no emotions on her beautiful face……

Only until he walked out of the Blue Galactic Demon Emperor's Bewildering World did the more mature Chu Mu realize that, Liu Binglan didn't just want to put her own son thousands of miles away. She just didn't know how to express herself at all, and didn't know how to be a mother.

Chu Mu was a rational person. Though in the twenty years he grew up, he only saw Liu Binglan's cold and proud, when she went to look for Worldly Immortal Ice for him, Chu Mu had already wiped away all his rebellious emotions…..

So, after walking into soul palace, Chu Mu's first task wasn't to find the person that sold him the Nine tail Inferno Fox heart, but instead ask if Liu Binglan was in Soul Palace.

"Young master, if you want to ask about the situation of noble woman, you don't have to ask these attendants of the front palace hall. They may not even know what a Supreme is." Old Li reminded Chu Mu.

"Why is that? Isn't she high positioned? Why does no one know her then?" Chu Mu asked questioningly.

"Soul Palace has the seven diagram sacred beasts. Based off these seven diagram sacred beasts, it is split into seven great palaces. Palace Supremes are an individual system outside of the seven palace system. They weren't under control of the seven great elders, but had the same authority as the seven elders. From an outsider's view, the soul palace only had seven palaces, and the highest position was the seven elders. IN reality, the four Palace Supremes also sit and stand along with the seven elders." Old Li said.

"What's the difference between the Palace Supremes and elders? Are there many Noble Women or is it just her?" Chu Mu had always been curious as to what position Liu Binglan held in Soul Palace. Chu Mu had had close contact with lots of soul palace, but had discovered that many kingdom capitals' soul palaces didn't have the title of Noble Woman.

"Seems like there's the need to explain all of soul pet palace's structure to you. After all, you're a soul palace young master now. If you don't understand this, someone's going to laugh their ass off." Old Li said.

Chu Mu had just been wanting to understand the soul palace's system, so he listened to Old Li speak slowly.

"Before I said, soul palace had seven diagram sacred beasts, respectively:

Binding Wind Spirit, Xuan Zhen Beetle, Immortal Ming Bird, Palm Dawn Concubine, Lin Yin Beast, Holy Stem Flower, Wanmo Beast.

Based off these seven diagram sacred beasts, soul palace is split into seven great halls, respectively, Binding Wind Palace, Xuan Zhen Palace, Immortal Ming Palace, Palm Dawn Palace, Lin Yin Palace, Holy Stem Palace, and Wanmo Palace.

Soul Palace's main structure is their seven great palaces. In reality, these seven palaces managed all the work in Soul Palace. Every palace will set up one senior elder, two elders, and three palace masters.

Palace Master was a tenth level title. Any higher up was titleless, but had the highest authority in the entirety of Soul Palace. They were in charge of the most important direction and development in Soul Palace. Soul Palace internals called these senior elders and elders' organisation as Palace Court.

Since the seven palace senior elders and elders may unintentionally be biased towards their own jurisdictions, so to adjust for this personal reason, the Palace Court added another four Palace Superiors……

Eh, in reality though Soul Palace has four superiors, the four superiors only have three people. There's still one empty spot, and it has been empty for quite some time for reasons unknown.

Noble Woman is your mother's title. In reality, its also a unique title in soul pet realm because she is the only woman in the three Palace Superiors, as well as the highest ranking female in Palace Court.

As for why Noble Woman has such high power, its a long story. This is something young master can ask Noble Woman because even I just know only a little. Reminder, soul palace doens't have any aunt or uncle of yours, as noble woman seems to be an orphan……I think……"

Old Li said a big string that caused Chu Mu to go dizzy. Especially with the seven diagram sacred beasts, Chu Mu remembered only a few of their names. Of course, the most important thing was Old Li mentioned that his mother was an orphan. This was something Chu Mu truly didn't know. At least no one told him about her story, or in other words, he only knew she was Soul Palace Noble Woman. Everything else was blank.

The ranking inside Soul Palace was very strict. If, like Old Li said, Palace Superior is a position similar to senior elders and had the highest power, then the position should usually have some inheritance factor. If Liu Binglan was an orphan, then didn't she have to get to the position purely by her own power?

Chu Mu had estimated Liu Binglan's age. From his birth, Liu Binglan wasn't even twenty. Then, compared to the senior elders, elders, and palace masters who were all older than her, how did she reach that position? If she truly used her own power, then isn't she a woman very close to the Realm Throne?

With many guessed, Chu Mu finally walked into the middle palace of Soul Palace. Soul Palace middle palace had the widest range of palaces. Walking in there without a lead would mean losing one's way.

"Young master, in other city soul palaces, showing your young master identity will cause the palace masters to become confused as to which young master you are, so you can get through with it. But, at the main soul palace, where noble woman hasn't released your identity publically, you shouldn't run around with your young master decree. After all, once you show it, the old people in Palace Court will throw you somewhere and stroke their beards as they stare at you and interrogate you deeply. Since all of them haven't seen you before, only noble woman can ascertain your identity. If noble woman isn't at soul palace, you may not be jailed, but there will be many inconveniences with mobility. Of course, if you aren't worried about trouble, you can tell them ahead of time.

Those old fellows won't be dumb enough to jail you as an imposter. I'm just afraid of unnecessary trouble that can delay your training. So, don't enter the inner palace. Let people in middle palace report to Yu Palace Master and ask him……" Old Li said.

Chu Mu didn't want to explain his identity to strange power holders either. If the young master identity has specialties, then Chu Mu may not find it troublesome. However, Soul Palace was very strict towards their young generation. Even young masters didn't have many special privileges, so he shouldn't randomly wave around his identity.

Of course, if he showed his identity, then Chu Mu must use his soul palace young master Chu Chen identity. If he summoned Nightmare Palace's White Nightmare, and someone saw it accidentally, Chu Mu would be reported and trouble will ensue……

Seeing Yu Palace Master wouldn't be too tough. Chu Mu using his sixth level title directly told a attendant to send a message. After hearing his name, Yu Palace master would naturally come over.

Indeed, after not long, Yu Palace Master told someone to bring Chu Mu to his territory.

After some questioning, Yu Palace Master responded with noble woman not being in Soul Palace, and hasn't been there in a long time.

"Young master, did you make a trade for a Nine Tail Inferno Fox Heart in Guo City?" Yu Palace Master suddenly asked.

"How do you know?" Chu Mu asked questioningly.

"Keep an eye out for this event." Yu Palace Master said seriously.

Chapter 337 - Invisible Black Hand, Xia Guanghan

“Be wary?” Chu Mu looked, puzzled, at the palace lord, not knowing what be wary meant.

“My vice palace lord sent me information that a short while ago, a large amount of spirit items for the demon fox species were being sold at various locations. When the other side affirmed the transaction, this person intentionally cancelled the transaction and moved it to Tianxia City. During this period of time, the vice palace lord’s eldest son began purchasing from Soul Palace demon fox blood concocted by medicine masters. Thus, the transactions seemed a bit strange…” said Palace Lord Yu.

“Could it be that someone has placed the Demon Fox’s Heart on the list, but never really had the item, and intended to swindle the person’s money?” asked Chu Mu.

“No. It’s impossible for this kind of swindling to appear in our Soul Palace’s exchanges. It was precisely because the other side truly possessed the spirit item and moreover finished the transaction that it seemed a bit strange. However, we didn’t interfere with it. Since the vice palace lord mentioned it, I specially checked over information of this demon fox spirit item transaction and happened notice that you bought a 1 million gold Nine Tail Inferno Fox’s Heart. As such, I’m just giving you a heads up, after all, 100 million is a huge sum to a young person.” said Palace Lord Yu.

Palace Lord Yu’s words made Chu Mu instantly fall to silence.

“Young master wishes to participate in the Battle of the Realm?” Palace Lord Yu didn’t continue his questions and changed the topic to the Battle of the Realm.

“Yes.” Chu Mu nodded his head.

“Then is young master representing Soul Palace, or representing yourself when you fight?” asked Palace Master Yu.

“What’s the difference?” asked Chu Mu.

“If you represent Soul Palace, we can nominate you for a seeded qualification when you enter the competition. You only have to prove your strength three months before the Battle of the Realm in front of ten Palace Masters. We will arrange for you to be in a certain team. You can also use your authority as a young master and choose your own team members. I’m sure there are several young experts who would be willing to be loyal to you, and the other young masters have all done this... Of course, if you want people to be loyal, it would be best to wait for Her Majesty to return and announce you identity to the public...” said Palace Lord Yu.

“The other young masters can form their own camps? Is it not a team composed of the strongest of Soul Palace’s young generation that fights?” asked Chu Mu, astonished.

“That depends on the relations between them. Each young master is arrogant and unshackled. Among them, the fifth young master is even going to participate by himself without any teammates. As for the third young master, he already nurtured a team to participate five years ago. If young master wishes to participate in the competition on his own, there’s no problem as long as young master can make it to the end....” said Palace Lord Yu.

“I don’t understand the Battle of the Realm very well. I’ll think of this matter again once I understand it better.” said Chu Mu.

“That’s fine... if young master has anything he cannot do or talk about, I suggest that you create your own team or participate on your own. That way things will be easier.” Palace Lord Yu’s words had a deeper meaning behind them.

Chu Mu’s expression slightly changed, and he looked at Palace

Lord Yu whose tone was ordinary. But very quickly, he understood the meaning of his words.

This was a matter Chu Mu obviously could not admit to and he pretended that he had nothing he was hiding.

Palace Lord Yu didn't follow up his questions, as he wasn't completely sure whether this young master was that half devil.

"Is Young Master Chu still at the sixth rank title?" Palace Lord Yu still owed Chu Mu a favor and naturally wouldn't dig up the root of the issue.

"Yes, does Palace Lord Yu have any method that will allow me to raise my title quickly?" asked Chu Mu.

"This... the palace's rules hold that anyone with a position cannot give young generation members any special privileges. If young master wishes to obtain a higher title, you must rely on your own hard work. This is also the best help towards young master's growth." Palace Lord Yu knew that Chu Mu had entered Soul Palace not long ago so he intentionally explained the situation.

In reality, Soul Palace's way of doing things didn't regard favors or face, but it was very proper. If a soul pet trainer's soul pets and spirit items were all obtained by the faction standing behind him or her, then even if that soul pet trainer had first rate soul pets, he or she would be nothing more than a third rate soul pet trainer because trainer would have no idea of the best method of increasing his or her strength.

"Ok, I'll think of a way myself." said Chu Mu.

"Young Master Chu's strength probably isn't as it seems. All I can do is help young master obtain work for a seventh rank title. Young Master Chu should be extremely familiar with training in the wild so if young master feels like you have the strength, I can help Young Master Chu choose a seventh rank palace reward. Once the mission has been completed, young master can obtain the

seventh rank title after young master donates the required gold and completes the Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart transaction." said Palace Lord Yu.

"How much of a reward does the seventh rank reward have?" asked Chu Mu.

"A normal seventh rank reward." said Palace Lord Yu.

Chu Mu hesitated. If he were to go and take the seventh rank mission, it would be far from worth the 30 million gold spent on the long distance travelled. Promptly, he asked: "Are there any eighth rank rewards in the palace?"

"..." Palace Lord Yu opened his mouth to say something, but firmly shut it and his expression turned a bit strange.

In truth, the reward Palace Lord Yu had mentioned was one he had issued. The Immortal Ming Palace Palace Lord Yu was a part of required the inner crystals of a hundred eighth phase Chaotic Thunder Feather Demons to become the ingredients for a pharmacist to prevent a newborn Immortal Ming Bird from dying at birth.

The difficulty for this reward wasn't too high, after all, Chaotic Thunder Feather Demons were only low class commander soul pets. However, once completed, one would be able to obtain the seventh rank title value granted by Immortal Ming Palace.

The mission was clearly very hard for normal young generation people, and if Chu Mu wasn't related to the half devil, Palace Lord Yu naturally would be worried if Young Master Chu would be able to complete it.

(TL: author literally just contradicted himself...)

Moreover, just now, Palace Lord Yu was debating whether or not to give Chu Mu a bit of help in secret to make the process of obtaining the seventh rank title value smoother. However, just then, this Young Master Chu had very calmly asked whether there

were “any eighth rank rewards in the palace?”. This caused Palace Lord Yu to firmly stop words he was about to say…

“Young Master Chu, you’re talking about eighth rank rewards in the palace?” Palace Lord Yu felt he had perhaps heard wrong and specially asked to confirm.

“Yes, I know that my strength is inadequate, but I want to try…” said Chu Mu.

“There are many eighth rank rewards in the palace, but the danger level is very high. Furthermore, an eighth rank title cannot be obtained by the rewards in a palace, after all, a mission can be completed with the help of someone else… of course, it won’t be a problem to obtain the seventh rank title value since the reward is an eighth rank reward in the palace.” Palace Lord Yu was absent-minded for a moment before replying.

“Then, Palace Lord Yu…” Chu Mu clearly wanted to use his relation with Palace Lord Yu to skip a title!

Chu Mu knew that obtaining an eighth rank title wasn’t easy. In short, he had to first obtain an eighth rank reward before finding a way to deal with the required 400 million gold.

“Since Young Master Chu requires such, I’ll have my subordinates let you take a look. However, the teammates young master chooses must be first-class, so as to prevent anything unexpected from happening.’ said Palace Lord Yu.

“Palace Lord Yu can relax about this. I won’t do anything reckless.” Chu Mu immediately nodded his head.

Palace Lord Yu shook his head helplessly. He didn’t think that this Young Master Chu had such a big appetite. One had to know that Palace Lord Yu could use his fingers to count how many young generation members in Soul Palace that would be willing to complete an eighth rank reward by themselves…

……

“Young master, the team members you find must be reliable. It’s best to see if that young woman with nice legs has reached Tianxia City. If she’s there, your safety is guaranteed. At least when you face a ninth phase Terror Wolf, you won’t end up so miserable...” said Old Li.

“It really won’t be easy to find her. I can only hope for her to come to Soul Palace to find me.” Chu Mu had already instructed a palace affairs member to leave a message. If Ye Qingzi came to Soul Palace to find him, this palace affairs member would give the message to her.

“Could it be that young master plans on completing the eighth rank mission on your own?” asked Old Li.

“Yup.” Chu Mu nodded his head.

“...” Old Li was speechless.

Presumably Palace Lord Yu had also thought that Chu Mu wanted to form a team to complete the eighth rank reward mission. If he knew that Chu Mu planned on doing it himself, his face would be like Old Li’s...

“Let’s not talk about this for now. Old Li, do you feel there’s something strange about the demon fox spirit item Palace Lord Yu talked about earlier?” Chu Mu’s expression turned serious.

"Perhaps some corrupt businessman is playing with the market. It’s not too serious. Just as Palace Lord Yu said, the item is an exchange within Soul Palace so no tricks can be taken.” Old Li stroked his steel-wire like beard hairs as he spoke.

At first, Chu Mu had believed this was the case as well. However, carefully thinking about it, Chu Mu felt that something was wrong.

Palace Lord Yu had previously said that someone was intentionally purchasing all demon fox high level spirit items before selling it himself to several factions. Then, when the other

side accepted the offer, the person would intentionally push back the time...

This made Chu Mu feel someone was deliberately throwing out a bait for someone who specially needed demon fox spirit items...

“Could it be Xia Guanghan?” Chu Mu muttered to himself.

The only people who knew that Mo Xie could continuously mutate were Princess Jin Rou and Xia Guanghan right now. Princess Jin Rou was only a young generation member and although her status in Nightmare Palace was very high, her power wasn’t as much as Xia Guanghan. Further adding on Chu Mu’s relation with Liu Binglan, unless she told even higher people about this matter, she definitely wouldn’t act blindly without thinking.

As for Xia Guanghan, he carried Princess Jin Rou while employing various traps and tricks. He firmly guarded this secret because he wanted to take the enormous benefits for himself. It was pretty probable that this fellow guessed that Chu Mu would come to Tianxia City to participate in the Battle of the Realm and thus began to cast a huge net to bait Chu Mu...

If it wasn’t for Palace Lord Yu making him aware of this, Chu Mu really would have fallen into the trap, defenseless. Although Chu Mu wouldn’t be stupid enough to exchange outside Soul Palace, through this method his identity would definitely be exposed!

“Xia Guanghan, it seems like we must settle things in Tianxia City!” Chu Mu really had to be wary of this. That grim executioner was already sharpening his blade!

Chapter 338 - Second Grades Strongest, Hunter Wang Xu

Upon leaving Soul Palace, Chu Mu immediately went to the Hunting Association

Perhaps it was because he had felt the two different majesties of the Realm Thrones and Soul Palace, when Chu Mu saw other constructs that should have made him exclaim in admiration, he was instead calm.

Upon entering the Hunting Association, Chu Mu thought of the young woman, Xiao Qin, who had enthusiastically helped him with the hunting information in Dun City.

Thus, when Chu Mu walked into the main hunting hall, he specially asked if this young woman was in the main hunting hall.

Indeed, a short while later, Xiao Qin came over wearing light pink clothing. As she jogged over, her face was rosym and she looked very cute, especially with four chain earrings falling from her pretty ears, they swayed around as she jogged, accentuating her graceful face...

“Young Master Chu Chen, you’ve finally come.” Xiao Qin raised her pretty face, putting on a very cute and obedient expression.

Chu Mu nodded his head and handed the soul capture ring in his hands to Xiao Qin. He said: “There should be about 10 soul pets in there. Help me get rid of them to the Hunting Association. I’ll go to the adjacent medicine shop to buy some medicine.”

“Oh, ok. I’ll immediately have an appraisal master appraise your ten soul pets.” Xiao Qin took the ring and dealt with the soul pets obtained in the wild as requested by Chu Mu.

Chu Mu had a total of 60 million on him at the moment so he had to gather another 40 million before buying the Nine Tail Inferno Fox’s Heart.

Although the Nine Tail Inferno Fox's Heart could very well be a trap set by Xia Guanghan, Chu Mu really needed this spirit item. Therefore, he would gather the money first and Palace Lord Yu would help him buy it. Presumably with a grand Palace Lord, even if there was some conniver behind the scenes manipulating things, this person wouldn't dare play any tricks.

Chu Mu bought about 50 seventh level healing medicine. Chu Mu also prepared to gather various seven level anti-poison medicines and spent money to buy 10 eighth level medicines.

10 eighth level medicines were 5 million gold, majubg Chu Mu's heart hurt. Only, since he was going to head to the eighth rank bewildering world, these expensive medicines were necessary!

Spending approximately 7 million on medicine, he spent another 3 million on two months worth of soul pet cores thus spending another 10 million.

Thankfully, when Chu Mu was hunting, he gathered multiple spirit items, corpse materials, spirit crystals, soul crystals and soul crystal-like things. All of these things were worth about 10 million once sold and could resolve the considerable costs he spent just now.

Xiao Qin did things very efficiently and quickly. Chu Mu got rid of everything he needed to and Xiao Qin handed over a spatial ring with 40 million inside to Chu Mu.

"So quick?" asked Chu Mu as he was a bit astonished.

"Yup, I lived here when I was young, and I know many uncles. I gave the ring to them and they quickly bought them for normal value. Young master, you really trusted me. You gave me 40 million worth of soul pets." said Xiao Qin shyly.

"Mhm, thanks. Oh, Xiao Qin, are there any missions for the Ancient Wasteland?" asked Chu Mu.

Chu Mu had already told Palace Lord Yu that it would be best for

the eighth rank internal mission to be in the eight rank bewildering world, the Ancient Wasteland, he was going to. But, if the Hunting Association had a mission in the Ancient Wasteland, he would take that because he would take the money faster.

“Mhm, okay…” Xiao Qin nodded her head. However, she quickly realized something and opened her eyes wide. She looked at Chu Mu for a few seconds, “Young Master Chu Chen, the Ancient Wasteland is an eighth rank bewildering world. You’re going there?”

“I have a sixth rank title; am I not allowed to look over it?” asked Chu Chen.

Looking at Chu Mu’s expression, Xiao Qin knew that this man really was going to the Ancient Wasteland.

Xiao Qin obviously knew how terrifying the eighth rank bewildering world and practically all the missions there were of the eighth rank. She never would have expected that Chu Mu would have taken an eighth rank mission at the sixth rank.

“The rules say you can’t, but if young master wants to, Xiao Qin can probably still help you…” said Xiao Qin in a very soft voice.

Chu Mu’s face showed a pleasantly surprised expression, as he never expected this young woman from the Hunting Association to have such methods. If he could obtain an eighth rank mission in the Hunting Association, as well as Soul Palace’s palace mission, he could potentially even earn 200 million this trip. Zhan Ye’s equipment, the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s spirit items and White Nightmare’s spirit items could all be dealt with in one go!

……

Chu Mu waited for a while in Hunting Association’s main hall. Then, very unfortunately, he happened to see Dun City’s New Hunting King, Luo Peng, walk in through the entrance.

Next to Luo Peng was a dark man. This man looked like someone

who easily submerged into crowds. Carefully looking at him, he found that this fellow had brown pupils and always carried an imposing aura. When people glanced at him, they would unconsciously reveal a timid expression.

“Big Brother Wang, how can I compare to you when it comes to hunting? Right now you can completely rely on your own strength to roam an eighth rank bewildering world. On the other hand, I can only roam an seventh rank bewildering world.” Luo Peng walk while respectfully smiling and talking to the man next to him.

The dark man’s position wasn’t average and when he entered the Hunting Association’s main hall, the hunting affairs members and hunting members greeted him as he calmly walked past them.

“It’s Wang Xu. I heard that he brought back a middle class monarch rank child pet from Huikui Forest not long ago and sold it for 200 million. I’m sure this gold can raise his soul pets by a level!” the few people beside Chu Mu began to talk in a soft voice.

“He’s the strongest person in the second grade Battle of the Realm this time. There’s still nine months before the Battle of the Realm and the team he leads this time should be able to obtain a high ranking this time, garnering honor for our Hunting Association.”

“That’s right. Oh, I heard that Wang Xu used to be just a regular servant in the Hunting Association before?”

“This isn’t a secret anymore. He has no background and he relied solely on his own strength to reach this level.”

The dark man called Wang Xu who walked into the Hunting Association’s main hall became the focal point and everyone beside Chu Mu was talking about him.

Since he was a second grade expert, Chu Mu naturally had to pay attention him. After all, he would become his competitor in nine months.

“Oh? You’re here too? I really was unable to find you.” quickly, Luo Peng discovered Chu Mu comfortably sitting in the Hunting Association’s main hall.

Chu Mu didn’t actually regard Luo Peng as his competitor and merely glanced at him, indifferently. He didn’t say anything.

“Big Brother Wang, this is Soul Palace’s Chu Chen, who I mentioned to you before.” Luo Peng didn’t realize Chu Mu had ignored him; instead, he specially pointed him out to Wang Xu.

“Oh, you’re the person that defeated Luo Peng. Soul Palace indeed had many hidden experts.” Wang Xu stood there and his brown eyes stared at Chu Mu.

Wang Xu’s gaze wasn’t pejorative; rather, he looked at Chu Mu with the expression of an elder. His gaze also made people uncomfortable, especially because this fellow seemed to be deliberately talking for Luo Peng. His eyes nurtured by many battles and slightly beastialized seeped with an imposing intent.

Chu Mu’s gaze turned cold. When other people displayed their fangs, Chu Mu’s savage tendencies would also flow from his eyes.

Wang Xu felt Chu Mu meet him head on, and promptly wasn’t polite. He completely released his aura!

When the black pupils met the gaze of the brown pupils, it was like two ice cold swords crossing blades. Killing intent virtually pervaded the air, dropping the temperature of the surroundings!

Luo Peng stood to the side in a daze as he stared at these two wild beasts. One had to know that Luo Peng himself would often roam savage bewildering worlds, but he felt that these two people were even more terrifying than those savage and powerful soul pets.

“Isn’t this Brother Wang… eh?” Xiao Qin walked in, unaware of the situation. She was about to greet Wang Xu, when she was suddenly scared pale by the ice cold faceoff between Chu Mu and Wang Xu.

Seeing the cute Xiao Qin walk in, Wang Xu was the first to withdraw his overbearing pressure, and he put on an expression as if nothing had ever happened...

“Sister Xiao Qin, have you been well recently?” laughed Wang Xu.

“Yes...yes...” Xiao Qin still hadn’t recovered from the shock. Her face was pale, and she looked at the dark Wang Xu before looking at Chu Mu who was releasing his savage aura.

“Big brother still has stuff to do. I’ll leave first.” Wang Xu gave a greeting, but didn’t say anything more. Promptly, he walked towards the inner hall of the Hunting Association.

Xiao Qin still had a confused expression, while Luo Peng’s expression was rather strange.

“Chu Chen, I want to fight you again. You pick the time and place.” Luo Peng naturally wouldn’t just leave like this. He recovered from his shocked state and then immediately spoke to Chu Mu.

“I also happen to be going to train in the seventh rank bewildering world. When I return, we’ll fight again. We’ll set the time to be two months later and you can pick the battlefield.” Luo Peng was rather confident in himself.

After speaking, Luo Peng seemed to have things to talk about still with Wang Xu and he hastily followed behind. He also ignored whether Chu Mu actually agreed to his fight.

Chu Mu didn’t care. His gaze fell on Xiao Qin who was slowly recovering. He was silently baffled and surprised that this young woman seemed to have many capabilities and didn’t seem to be as simple as a normal Hunting Association affairs member...

“Are there mission in the Ancient Wasteland?” Chu Mu didn’t investigate Xiao Qin’s circumstances and instead asked about what he cared about.

“There is. It’s a 100 million reward, but…” Xiao Qin hastily nodded her head.

……

Hunting Association’s inner hall

“No wonder you lost to him. This Soul Palace brat clearly is one of Soul Palace’s abnormal young people.” Wang Xu glanced at Luo Peng as he spoke.

“Big Brother Wang, back then I only summoned one main pet. Moreover, in two months, I’ll have two main pets that can increase to an eighth phase pseudo monarch. When that time comes, he definitely won’t be my opponent.” Luo Peng was a bit unreconciled as he spoke.

“When you lost to him, you didn’t lose to his opponents. His coldness and calmness was cultivated through an extremely long period of abnormal training. Even if your soul pets are stronger than his, the chances of you losing are higher than you winning.”

Chapter 339 - Ancient City, Ancient Wind Spirit

“As long as my soul pets are way more powerful, even if I’m weaker but in control, would I still lose to him?” Guo Peng said.

“Of course not, the power of your soul pet is the most important.” Wang Xu smiled.

In reality, Wang Xu could feel that Soul Palace Chu Chen was very likely the same as he was, a person who relied purely on their own power to walk step by step to where they were today.

But, from what Wang Xu saw, Chu Chen still posed no threat to him. He was at most a person like Luo Peng, who loitered in the third tier.

“With Brother Wang’s pointers, I will train hard in the seventh level Bewildering Worlds in the next two months and raise my soul pet strength. Then, I will definitely defeat him in front of lady Ting Lan and retrieve my honor!” Luo Peng said very determined.

“Oh, you still can’t forget that Soul Palace beauty. I heard many people have taken fancy for her. There’s quite some difficulty to stand out from all your competitors.” Wang Xu laughed and said.

“I will make her have a whole new level of respect for me.” Luo Peng said.

……

Inside Hunting Hall

“Young master, not many go to the ancient wastelands. And the young soul pet that the hirer wants is in a very deep and off-center place. That’s why the bounty had never been accepted. The hirer himself was ready to cancel the bounty……” Little Qin roughly explained this eighth rank bounty to Chu Mu.

South of ancient wastelands was an ancient city. This city was in

fact the earliest Tianxia City. Thousands of years ago, Tianxia City was chosen to be built in the ancient wastelands. However, reconnaissance didn't detect a major issue, which was the fact that that position was still part of the eighth rank bewildering world's range.

Thousands of years ago, human soul pacts and souls weren't as complete and mature as they were now. An eighth rank bewildering world was equivalent to a tenth level bewildering world today. It was extremely difficult for a city to stay in a tenth level bewildering world.

History records that this ancient city has stood for nearly three hundred years. After three hundred years, this ancient city was still devoured by soul pet groups, becoming the habitat of many soul pets.

This eighth level bounty's hirer wanted the hunter to go to this Ancient Wasteland City and capture a rather old soul pet - Ancient Wind Spirit.

Ancient Wind Spirit: Elemental World - Wind Type - Fairy Species - Ancient Wind Spirit subspecies - Middle Class Commander rank

Just capturing the ancient wind spirit wasn't too difficult. After all, the Ancient Wind Spirit was only middle class commander rank. Middle class commander ranks were between 500,000 and 3 million gold on the market. If their quality were higher, their price may go up further.

To set a bounty of 100 million for such a soul pet would make many soul pet trainers confused.

But, Chu Mu understood the hirer's meaning. A truly professional soul pet trainer won't simply look just at the species rank of the soul pet.

Soul pet species ranks usually stood for a soul pet's innate

fighting strength. However, fighting strength could be improved through training and soul item strengthening. Many soul pet trainers pursue solely high species rank soul pets and easily fall into this logical trap.

High species rank soul pets are powerful and have high technique ranks, wielding some outstanding species technique or advantage. Yet, if it isn't satisfactory and can't find any synergy with one's other soul pets, then the soul pet would have limited use even if its phase gets higher.

Yet, satisfactory soul pets usually had a special type or ability. Such ability, when added with one's other soul pets, could possibly multiply everyone's fighting strength, causing its value to show!

When Chu Mu picked soul pets, he was very careful. Unless he met an emperor rank soul pet, if it wasn't satisfactory, Chu Mu would still decisively sell it for money and strengthen his current soul pets.

This eighth rank bounty's Ancient Wind Spirit, by name alone, must already be an uncommon soul pet. It was possible that, through countless wind belts, only this Ancient Wasteland City had a sighting of this soul pet.

This time, the soul pet trainer who needed the ancient wind spirit as their wind type soul pet but couldn't go himself would have to put down a persuasive bounty……

Ancient Wasteland wasn't a place anyone dared to travel. Especially near the city, there was danger everywhere and beasts prowling. If the bounty hirer truly wanted the ancient wind spirit, any bounty below eighth rank would definitely attract no one.

"Willing to pay 100 million for a commander rank soul pet, it must be a truly impressive soul pet trainer." Chu Mu said.

"Um……young master, because you are only sixth level title and have no fame, the hirer doesn't believe you can finish the bounty,

so he may not pay you the 10% bounty ahead of time……” Little Qin said quietly.

“That doesn’t matter. In one month, at least two, I will give the Ancient Wind Spirit to him.” Chu Mu said.

Since he was accepting a bounty cross rank, Chu Mu didn’t expect to gain the respect of others. As long as they were willing to give the bounty to him, everything was good.

“The bounty said, no matter when you get the Ancient Wind Spirit, he would always buy it with 100 million gold.” Little Qin said.

Chu Mu nodded and stowed the bounty scroll with specific information on the Ancient Wind Spirit away. After saying goodbye to Little Qin, he went directly towards Soul Palace.

When Chu Mu walked into the soul palace hall, there was already a female soul palace member waiting for Chu Mu. That should be the subordinate that Yu Palace Master told to provide eighth rank bounties to Chu Mu.

“Female servant is Yu Palace Master’s servant - Jia Jing, are you young master Chu Chen?” The young girl named Jia Jing asked as she looked at Chu Mu.

“En, is there a bounty in Ancient Wasteland?” Chu Mu nodded and asked directly.

“There are.” Jia Jing recovered from her astonishment and quickly nodded.

When this young girl called him young master, Chu Mu knew that Yu Palace Master very carefully didn’t reveal Chu Mu’s identity. This way saved Chu Mu a lot of unnecessary trouble.

Before from the expressions of Little Qin and now Jia Jing, one could see that almost no one the same age as Chu Mu has ever asked for eighth rank bounties in Hunter’s Alliance and Soul Palace.

Jia Jing didn't dare ask too much. After her astonishment, she followed Yu Palace Master's orders and told Chu Mu of the bounty contents.

70 million, the bounty is in the desert north of Ancient Wasteland. There lies a group of Wild Desert Scorpion. The seven diagram beast Xuan Zhen Beetle has a restless phase after its metamorphosis. This restless phase needs the poison of Wild Desert Scorpions to calm. Especially, after it is calmed by the Wild Desert Scorpion's poison, the poison can merge into the Xuan Zhen Beetle's blades and complete a strengthening by poison.

So, Xuan Zhen Palace's palace official released this eighth rank bounty to benefit all soul pet trainers with Xuan Zhen Beetle, hoping some team would go to the north side of Ancient Wasteland to collect poison.

"How many servings?" Chu Mu asked.

"Collect 1000 servings. Past 1000 servings, every serving will be bought at a price of 50 thousand. All the Wild Desert Scorpions should be above eighth phase because only eighth phase poison can satisfy the Xuan Zhen Beetle." Jia Jing said.

Chu Mu's eyes lit up. That means the more Wild Desert Scorpions he killed, the more bounty he received? Such unlimited bounties were very hard to come by.

Chu Mu undoubtedly needed money badly currently. Though bounties were very mechanized, it was clearly a challenge for Chu Mu to surpass himself. If he finished these two bounties, when Chu Mu walked into an eighth rank bewildering world in the future he definitely won't be in as difficult of a situation. And Chu Mu had absolute faith that, in these last nine months, he could raise his power to the second tier of The Battle of the Realms.

And, Chu Mu quickly remembered a question, which was the poison effect of the devil tree battle soldier. Maybe he could use these Wild Desert Scorpions to fulfill that!

“Young master, do you have any other commands?” Jia Jing had already told Chu Mu of the bounty information. Seeing Chu Mu’s eyes still on her, she felt it strange but quickly questioned anyways.

“There’s 100 million gold in this spatial ring, give it to Yu Palace Master and tell him to buy the Nine Tail Inferno Fox heart.” Chu Mu gave the ring to Jia jing and told her.

“Ah? Oh, ok……” Jia Jing clearly didn’t think that Chu Mu would suddenly give a spatial ring of 100 million, but she quickly realized and nodded.

“En, go, let Yu Palace Master be quick, I want to leave early.” Chu Mu said.

Jia Jing opened her small mouth. This was the first time she’s seen a young generation speak to Yu palace Master with a rushed tone……

When Jia Jing left, Chu Mu could conveniently look through soul palace for soul items he needed. Once he finished the bounty, he could get his seventh level title and he could get all of them on a discount.

……

“Young master…..”(TL: This one is for soul palace's young master)

Chu Mu was just looking at bounties when a young girl’s voice came. Chu Mu was wondering why Jia Jing had returned so quickly……”

“What’s up?” Chu Mu didn’t even look at Jia Jing and asked casually. His eyes were currently on the demon dark type soul items that Night Thunder Dream Beast needed.

Walking beside Chu Mu, the young girl was dazed. She used her beautiful eyes to look at Chu Mu. After a while did her eyes fall upon the white clothed man beside Chu Mu.

The white clothed man also looked strangely at Chu Mu who had answered for him, looking very interested.

Chu Mu noticed these two peoples' gazes and, when he turned around, he realized the young girl wasn't Jia Jing, and that Jia Jing called him young master and not young master(soul palace edition)……

Soul Palace Young Master!

Chu Mu quickly realized that this white clothed man was one of the nine young masters of Soul Palace!

Chapter 340 - Mo Xies Evolution, Eighth Phase Inferno Fox

"This guy is the third young master - Teng Lang." Old Li's voice slowly came.

The third young master Teng Lang looked around 25-26 years old, with a white and handsome face. Without knowing his identity, it was easy to mistake him for a courteous scholar. Coupled with his innate superior temperament, he had great manly appeal. From the young girl's eyes one could see he easily charmed ladies.

"I'm Teng Lang, this friend I haven't seen before?" Teng Lang's black gemstone like eyes stared at Chu Mu, his face smiling.

"Oh, so you're the third young master." Chu Mu's mental composure was rather high. Facing this absolutely authentic Soul Palace young master, he replied very easily.

"En, but not many people recognize me..... You seem pretty lowkey too....." Teng Lang laughed and glanced around.

As a Soul Palace young master, they were the spotlight no matter where one goes.

Yet clearly, other than a few starry eyed female soul pet trainers glancing over occasionally, no one truly watched this white clothed young master. Similarly, Teng Lang didn't notice anyone specially pay attention to this man who admitted he was a young master.

Chu Mu could tell from Teng Lang's words that he hasn't guessed which young master he was either.

In reality, young master and young master didn't usually have contact. At least this non-appearing Teng Lang only recognizes the young masters that competed against him last Battle of the Realm. Of those past the fifth young master, he almost recognized none.

Even those who he met in passing was quite a few years ago.

“I’m going to seventh bewildering world to train my new soul pet, do you have any interest in coming with me?” Teng Lang could tell that Chu Mu was planning on going to a bewildering world to train.

Usually, a twenty something young expert roamed the fifth level bewildering worlds. Only outstanding members went to sixth level bewildering worlds. The top tier young generation experts of large factions are the only ones that dared to go to seventh level bewildering worlds. These people were usually famous.

This third young master didn’t even ask for Chu Mu’s strength before proposing to go to a seventh level bewildering world. In reality, from what this young master saw, if Chu Mu’s power were similar to those normal faction experts, then he shouldn’t be called a young master.

“No need, I’ve accepted a bounty.” Chu Mu rejected this young master’s goodwill.

“Since it is so, then I wish you good luck.” Teng Lang didn’t speak much to Chu Mu. Standing up, he left the soul palace hall with the young girl.

The third young master Teng Lang left very quickly, not even asking which young master Chu Mu was, making Chu Mu somewhat curious.

“Young master, this Teng Lang is the second best expert of soul palace’s young generation. His soul pets were often tenth phase. In the emperor rank soul pet competition, he is one of the most powerful competition.

Chu Mu knew that he was still a distance away from the true top tier experts of young generation. Chu Mu believed however that, in a few years, he could definitely stand at the same place as them.

Chu Mu hadn’t waited in the main hall for long before Jia Jing

came back with a spatial ring.

“Young master, this is the thing you asked for.” Jia Jing carefully gave Chu Mu the spatial ring with the Nine Tail Inferno Fox Heart worth 100 million.

“Any issues?” Chu Mu asked.

“Yes, but Yu Palace Master said it won’t affect young master’s purchase. Also, Yu Palace master has already sent someone to figure out the background of the person who’s playing these tricks behind the scene.” Jia Jing.

“En, if he knows who did it, let Yu Palace Master just notify me.” Chu Mu said.

If it was Xia Guanghan’s plot, Chu Mu would definitely first uncover this plotting person and find a chance to eradicate him.

Chu Mu wasn’t afraid of Xia Guanghan anymore now. After this training, his distance from Xia Guanghan shrunk again. Second of all, he had Soul Palace behind his back. How would a soul palace young master be afraid of a person who gained a ninth level title with unknown means?

In the past, Xia Guanghan was an opponent that is hard to overcome. However, Chu Mu wasn’t who he used to be either. Xia Guanghan was only a clown that liked to play small tricks.

“Okay, then will young master leave right now?” Jia Jing asked.

“En, anything else?” Chu Mu saw that Jia Jing had something to say so he asked.

“Yu Palace Master told me to be your servant girl, but I don’t know young master’s position, so I don’t know what to do……” Jia Jing said in a small voice.

“I want to buy something, help me check. Additionally, help me find two people in the city……nothing else……” Chu Mu said.

“That simple?” Jia Jing didn’t believe it was that simple. To

complete this eighth level bounty needed at least a few months.

……

Chu Mu didn't wait long to leave Soul Palace, yet under Jia Jing's guidance, he found a place to rest inside Soul Palace middle palace.

Soul Palace is a large group of palaces. Chu Mu was a young master, so he could basically rest wherever. Also, Soul Palace had a lot of luxurious sleeping places, so Chu Mu didn't have the need to go to an outside hotel to live.

Chu Mu didn't directly go towards the eighth level bewildering world because he wanted to strengthen Mo Xie.

The Nine Tail Inferno Fox Heart was a soul item worth 100 million. Chu Mu wouldn't just randomly let Mo Xie eat it and let her figure out how to absorb it her own way.

Most soul items need soul pet trainers' guidance to make the soul pet slowly absorb it. After Chu Mu gave Mo Xie the Nine Tail Inferno Fox Heart, he immediately gathered his mental strength and started to merge the massive species energy of the organ crystal into Mo Xie's body.

Nine Tail Inferno Fox 's type is beast, demon, and fire. Chu Mu didn't need to train it intentionally. The type distribution was exactly like Mo Xie, so all Chu Mu needed to do was not let Mo Xie swallow too quickly, neither can he let the massive energy be wasted in Mo Xie's stomach and finally dissipate……

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~"

Mo Xie let out quiet moans. The process of soul item strengthening will completely rebuild the soul pet's body. This rebuilding is the process that strengthens the bones, muscles, and veins. This process is very painful.

Chu Mu calmed little Mo Xie, as she painfully absorbed all the inferno Fox energy into her body.

Very quickly, Mo Xie's body changed!

Mo Xie originally stayed in her pitiful appearance state, but with the sweeping of energy, the royal flames on her started burning, causing her pitiful appearance to slowly disappear within the flames.....

"So hot....." Sitting in the house, Jia Jing, who was in the house waiting for Chu Mu, pouted her lips and said.

Feeling bored, her eyes naturally fell upon Chu Mu sitting on his bed, quietly observing Chu Mu's heroic figure.....

"Ah?" Suddenly, Jia Jing said out loud.

Jia Jing was just about to get nearer to see Chu Mu when she suddenly realized Chu Mu was burning with an amorphous flame!

This flame was made in two layers. It was the red evil flames and the vibrant blood flames. They were even more bright colored than Mo Xie's previous flames!

Within the soul pet space, Mo Xie's body released flames that almost took up all of Chu Mu's ninth soul pact. If Chu Mu weren't strongly resistant to flames, this flame would probably have caused some burn damage to Chu Mu's soul!

"Wuwuwuwuwuwu!!!!!!!!!!"

Within the ninth soul pact space, Mo Xie's pure silver fur started dancing with the flames. Demon power was emanating, causing Chu Mu to feel as if his soul pact space was about to be shattered!

Soul pact space was definitely the soul construct of a soul pet trainer. It wasn't invincible. Once the soul pet power was too powerful, it could definitely shatter this space.

This was the reason many soul pet trainers didn't dare to sign contracts with soul pets that were too powerful.

Chu Mu was already third remembrance soul master, so his soul pet space was definitely very sturdy. Yet, even so, it was starting to

shake. Chu Mu himself was stunned by Mo Xie's aura.

Chu Mu knew Mo Xie wasn't just morphing right now!

From seventh phase to eighth phase, this process was a leap in strength. And being strengthened by soul item from the same species, Mo Xie could very possibly transform towards middle rank monarch!!

The Nine Tail Inferno Fox could let Mo Xie's strength increase to eighth phase third stage. If the fighting strength raised to middle class monarch, then it would be equivalent to Mo Xie's strength raising a few stages. Once it is able to fight against eighth phase hgh stage low class monarchs, if they have to face the ninth phase Terror Wolf, even if they couldn't win, they definitely won't have to worry about being instantly killed accidentally. They may even cause lethal damage to the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf!

"Middle rank monarch, Mo Xie you have to persevere!!" Chu Mu shouted quietly.

As long as Mo Xie could sustain the massive pain that comes with the powerful inferno fox, then there is hope to raise her strength to middle class monarch rank. Then, eighth rank bewildering worlds will quickly become a place of ease for Chu Mu.

"Wuwuwuwwu~~~~~~~~"

Suddenly, Mo Xie's flames darked down. Clearly, just as Mo Xie was about to reach middle class monarch rank, the energy from the Nine Tail Inferno Fox emptied out……

……

"Seems like I need to buy some type strengthening soul item before we can break through. This nine tail inferno Fox heart in the end is only used for raising stages." Chu Mu sighed.

Mo Xie's bones had the blood of mutation. Chu Mu believed that, under certain stimuli, Mo Xie could complete the improvement through battle. Yet, Mo Xie took three years to go from Evil Flame

Six Tail Demon Fox to Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox……

The higher the rank, the longer the mutation time. Chu Mu didn’t know just when would Mo Xie mutate to a higher rank.

As for Mo Xie’s next level, Chu Mu was very excited for. Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox was commander rank, but its fighting strength was pseudo-monarch rank.

Yet the next morph, Mo Xie could make her species rank monarch, then wouldn’t her battle strength be emperor rank?

Thinking of that, Chu Mu was impatient to make Mo Xie complete her next morph. Because, once he made Mo Xie tenth phase, her fighting strength was emperor rank, then he would be able to stand above all in the soul pet realm!!

Chapter 341 - Ruined Pillar Broken Wall, Nine Snake Lichen

“Pu~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a bucket of water splashed on Chu Mu’s nose!

Chu Mu was still fantasizing about Mo Xie’s next species mutation when the cold water instantaneously woke him up.

Chu Mu slowly opened his eyes. His slightly hazy eyes looked at the panic-stricken young woman, Jia Jing, who was holding a bucket of water. He wanted to say something, but didn’t know what to say…

Is young master okay?” Jia Jing saw the flames that were about to burn the windows extinguished by her, and her small face let out a sigh of relief expression.

“I was strengthening my fire attribute.” Chu Mu bitterly laughed while shaking off the water droplets on his body. How did Palace Lord Yu give him such a dim-witted servant girl. Could it be that this girl didn’t know that strange phenomenons would occur when a soul pet trainer was strengthening his soul pet inside its soul pet space?

“Oh? I was afraid that the fire would burn young master’s body, so…” the young woman, Jia Jing, realized she had done something wrong and even her neck flushes red…

“Let me help you change your wet clothes.” Jia Jing looked at the dripping wet Chu Mu as she hastily spoke.

“I’m going to walk outside. I still have to strengthen my rock type soul pet, and there may be rather large movement.” Chu Mu waved his hand.

“Oh, oh, ok, ok.” Jia Jing knew she had done something wrong and ran somewhat ashamed out of the room.

“Wu wu wu wu~~~~~~:

After finishing the strengthening, Mo Xie didn’t well-behavedly stay in her soul pet space. Instead, she ran out to show off, and easily used flames to dry off Chu Mu…

“Eighth phase third stage, low class monarch fighting strength, middle eighth stage claws, and pseudo eighth stage defense. Although your defense is still very low, if there’s a chance, I can get you a piece of soul armor to wear.” Chu Mu stroked Mo Xie’s furry ears and laughed as he spoke.

“Wu wu wu~~~~~” the small Mo Xie nodded her head. In truth, though, low defense wasn’t Mo Xie’s weakness, because her dodging abilities could make up for it to a certain extent. Moreover, with her middle eighth stage claws and the might of her techniques, her attacks were capable of reaching near a ninth rank technique!

“Why don’t you slowly absorb the rest of the remaining energy. I’ll go and strengthen the Ghost King.” said Chu Mu as he patted Mo Xie.

The small Mo Xie curled up and obediently laid on Chu Mu’s shoulder. A few of her furry tails formed a scarf around Chu Mu’s neck so as to prevent her from accidentally falling off from his shoulders when she was sleeping…

The Ghost King’s innate fighting strength was of a low class monarch, its phase and stage was at the sixth phase ninth stage, and the rock type elemental crystals could increase it from the sixth phase to the seventh phase.

Strengthening elemental crystals wasn’t that different than strengthening soul crystals and Chu Mu was very familiar with the process. Very soon, he smoothly had the Ghost King absorb the elemental crystal.

Chu Mu needed a soul pet with absolute strength and defense.

Therefore, when he strengthened the Ghost King, he emphasized its rock attribute.

The Ghost King was worthy of being a monarch rank soul pet. It absorbed the elemental crystal extremely quickly and further its superior body practically didn't let a sliver of rock type energy dissipate.

The rock type strength lingered on the Ghost King's body and the clear bodily changes appeared from evolving from the sixth to seventh phase!

The Ghost King's skin was like a rock and ghost type fusion of a mighty piece of armor. As it evolved, this piece of armor no longer seemed as coarse and slowly turned glossy, looking like brown crystal metal.

"Dark crystal rock? It's finally comprehended the initial stage dark crystal rock, eh?" Chu Mu muttered to himself.

"Young master, this is middle stage dark sturdy rock!! It's might isn't too far from the Ice Air Fairy's middle stage towering ice. The Ghost King is a low class monarch and ostensibly doesn't need any strengthening spirit items. After it evolved to the seventh phase, it was able to control the third stage of strength crystallization. Previously, I found it strange that it wasn't able to control dark crystal rock not long after reaching the sixth phase. Ultimately, it was delaying until now, probably reserving its energy and waited until it evolved to release it all at once." Old Li's voice rang out.

"Middle stage dark crystal rock?" Chu Mu gave a careful look, and indeed found that the Ghost King's defense unexpectedly had raised by a stage!

The Ghost King's defense was innately extremely strong. When it was at the sixth phase ninth stage, its defense was at the late seventh stage and after strengthening, its defense unexpectedly reached the late eighth stage!!

Chu Mu's strongest defensive soul pet was the White Nightmare. At the seventh phase ninth stage, its defense reached the middle eighth stage; however, once the Ghost King reached the seventh phase, its defense instantly surpassed the White Nightmare by a level. This was something even Chu Mu didn't expect.

"A monarch rank soul pet is a monarch rank soul pet after all. After raising its phase and stage, even without spirit item strengthening, its attribute is extremely abnormal!" Chu Mu couldn't help but let out a sigh.

The curved monarch sword in the Ghost King's hard was constructed out of strength crystals, and as the crystals the Ghost King controlled raised their levels, the curved sword became even more imposing and its strength definitely reached the early eighth stage!

If Chu Mu was still to roam the seventh rank bewildering world, the Ghost King's tyrannical strength would absolutely be capable of sweeping through several soul pet groups. Even if he entered the eighth rank bewildering world, its powerful defense could also not be ignored!

"Seventh phase second stage. Its fighting strength is quickly going to reach your seventh phase ninth stage soul pets. Isn't young master going to deal with a plethora of Violent Desert Scorpions? Poisonous effects are ineffective against rock type soul pets; moreover, those eighth phase scorpions may not even be able to break through the Ghost King's defense. Back then, when you took a risk to obtain this Ghost King, the payoff has truly manifested." said Old Li.

The Ghost King's eruption in strength gave Chu Mu a nice surprise and he who was about to head to the eighth rank bewildering world was growing more confident!

"Good luck young master! Train well in this period of time in the eighth rank bewildering world. Nine months later, it will be the

time for the fight that makes you famous!" Old Li had finally transformed from his reserved nature at this moment and encouraged Chu Mu to continue challenging himself.

After completing Mo Xie and the Ghost King's strengthening, Chu Mu was a bit impatient to want to enter that Ancient Wasteland of an omnipresent-gold color.

That day, Chu Mu rested for a night and recovered his used soul power. First thing in the morning, he left Soul Palace, riding the Night Thunder Dream Beast towards the Ancient Wasteland.

Seven days later, Chu Mu appeared once again in this boundless land. Looking to the distance in all four directions all he could see was the eternal yellow sand that continued to cover the ground. The biting, cold gale was still unceasingly slashing everything…

The first thing Chu Mu did was head towards the wasteland's ancient city on the southern side of the Ancient Wasteland.

The wasteland's ancient city was fraught with difficulties. Right now because Chu Mu's fighting strength was at its peak, the probability of obtaining that Ancient Wind Spirit was a bit higher.

When Chu Mu was on Prison Island, he would often enter high ranking bewildering worlds. Even if they were ninth rank bewildering worlds, he had taken the risk to roam them; therefore, when he wasn't fighting, Chu Mu didn't find that walking through an eighth rank bewildering world to be too difficult.

In order to preserve fighting strength, Chu Mu would restrain himself from coveting those treasures worth millions or tens of millions en route. In this wasteland, each piece of gold was guarded by a powerful soul pet or soul pet group. If he were to greed for every one of these things, by the time Chu Mu reached the wasteland's ancient city, his soul pets would be covered in injuries.

Therefore, he had to restrain himself and not be tempted by

those treasures scattered everywhere. After all, ahead of him was 100 million gold reward.

In order to avoid fighting, Chu Mu was abnormally careful when traversing the wasteland's desert. He spent approximately an entire three days before he finally neared the wasteland's southern side.

On his way, Chu Mu encountered many powerful soul pets; among them, there was no lack of creatures that had succeeded in perfectly evolving to the tenth phase!

There was a huge increase in strength when evolving from the ninth to the tenth phase. Although Chu Mu perhaps had a chance against ninth phase middle stage commanders, if he encountered a tenth phase commander, Chu Mu's soul pets would be completely obliterated.

The nights in the Ancient Wasteland were deathly silent. Thin clouds shrouded the night sky and cold beams of moonlight along with hazy starlight spilled over the dilapidated Ancient Wasteland.

The rocky city walls at the very edges of the wasteland's ancient city had pretty much all crumbled. The only thing that identified it as a city's defenses in the past were those rock soldiers...

The wasteland had weeds and lowgrown plants. Numerous vines attaches themselves to the corroded and collapsed rock pillars, coiling around them as they grew.

Occasionally, a strangely built bug type soul pet would burrow out from underground, and quickly move from one set of ruins to another. In the darkness, the only thing they left were panic cries.

"The ancient city is very large. I need to find a suitable place to enter; however, the vicinity of the city walls is a paradise for those vine type, grass type and bug types..." Chu Mu and the Night Thunder Dream Beast slowly slunk forward in the darkness.

Chu Mu was very patient and circled this ancient city's ravaged

city walls in search of a place to enter…

After circling around for nearly an hour, Chu Mu helplessly discovered a very hard to find gap in between the ancient city that he could pass through. This was the only comparatively safe entrance, but was the habitat of a ninth phase early stage Nine Snake Lichen!

Nine Snake Lichen: Plant world - grass type - Lichen species - Nine Snake Lichen subspecies - commander rank. The Nine Snake Lichen was like a lichen that grew underneath the broken rocky walls. Its form resembled nine pythons and from afar it looked like nine wild snakes lying on the ground. Its range of attack surpassed a hundred meters!

The Nine Snake Lichen had extremely powerful concealment abilities and the moment it reached the tenth phase, any soul pet that passed through those hundred meters ostensibly found it very hard to escape its devil claws. It was one of the exceptionally savage grass type soul pets!

If it wasn’t because Chu Mu had discovered that the Nine Snake Lichen was eating for food an eighth phase bug type commander when he was moving through the darkness, Chu Mu probably would have stepped into this plant assassin’s trap!!

Chapter 342 - Monarch Ghost Transformation, Absolute Defense

“Prepare to fight.” Chu Mu said to his soul pets.

“Ghost King!” Chu Mu chanted an incantation, and summoned the absolute defensive and strength Ghost King in front of him first.

The Ghost King’s current defense was capable of holding its own. Grass type soul pets didn’t have particularly strong attacks as they mainly just had many and varied techniques that came when least expected, allowing them to emerge victorious.

“Nong~~~~~~~~~~~”

It had been a long time since the Ghost King had fought to its heart’s content. Clutching its curved monarch sword, the Ghost King gradually emerged from the ghost pattern. A dense ghost aura was imposingly released in the darkness!

“Monarch Ghost Transformation!”

A ghost fire began burning on the Ghost King’s body. The ghost fire looked a serene blue color. As the Ghost King’s monarch aura wildly discharged, its body slowly became larger. In a short few seconds, it unexpectedly became a five meter ghost giant!

Monarch Ghost Transformation was the Ghost King’s strongest species technique. It was also because of this unique technique that Chu Mu was certain the Ghost King was his ideal strength and defense type soul pet.

The Ghost King’s Monarch Ghost Transformation would cause either its strength and defense to increase by huge amount. On the other hand, its speed would decrease by 80 percent.

Chu Mu presently needed the Ghost King to have outstanding defense, so he had it transform into defense mode, directly

doubling it!

The doubling of defense allowed the Ghost King's defense to probably reach the final eighth stage!

Grass type soul pets innately didn't have strong attacks. Unless they charged up techniques for a long period of time, it was virtually impossible for them to release a ninth rank in might technique. Moreover, even if it was a ninth rank in might technique, it would potentially not even be able to instantly kill the final eighth stage defense Ghost King!

Each time the Nine Snake Lichen lashed out, it would leave a terrifying, hundred meter long gulch in the ground. This attack that neared the ninth rank in might would cause a mid degree wound on any of Chu Mu's other soul pets. Further, it launched attacks extremely quickly and any slight attentiveness would cause the soul pet to be lashed to death by this Nine Snake Lichen.

However, when the seventh phase Ghost King stepped with heavy strides into the Nine Snake Lichen's territory, the Nine Snake Lichen's violent snake-like lashes left several light scars on the Ghost King's body.

"Ghost King, good job! Attract its attention!" Chu Mu used remembrance spoke to the Ghost King. After the Ghost King used Monarch Ghost Transformation, its absolute defense caused Chu Mu's confidence to greatly increase!!

The Ghost King's speed was extremely slow, and each one of its steps was slightly strained. It was definitely impossible to have the Ghost King kill the Nine Snake Lichen, but the real damage wouldn't come from it.

"White Nightmare!" Chu Mu chanted an incantation and summoned the White Nightmare that dealt double damage to grass type soul pets in front of him.

The White Nightmare's middle stage white demonic devil flames

could deal double damage to grass type soul pets which lacked fire immunity. Thus, he would naturally have the White Nightmare deal with the Nine Snake Lichen at this moment!

“Nie~~~~~”

The White Nightmare’s steps were outlandish. When it stepped into the territory of the Nine Snake Lichen which was resisting the Ghost King, the middle class monarch White Nightmare silently approached its body!

“Earthen Fiend Demon Flames!”

The White Nightmare’s soul flames surged forth, and the pale white fire light shined bright. The cold and serene burning soul flames struck the Nine Snake Lichen’s body!

“Gu~~~~~~~”

The Nine Snake Lichen let out a pained cry and its nine python-like lichens suddenly rose steeply from the ground. They transformed into nine extremely made lichen pythons that violently lashed about!!

“Beng!!!! Beng!!!!!!Beng!!!!!!!!!!!!”

A ten meter large rock was smashed to pieces and several hundred gorges a hundred meters long appeared. The area fifty meters around the Nine Snake Lichen were completely demolished and Chu Mu, standing 200 meters away, felt the power of that force!

“White Nightmare, Displacement Specter!”

“Ghost King, Earthen Sword Strike!”

The White Nightmare’s Displacement Specter that was used in a short period of time was incapable of moving fifty meters. When it jumped forty meters back in the Nine Snake Lichen’s area, it still wasn’t able to dodge the technique. It was fiercely swept flying by three snake lichens, leaving a white flaming trail as it flew through

the night sky…

“Nie~~~~~~~” several hundreds of meters away, the White Nightmare indignantly crawled to its feet. The effect of Resentment Gathering immediately started, causing its fighting strength to increase bit by bit!

The White Nightmare only suffering from light wounds wouldn’t affect its body movements. Quickly, this very strong devil ghost used a technique and under Chu Mu’s command, continued to approach the Nine Snake Lichen.

The Ghost King had just stepped into a seventy meter range of the Nine Snake Lichen. Relying on its enormous body, the Ghost King’s Earthen Sword Strike technique allowed it to firmly stick to the ground. No matter how violently the Nine Snake Lichen’s techniques lashed out, it still tenaciously half-squatted in place!

Finally, the Nine Snake Lichen’s techniques showed signs of slowing down!

“Ghost King, Hundred Ton Sword!” Chu Mu grasped the opportunity and gave the Ghost King an order.

“Nong~~~~~~~”

The Ghost King suddenly stood up and both a rock and ghost force condensed on its curved monarch sword. As the two energies reached the limit, the Ghost King fiercely swung this unstoppable force at the Nine Snake Lichen!

A two meter wide sword scar spread through the ground and knocked away any object obstructing its path.

This sword of the Ghost King had reached the might of the middle eighth stage, and it was capable of instantly killing any commander at the eighth phase or under!

In front of this Ghost King technique, the Nine Snake Lichen unexpectedly ignored it. Its nine python lichens suddenly swung upwards and the spreading nourishment of grass type strength

rapidly covered the night sky!

“The Ghost King’s attacks seem to be ineffective on the Nine Snake Lichen. Be careful of this eighth rank grass type technique!” Old Li warned Chu MU.

Chu Mu knew that the White Nightmare potentially would be unable to withstand this technique and he decisively had the fast White Nightmare retreat a hundred meters. From long distance, he had the White Nightmare use fire type techniques to attack the Nine Snake Lichen’s body.

“Night, Destruction Ray!” Chu Mu also didn’t allow the Night Thunder Dream Beast to approach within the hundred meter area.

Finally, the nine snake whips from high above fell down and the lichens that were unceasingly grown by the Nine Snake Lichen were also covered underneath!!

“Hong!!!!!!!!!!”

A loud sound rang out, and the piece of earth was instantly smashed into several pieces by the Nine Snake Lichen’s technique, causing the surface of the earth to overturn. As for the growing lichens covered underneath, they transformed into some sort of corroding creature and obliterated the shattered rocks, mud and weeds!

The powerful grass type technique’s impact caused even the five meter large body of the Ghost King to be pounded underground.

The poison lichens that had a decomposing corrosion ability were like countless small azure bugs that wildly dug into the Ghost King’s broken dark crystal rock helmet. They completely corroded through the outer skin layer defense.

Chu Mu immediately realized the Ghost King had suffered a heavy wound and hastily had the White Nightmare and Night Thunder Dream Beast use the opportunity to launch an attack on the Nine Snake Lichen in an attempt to give the Ghost King time to

rest.

“Night, Tired Dream!”

The Night Thundr Dream Beast had the fastest speed. Under the cold and dismal moon, the hundred meter distance was practically one stride to it. Its black and carefree figure quickly appeared at the Nine Snake Lichen’s location and the Tired Dream technique was discharged from between its dream horns!

The Nine Snake Lichen was about to use its second technique, but after being interfered with by the Night Thunder Dream Beast, it began to visibly stagnate.

“Success! White Nightmare, take advantage of this opportunity!” a wave of excitement washed over Chu Mu!

The moment the Tired Dream technique succeeded, it was capable of preventing the Nine Snake Lichen from using any technique for at least one second!

The Nine Snake Lichen’s attacks weren’t very powerful and it carried the characteristic of all plant world soul pets where it could simultaneously release multiple techniques. One second of time would afford it to release plant type techniques able to form invulnerable defense and imposing attacks. However, now that it couldn’t use techniques, those violent snake lichens that could be brandished at any moment no longer posed a threat to Chu Mu’s soul pets!

“Dream Underworld!” Chu Mu decisively had the Night Thunder Dream Beast use its strongest dream technique!

“White Nightmare, Nightmare Black Hole!” one second of time would give enough time for the White Nightmare to use its strongest destructive force other type technique!

As the dream descended, the entire curtain of night became pitch-black. The Nine Snake Lichen’s perception abilities were completely sealed off by the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s Dream

Underworld!

The Nine Snake Lichen didn't have eyes, and its movements were detected by its perception abilities. Once that was sealed off by the Dream Underworld, it had no way of knowing where the enemy was...

Immediately after, the soul devil flame other type technique appeared. The Nightmare Black Hole formed by middle stage white demonic devil flames began to devour the Nine Snake Lichen, ferociously ripping apart its frail body before unceasingly burning its soul!

"Gu gu gu~~~~~~~~"

The Nine Snake Lichen let out pained cries. Its imposing weapons became even more violent at this moment and it launched indisparite attacks at its surroundings. In promptly transformed into a rampaging mud wave creature that destroyed the hundred meters of ground around it until nothing remained.

The White Nightmare and Night Thunder Dream Beast were incapable of truly withstanding the Nine Snake Lichen's savage attacks and were knocked flying several hundreds of meters.

A mid degree wound quickly appeared on the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body while the devil flames on the White Nightmare's body had dimmed due to suffering the last attack. Clearly, its fighting strength had fallen twenty percent because of it.

"Ice Air Fairy." Chu Mu recalled the wounded Ghost King back to its soul pet space and summoned the Ice Air Fairy that had the strongest ranged destructive force.

"Cold Crushing Mark!"

"Ling~~~~~~~"

The seventh rank ice type technique, Cold Crushing Mark. The Nine Snake LIchen had lost its perception abilities, giving the Ice

Air Fairy enough time to chant!

In a second, the Ice Air Fairy completed nine Cold Crushing Mark techniques. Immediately, nine cold ice magic halos locked onto the nine violent lichen pythons, freezing these extremely powerful weapons of the Nine Snake Lichen...

“White Nightmare, Night Thunder Dream Beast, approach its body once again and end it!” the previous attack had already caused the NIne Snake Lichen to suffer serious wounds. Especially with the White Nightmare’s soul flames that dealt double the damage to it, a middle class monarch’s techniques were absolutely not something a low class commander could easily bear!

Resentment Gathering’s effects appeared once more on the White Nightmare’s body, recovering its fighting strength to 90 percent of what it was originally. Using Displacement Specter, it approached the Nine Snake Lichen’s body again.

However, this time, the White Nightmare, with unexpected fearlessness, used the Obliterating Heart technique which ignored defense!

The Nine Snake Lichen was presently wounded and if the Obliterating Heart technique succeeded, this Nine Snake Lichen would be instantly killed!

“Night, Dream Shatters - Nightmare Ascends!” upon seeing the White Nightmare’s attack, Chu Mu instantly had the Night Thunder Dream Beast restrict the Nine Snake Lichen in order to allow the White Nightmare to completely release its technique!

Chapter 343 - Ancient City, Night Encounter with Nightmare Palace

The Night Thunder Dream Beast lightly merged into the darkness. From the neck to back, flowing white feathers caused its nimble route to be visible in the night.

The Nine Snake Lichen lost vision, so the Night Thunder Dream Beast was even more calm under the chaotic attacks. It gracefully appeared ten meters behind the Nine Snake Lichen and closed its pure black pupils!

When Night Thunder Dream Beast closed its eyes, twenty meters around him also seemed to have shut off, becoming complete blackness!

Nightmare Ascends! Night Thunder Dream Beast could make nightmares that caused the mind to become extremely scary!

Mimicking white devil's white demonic devil flames, Night Thunder Dream Beast lit up groups of white devil flames that could cause great damage to the body and soul of the Nine Snake Lichen. In Nine Snake Lichen's closed off world, other than the burning devil flames, only endless darkness existed!

Night's techniques were very successful. The Nine Snake Lichen completely fell into endless panic. Its own body started showing signs of twitching.

"Nie ~~~~~~~~~~"

White Nightmare let out an excited devil call, and its devil claw slowly extended into the Nine Snake Lichen's body!

Obliterating Heart!!

When the second quietly passed, the White Nightmare's palm suddenly had a cyan, amber-like heart crystal!

"Good work!" Once Chu Mu saw that the white devil's technique

succeeded and immediately smiled wide, not unlike the white devil's smile when it successfully uses obliterating heart and instantly kills an opponent!

This time, White Nightmare didn't give Nine Snake Lichen the chance to struggle. Once its inner crystal was lost, a large group of white devil flame started burning its body.

The Nine Snake Lichen was already in a devil flame nightmare. Once it woke up painfully, it suffered from real devil flames again. Adding on the loss of its organ crystal, it was as weak as the weeds in bushes. It didn't even let out a squeal before slowly falling down in the devil flames' burning. The nine snake like lichen bodies completely became dead snakes, falling to the ground.

"The grass type soul pet fighting strengths indeed don't seem powerful." Chu Mu opened his mouth to say.

Similarly facing ninth phase organisms, this time only Ghost King was hurt rather greatly. White Nightmare and Night Thunder Dream Beast's wounds were all recoverable within half a day if they take seventh level healing medicine. And, the White Nightmare and Night Thunder Dream Beast still had fighting strength. The powerful Ghost King had ghost type, meaning that other than light type attacks, it wouldn't be affected in battle no longer how hard it was wounded.

Ghost King heavily wounded, Chu Mu didn't save his medicine, decisively feeding it eighth level healing medicine. With Ghost King's body quality, it should take three to four days to recover.

"Ghost King, well done this time. Nurse your wounds in the space well. I still have to rely on you for the Wild Desert Scorpions." Chu Mu calmed Ghost King down and said.

"Nong~~~Nong~~~~~" Ghost King has always been too low in stage, and since Chu Mu always fights beyond his rank, it had always been a benchwarmer. Now that it finally fought, even though it was wounded, its emotions were high.

“Young master, grass type are the weakest at fighting of all types. Their uniqueness don’t lay within battles.” Old Li said.

[1. TL note: Grass type mentioned here is not the all-encompassing “plant type”, but literally grass or lichen. Like, the grass cows eat. Vine and tree types are still powerful in battles, hence Devil Tree Battle Soldier.]

“Then, what is so special about grass type soul pets?” Chu Mu knew very little about the type. He didn’t even know where their advantage was. “In reality, the soul items we often talk about are mostly nurtured by grass type soul pets. So, soul teachers often need a grass type soul pet to successfully concoct some medicine. Many soul pet trainers even domesticate grass type soul pets just to get many different medicinal materials and soul item materials.” Old Li said.

“Oh, so grass type soul pets probably don’t suit me well.” Chu Mu brain was full of fighting, so he wasn’t really excited by concocting medicine.

“En, battle type soul pet trainers definitely won’t pick grass type soul pets unless they’re the more aggressive sort of the species, like the Nine Snake Lichen.” Old Li said.

Whenever they encountered situations in battles, Old Li would always tell Chu Mu the soul pet knowledge he knew, slowly completing Chu Mu’s knowing of each type of soul pet.

As a soul pet trainer, one’s knowledge must be complete. Chu Mu knew this deeply, so every time Old Li spoke of such material, he would always listen carefully.

“White devil, give the crystal to me.” After Old Li saying that, Chu Mu naturally thought that maybe the crystal of the Nine Snake Lichen may have some special properties, immediately telling White Nightmare to hand over the un-shattered inner organs.

“Nie~~~~~~” White Nightmare liked this souvenir quite a bit, throwing it around, not wanting to give it over.

“If you don’t want the soul item to get to eighth phase, then you can keep that little thing in your hands.” Chu Mu said calmly.

Chu Mu was already used to the White devil’s actions . This mischevious devil never knew when to stop.

“Nie”. The White Nightmare handed the battle souvenir very unwillingly. The White Nightmare knew that it must need soul items to morph into eighth phase. If Chu Mu wasn’t willing to give it to him, once all of Chu Mu’s other soul pets reach eighth phase, the white devil would be bullied. “What’s the use of this thing?” Chu Mu looked closely at the Nine Snake Lichen in his hands, wanting to figure out the internal energy of it through soul remembrance.

Just as Chu Mu was thinking, Night stood aside Chu Mu, and very calmly merged into the darkness. “Nie~~, Nie~~~~~~~” White Nightmare immediately let out sounds of anger. It had just floated behind Night to try to pull on Night’s white tail, yet it had been noticed long ago..... Night had just experienced a battle. It needed to rest well and quickly recover battle strength. No way would it be like white devil, constantly full of energy and incredibly mischievous.

Chu Mu watched for a long while but was unable to figure anything out, so he just threw it into his spatial ring and decided to wait until Tianxia City to get rid of it.

Jumping onto Night Thunder Dream Beast, Chu Mu told white devil to adhere itself onto him and finally truly entered this Wasteland Ancient City.

“The bounty said that north side of Wasteland Ancient City had a sighting of the Ancient Wind Spirit. This city was massive and full of dangerous soul pets. How do we start the search?” Chu Mu was now tactless. “This will have to fall on young master’s shoulders.

Eighth level bounties aren't that easy to complete. Maybe capturing the Wasteland Wind Spirit wasn't that tough, but the tough part was finding it." Old Li said.

"Hui~~~~~~~"

Suddenly, Night Thunder Dream entered the darkness without Chu Mu's command, and let out a sound to warn Chu Mu.

Chu Mu's heart tightened, and he quickly let out his remembrance carefully to scout out the surroundings "Sousou~~~~~~sousousou~~~~~~~~"

Grass flew everywhere. Three hundred meters away from Chu Mu, a few very quick soul pets ran through the ruins. Their speed actually wasn't any slower than Night Thunder Dream Beast's full speed!

"Soul pet trainers?" Chu Mu's eyes were very good, immediately seeing that the soul pet trainers that were riding their soul pets.

"Probably here for some Wasteland Ancient City bounty as well. Many soul pets take up this place, so presumably there's a very powerful soul pet living somewhere there." Old Li's voice floated over.

"Ye, follow them." Chu Mu didn't hesitate, immediately commanding Night Thunder Dream Beast to chase those three soul pet trainers.

Chu Mu had no direction right now, so he had no clue how to find the Ancient Wind Spirit. Might as well follow those soul pet trainers to see their objective.

It was rather unlikely to meet soul pet trainers in eighth level Bewildering Worlds. First, eighth level bewildering worlds weren't easily enterable like city side training grounds. Second, eighth level bewildering worlds were incredibly vast. The soul pets Chu Mu saw were all Gale Colts. Are the Nightmare Palace people?" Chu Mu quickly recognized the three quickly running soul pets.

Chu Mu remembered that the Nightmare Palace trained a large group of commander rank Gale Colts. These Gale Colts also had good and bad. Some were even strengthened to monarch rank.

Chu Mu was sure that these Gale Colts were all strengthened to pseudo monarch rank, or else eighth phase Gale Colts couldn't possibly be this quick. Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast had to cast Reach for the Midnight Moon and slowly accelerate to catch up.

"Have you detected around for anything that may disrupt plans?" A low voice sounded.

"En, three ninth phase low stage commander ranks. We can each take one and leave the near tenth phase to Boss Lu." Another voice said.

"How about the landform, have you detected that?" The man's voice came again.

"Four hundred meters south is a deep hole. Six hundred meters east is an abandoned palace. Five hundred meters north, the wind is rather turbulent. West is very spacious. This battle should best be held on the western side. There aren't nearby soul pet habitats either, so it won't bother other soul pet groups."

"En, Boss Lu should meet up with us soon. Let's first get rid of the soul pets nearby of lower strength to make sure no accidents happen."

"Yes!"

"Yes!"

Chu Mu followed tightly, so he could hear all of their voices. They probably wanted to conserve soul power, and didn't want to use soul remembrance to communicate.

From their dialogue, Chu Mu gained two pieces of information. First was, these soul pet trainers are trying to hunt a soul pet near tenth phase. Second information was that north had turbulent

winds!

A place with turbulent winds either meant it was special geographically or that it was the habitat of wind type soul pets!

Chapter 344 - Lu Shanli, the most powerful second tier

“What kind of character is Boss Lu?” Chu Mu guessed secretly.

In Soul Palace, soul palace young masters each care for themselves, training experts that work for them. Nightmare Palace seems to praise this approach. Princess Jin Rou is a very obvious example.

These people of Boss Lu were very likely under a young generation member. Those that could go into the eighth level bewildering world and hunt near tenth phase soul pets were clearly extremely powerful in the young generation.

Night Thunder Dream Beast’s speed under constant acceleration could already very easily follow these people. Chu Mu wasn’t worried, slowly following behind them, and letting them bring him to the turbulent region.

Going past the place that Nightmare Palace member said was empty, Chu Mu no longer followed. After all, there was no longer any concealing objects. Chu Mu was afraid he would be found.

These people were all experts, so there should at least be a soul master level expert. Especially with their soul pets at presumably eighth phase monarch or ninth phase commander rank. Chu Mu would have difficulty dealing with any of them, let alone their even more powerful leader.

“Boss Lu!” The three Nightmare Palace members all said respectfully to a man in black.

This man in black was also riding a Gale Colt, but his Gale Colt had a shroud of black air around it. This black flow caused the cyan black organism to be even more devilish. Even just standing there silently, one could sense just how terrifying its speed would be when it starts to run!

“Eighth phase high stage Gale Colt!” Far away, Chu Mu was secretly surprised. This Gale Colt was a whole phase higher than Night, and the black swirls surrounding it were clearly the third rank wind type energy crystal - Turbid Wind!

Gale Colts were demon type organisms, and had speed and stamina beyond all demon species. It also had powerful mental strength, so adding after on the wind type, if it were trained well, its fighting strength wouldn’t lose to other demon species either!

“Two types are all main types, and both have reached pseudo-monarch rank. This Gale Colt’s fighting strength could probably match low class monarchs!” Old Li’s voice slowly came out.

Eighth phase high stage low rank monarch, its fighting strength was probably even stronger than the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf. Having such a strong soul pet just as a mount, Chu Mu was astonished.

“Nightmare Palace young generation of this power and named Lu, there’s probably only one person.” Old Li seemed to have deduced the identity of this teen.

“It’s who?” Chu Mu immediately asked.

Nightmare Palace’s most powerful soul pet was definitely their Nightmares. If a Gale Colt reached that strength, then its other soul pets must be more powerful. This person was definitely a second tier expert, and possibly marching into first tier.

“Nightmare Palace - Lu Shanli.” Old Li said.

“Lu Shanli! The super expert that governed all of the young generation seventh level titles?” Chu Mu showed astonishment.

When Chu Mu just arrived at Nightmare Palace, there was a man that was eighth level title and was almost an equal to Princess Jinrou.

At the time, anyone had to show great respect for the person, and rumor had it that he represented a peak of young generation.

Many people thought that he had already left the confines of young generation!

“En, he’s Nightmare Palace’s most powerful competitor of second tier.” Old Li said.

“Second tier, there’s such a powerful person in second tier already?” Chu Mu had a wave of fright. If he followed his method of training before, then wouldn’t he be unable to fight a single soul pet of Lu Shanli’s with the combined force of all his own?

Just how many experts gathered for this Battle of the Realms? Then, wasn’t the currently untouchable first tier something he couldn’t even think of?

“Young master, I told you before, second tier isn’t that easy to compete in, you have to be mentally prepared.” Old Li said.

“In reality, every expert is about fixed by the time they reach thirty, because after a soul pet trainer reaches thirty, they will find it hard to improve. Their soul pets would pretty much all reach the tenth phase, so many variables will intervene then. Young master still has near ten years of time to train. You don’t have to push yourself overtly just because of the strength of people that walk before you. This Lu Shanli is probably an extreme presence of second tier in Nightmare Palace. Within young generation fights, other than soul palace young masters, he is the only other person to never lose a fight. In reality, if one went off age, Lu Shanli probably wasn’t much stronger than you are now when he was your age.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu didn’t accept that explanation from Old Li. The betrayal of a soul pet meant that he had already been slower than others in his soul pet trainer path. If there weren’t the death-like training from White Nightmare, Chu Mu would definitely be a huge chunk behind same age people.

More importantly, even if Chu Mu was a soul master, he could only summon three soul pets. Against true experts, he would be at

a disadvantage.

So, Chu Mu couldn't possibly use the same "equal starting point" method to compare to others. He had to push himself with effort and sweat to become even stronger!

Chu Tianmang was already outstanding in second tier the first time he competed. Chu Mu could only summon three soul pets, and started way later. But, Chu Mu didn't see this as a reason to stay in third tier. If he couldn't even beat Chu Tianmang's record, how could he prove himself to Chu Tianmang?

Also, Mo Xie and the Hidden Dragon Egg and Soul Alliance had some connection. Chu Mu knew that he would eventually clash with Soul Alliance, so he couldn't let himself re-enact Chu Tianmang's tragedy!

What he had to do was stand at the top of soul pet trainers, just like that Realm Throne, and look down upon all the factions!

"Young master, you aren't thinking of challenging ninth level bewildering worlds right? Ninth level bewildering worlds are places even first tier people don't really dare to go." Feeling Chu Mu's emotions, Old Li asked in a very little voice.

Chu Mu shook his head and said, "I won't be that unreasonable, but during this period of time, I'll constantly challenge my limits." When he was in Nightmare Palace, Chu Mu knew that Lu Shanli was an out of reach expert.

Now, Chu Mu at least knew how powerful he was. This distance seems far, but if he just stepped over and did his utmost to catch up, he could definitely shorten the gap when Lu's soul pets enter some sort of bottleneck!

"That's good." Old Li let out a sigh of relief.

As for ninth level bewildering world, of course Chu Mu will go! Not only that, Chu Mu will also go to tenth level bewildering world Folding Skies!

But now he first has to send all his soul pets, which are at bottlenecks, to eighth phase!

Chu Mu didn't want to alarm the Nightmare Palace people, so secretly remembering these people, Chu Mu walked around them and went north to look for the place of turbulent wind.

Indeed, when Chu Mu rode his Night Thunder Dream Beast to a relatively open part of the wasteland, Chu Mu could feel the strangeness in wind.

Usually, wind blowing in one direction should be stable, but he could clearly feel the wind going in all directions randomly……

This strange wind covered a very wide range of ground. The more north Chu Mu went, the stranger the wind became.

Even stranger was, no matter how hard the wind blew, nothing on the ground would be blown airborne. Only the weeds on the ground shook with the wind.

"Young master doesn't have a wind type soul pet, so entering this wind region will be very unfortunate. WInd type soul pets gain a 30% boost in such places" Old LI said.

"En, if I have the chance I should find a suitable wind type soul pet." Chu Mu nodded.

"If young master is interested in wind type soul pet, then I have a very good suggestion." Old Li said.

"What suggestion?" Chu Mu was rather avid about wind type soul pets, but he just never found a suitable one.

Wind type soul pets' damage may not be the strongest of elemental world, but its attack range is very broad. Attacking distance was also very far, and is one of the best at long distance battles in elemental soul pets.

As a battle type soul pet trainer, fire type soul pets can't be missed, ice type can't be missed, and wind type can't be missed

either!

“Young master how have you forgotten, didn’t I tell you about the Seven Diagram Sacred Beasts?” Old Li started teasing.

“Seven Diagram Sacred Beast has wind type soul pets?” Chu Mu started thinking back.

“Binding Wind Spirit!” Old Li was speechless. Why was Chu Mu’s memory so bad?

“I don’t know much about seven diagram sacred beasts.” Old Li just said a name before, and Chu Mu never saw their descriptions in his Soul Pet Encyclopedia, so how would he know what kind of soul pet Binding Wind Spirit was like?

“Binding Wind Spirit is a middle class monarch elemental soul pet. Its wind type damage and binding abilities are very powerful. Countless people in soul palace fight bloodied for a Binding Wind Spirit. If young master doesn’t have a very satisfying wind type soul pet, you can consider that. Of course, Soul Palace has Soul palace’s rules. If young master wants to get his Binding Wind SPirit, it isn’t that easy.” Old Li said.

“Binding wind spirit……” Chu Mu started thinking.

Chu Mu hadn’t seen the Binding Wind Spirit before, so he didn’t know what abilities it had. Next time Chu Mu returned to soul palace, he thinks he should go learn more about it.

Chu Mu has gone quite some places now and knew deeply of how each type soul pet could be key in certain circumstances.

Now that his ninth soul pact was fixed, if the Binding Wind Spirit fitted him, he indeed could make it his wind type soul pet!

Chapter 345 - Evil Eye Demonic Pupil, Using Someone Elses Power to Clear the Path

The violent wind whistled in his ears. Chu Mu could feel the cold blades scratching his face.

Due to the turbid streams of air in the environment, he could only see things within two hundred meters of him; moreover, his detection abilities had been slightly obstructed by the chaotic winds unceasingly lashing out. He could only detect things in a limited area.

“Tenth phase Wind Fairy!”

Suddenly, a black chaotic gas appeared in front of Chu Mu. The gas formed a spiral shape, and at the very top of it was a pair of eyes twinkling in a strange light!

The Wind Fairy was a servant rank soul pet, and these soul pets had existed in this Ancient Wasteland for an unknown period of time; yet, this one had managed to evolve to the perfect tenth phase!

A servant rank soul pet reaching the tenth phase definitely wasn’t insignificant, even more so that it possessed the third rank wind type strength crystallization of chaotic wind. Its attacks were definitely extremely strong.

“This tenth phase servant rank doesn’t have fighting strength inferior to an eighth phase monarch. Young master needs to be careful.” said Old Li.

Chu Mu naturally knew this tenth phase Wind Fairy was powerful, and he promptly summoned the Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

The wind type soul pet’s sweeping force was exceptionally powerful. One careless mistake and a soul pet would be swept very far away. However, with the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, the soul

pets would at least be able to stand on the ground…

“Hu hu hu hu hu~~~~~~~”

The tenth phase Wind Fairy discovered the unwelcomed guest of Chu Mu. Its two eyes flashed with a radiance, and it began to chant lines of an incantations like the whistling wind.

When the wind’s power took form, its destruction force was astonishing. Back when Chu Mu had fought against Luo Peng’s Hurricane Fairy in Dun City, he had personally experienced it.

Therefore, Chu Mu absolutely could not let the Wing Fairy use a powerful wind type technique.

“Night, Tired Dream!”

“Hui~~~~~~~~~~”

The Night Thunder Dream Beast ran like lightning, and neared the Wind Fairy in one second. The dream horns created a layer of night dream mental lines that entered into the tenth phase Wind Fairy’s mind!

When the fairy’s chant reached the later half, the Tired Dream technique inhibited its technique from releasing!!

“Hu!!!!!!!!!”

The tenth phase Wind Fairy let out an angry shout, as if it realized the demon in front of it had extremely strong mental power. It stopped chanting long chants and instead swept up an eight rank Wind Dragon Bind, tossing the Night Thunder Dream Beast away.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s dodging abilities were very strong, but wind type techniques were special in that their range was wide. If they were used, it would be very hard to dodge!

“Devil Tree Battle Soldier, catch Night.” Chu Mu hastily ordered the Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

The Devil Tree battle Soldier’s roots quickly flew out and

grabbed onto its body as it was thrown fifty meters high, allowing it to recover its balance in the air.

“Night Dance!”

As long as it could maintain its balance, the Night Thunder Dream beast would be able to step in the darkness freely.

Quickly, the Night Thunder Dream Beast returned in front of the tenth phase Wind Fairy. It used consecutive mental techniques, rigidly restraining the tenth phase Wind Fairy’s wind type techniques.

“Devil Tree Battle Solder, Wood Finger Prison!”

“Ao!!!!!!!!”

The Devil Tree Battle SOldier’s two palms fiercely slapped the ground and instantly, ten tenacious wood fingers weaved together to form a prison that enveloped the Wind Fairy’s body and firmly bound it to the ground.

As long as he could restrain the Wind Fairy’s techniques, it would be hard to pose a threat to Chu Mu. With the coordination between the Night Thunder Dream Beast and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, Chu Mu operated the battle tactics very proficiently. Relying on these two seventh phase ninth stage monarchs soul pets, he got rid of this tenth phase Wind Fairy, whose strength was comparable to an eighth phase early stage monarch.

……

Collecting the wind type soul core, Chu Mu continued to head forwards.

Soon, Chu Mu discovered that there were several Wind Fairies residing in this violent wind zone!

Every tenth phase Wind Fairy had strength that could compare to an eighth phase early stage monarch rank soul pet. Chu Mu only needed two seventh phase ninth stage monarch rank soul pets

together to defeat one tenth phase Wind Fairy. If two Wind Fairies appeared simultaneously, Chu Mu had to have the White Nightmare or Mo Xie come out to fight...

The problem now was that in front of Chu Mu were three tenth phase Wind Fairies. These three wind type elemental soul pets all seemed to be protecting something, and didn't allow any creature to continue forward.

"I can't fight this hard battle, otherwise I'll spend too much fighting strength." Chu Mu looked at the four tenth phase Wind Fairies in the distance, all controlling chaotic wind and his face turned a bit serious.

TL: author changed from three to four, not sure why

Mo Xie's strength was capable of dealing with one tenth phase Wind Fairy on its own. The middle class monarch White Nightmare wouldn't have much of an issue pinning down a Wind Fairy; the life force absorbing Devil Tree Battle Soldier probably barely be able to deal with three Wind Fairies.

Only, if he did this, the White Nightmare and Devil Tree Battle Soldier would exhaust a serious amount of fighting strength. He still had yet to encounter Ancient Wind Spirits, but he was about to exhaust so much of his soul pets' fighting strength. If an even more powerful soul pet appeared, Chu Mu would be hard pressed to deal with it.

"I shouldn't be too far from Lu Shanli and the other few people from here, eh?" Chu Mu began to calculate.

Lu Shanli and the others definitely were about to hunt some powerful soul pet. In order to not be disturbed by other soul pets and soul pet groups, they intentionally cleared the 100 meter range around it. Chu Mu was thinking whether he would be able to use their clearing of the battlefield to deal with these tenth phase Wind Fairies.

……

“Mo Xie, it’s up to you!” Chu Mu didn’t save his soul power and after recalling the White Nightmare back to its soul pet space, he chanted an incantation and summoned Mo Xie in front of him.

Mo Xie maintained her pitiful state. The moment she appeared, he silver fur was disheveled by the blowing wind, making this adorable and beautiful small fox incessantly grumble.

“Night, do you see that ninth phase Wind Fairy? Go seal off its perception ability.” Chu Mu pointed at a Wind Fairy in another direction.

The ninth phase Wind Fairy’s strength wasn’t anything special and the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s mind techniques were able to easily seal off its perceptive abilities.

Once Dream Underworld was used, this ninth phase Wind Fairy’s eyes instantly turned black and it stood blankly there…

“Mo Xie, Devil Pupil Sinister Glare!”

Taking advantage of the ninth phase Wind Fairy’s mind being sealed off, Chu Mu decisively had Mo Xie use a powerful Nine Tail Inferno Fox intelligence technique!

Devil Pupil Sinister Glare was a strong demon technique that manipulated the enemy’s mind!

Mo Xie’s pupils circulated a demonic silver light that shot straight into the eyes of the ninth phase Wind Fairy. Soon, its eyes turned the same lustre as Mo Xie’s!

Evidently, this ninth phase Wind Fairy had fallen under Mo Xie’s control and with one thought, this Wind Fairy would have to obediently listen!

“Ok, go south and use a seventh rank wind type technique in that direction. Have them come over to help us clear the path.”

……

In the empty patch of land to the south, Lu Shanli and the others were still displaying their tactics against three ninth phase commanders and one tenth phase commander. If they were even the least bit incautious, their team would be heavily wounded. Therefore, they had to make sure everything was prepared before the fight was started.

“There’s an abnormal gust of wind from the north. Who’s in charge of the north?” Lu Shanli creased his eyebrows and his deep blue eyes stared at the northern wasteland where the wind was blowing from.

“Boss, it’s this subordinate.” responded a soul pet trainer with a visible birthmark on his face.

“What’s the situation there?” asked Lu Shanli. He was a person who paid attention to everything and he didn’t want any of his soul pets to become wounded in this fight he meticulously planned out just because of something he neglected.

“That’s an area of chaotic wind and several high phase Wind Fairies reside there. This subordinate surveyed that place earlier, and those Wind Fairies are approximately 1 kilometer away from us. If we are to fight, it probably won’t disturb them” responded the birthmark face soul pet trainer.

“Hmph, there’s a Wind Fairy that’s presently very close to us. You two go over and take a look. Make sure that no vagrant soul pet that can threaten us appears within 1 kilometer of us!” said Lu Shanli.

“Yes sir!” two soul pet trainers instantly jumped onto Storm Devil Colts and sprinted north.

“Hu hu hu hu~~~~~”

A gust of violent wind flew over and the two soul pet trainers were met with a seventh rank wind type technique the moment they got 300-400 meters far.

“It’s a ninth phase Wind Fairy. Get rid of it!” the perceptive abilities of the two of them weren’t weak and they quickly discovered the Wind Fairy’s existence. They had their Storm Devil Colts increase speed and chase after the ninth phase Wind Fairy attempting to flee.

……

“Sou sou sou sou~~~~~~”

Chu Mu who was hiding in the darkness heard the sound of Storm Devil Colts sprinting soon after, and a smile rose on his face. It seemed like these hired thugs had taken the bait.

“Mo Xie, have it attack those three tenth phase Wind Fairies!” Chu Mu seized the moment and gave Mo Xie an order.

The pitiful state Chu Mu wouldn’t be detected by any soul pet. She stood on a broken wall, aloofly, and her two silver demon pupils flickered with a bewitching lustre!

The ninth phase Wind Fairy under her control also displayed this same lustre. It chanted another incantation and used three Hurricanes at the three tenth phase Wind Fairies presently absorbing wind power!

“Long long long~~~~~~~”

The three Hurricanes swept across the wasteland’s violent wind. The three tenth phase Wind Fairies that were in the middle of cultivating amidst the streams of air were met with a sudden Hurricane attack. Instantly, their clear eyes flushed red and they angrily began to chant and incantation. They then launched attacks at the ninth phase Wind Fair that dared provoke their dignity.

The tenth phase Wind Fairies were able to use eighth rank wind type techniques!

Three tenth phase Wind Fairies simultaneously used eighth rank wind type techniques, covering a huge amount of area. At the very

least, the two soul pet trainers behind the ninth phase Wind Fairy wouldn't be able to escape!

"Eighth rank wind type techniques! Boss Lu, there are powerful wind type soul pets here!" the birthmark face soul pet trainer hastily used soul remembrance to inform Lu Shanli of this area.

However, after he sent the soul remembrance, the three omnipresent eighth rank wind type techniques swept over!!

Chapter 346 - Wind Spirit Guard, Tenth Phase Storm

Far away in the chaotic violent wind, a smile rose on Chu Mu's face. The plan had worked this time. As long as they helped him get rid of these three tenth phase Wind Fairies, he probably would be able to head even further to where the Ancient Wind Spirits probably were.

The two soul pet trainers that were dealing with the three tenth phase Wind Fairies' attacks were also very strong. They rode on their Storm Devil Colts, and adeptly used the Storm Devil Colts' mental techniques to inhibit the tenth phase Wind Fairies from releasing eighth rank wind type techniques. Furthermore, they summoned other soul pets and managed to control the situation in a short period of time.

"You guys deal with it. I don't want to waste my soul pets' fighting strength before that time arrives." indifferently said Lu Shanli.

After his voice faded, Lu Shanli intentionally released his soul remembrance to search this wasteland area covered by extremely turbid and chaotic violent winds.

Lu Shanli was a very observant person, and just now when the ninth phase Wind Fairy had attacked, he had detected a flash of silver light in its eyes. This silver demonic light was abnormal and after further including the traces of a battle on the ground here, the attentive Lu Shanli naturally wondered if a person would appear here...

After doing a search, Lu Shanli didn't find anything other than the existence of those Wind Fairies. His eyes apathetically watched these two soul pet trainers fighting. Their fighting strength was extremely strong and with the attacks of the control and strength type Storm Devil Colt, adding on the two additionally summoned

soul pets, they easily defeated two of the tenth phase Wind Fairies!

Quickly, the third Wind Fairy was killed. The chaos of the violent wind in this area was due, to a certain extent, to the wind type auras of these three tenth phase Wind Fairies. Once they were killed, the wasteland's wind calmed down significantly and wasn't as overbearing as before.

A few Nightmare Palace members did a search after the fight and made sure that no soul pet that could threaten their soul pets would appear here before returning back to their original location.

"Young master, they left. Continue going forward. The Ancient Wind Fairies should be close to you." Old Li's voice slowly transmitted.

"Don't say anything." Chu Mu hastily used soul remembrance to stop Old Li.

Old Li was confused. He was planning on asking something when he looked at where Chu Mu was looking and suddenly discovered an indistinct figure lying down two meters away in the chaotic wind. Its two eyes that were hard to detect were staring at this area as if it was waiting for its prey to appear!

A wave of astonishment washed over Old Li, and he rapidly swallowed the words he was about to say.

After silently waiting for a moment, the figure finally moved. Its body, surrounded by a stream of chaotic wind curling up around it, slowly appeared in the wind.

"Lu Shanli's Storm Devil Colt." Old Li used soul remembrance to speak to Chu Mu.

"Yes, this Lu Shanli clearly isn't someone who lives like a prince." said Chu Mu.

Intentionally leaving a hidden chess piece upon leaving was a common thing while hunting in the wild; however, doing so secretly was extremely difficult.

Just now when Lu Shanli had left, he really had been riding his Storm Devil Colt, yet, it now appeared here. If it wasn't because Chu Mu had cultivated a conditioned reflex to carefully do a survey after the enemy left, he probably would have been seen through by Lu Shanli.

The Storm Devil Colt slowly stepped forward, and its four hooves seemed to not even touch the ground in this windy domain as it indifferently walked towards Lu Lishan.

"Senior Lu?" the other three Nightmare Palace people had all worked with Lu Shanli for a long period of time and when they saw Lu Shanli do something like this, they naturally guessed that a certain thing had happened; thus, they quietly inquired about it.

"It's nothing, it should just me overthinking things. Prepare to fight." Lu Shanli jumped onto the Storm Devil Colt and no longer paid anymore attention to this chaotic wind wasteland.

Through the Night Thunder Dream Beast's Night Dance technique as well as his own replication of Night Dance, Chu Mu managed to evade Lu Lishan's soul remembrance search.

Lu Lishan gave Chu Mu the feeling of a viper. Just now when his soul remembrance had swept past, he had intentionally stopped for a short while as he clearly had sensed an abnormal darkness aura.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast was only at the ninth phase eighth stage while Lu Lishan's soul remembrance was even above Chu Mu's. Under such a distance, Lu Lishan happened to be able to sense the abnormality of the darkness aura.

At that time, Chu Mu's heart had clenched, and he hastiliy chanted an incantation, replicating the Night Thunder Dream Beast's Night Dance technique. The overlaying of two techniques barely managed to hide him as well as his soul pets.

Afterwords, the Storm Devil Colt's monitoring also gave Chu Mu

a taste of the methods of these Nightmare Palace super experts. It seemed that when playing tricks in front of Lu Lishan, he had to be particularly careful, otherwise he would be screwed by his own trick!

“Anything that would make people like this so careful cannot be anything ordinary. I wonder what treasure it can be?” Chu Mu rubbed his chin as he guessed.

Lu Lishan evidently had frequently traversed this eighth rank bewildering world. As for the subordinates next to him, they were all elites, and Chu Mu even had to consider whether his own subordinates were a match for them. Any soul pet or treasure that could make this group so careful and cautious when they travelled was definitely something that would make someone’s eyes red with jealousy. Chu Mu being curious wasn’t strange.

Of course, curiosity was merely curiosity. Although Chu Mu had killed numerous people in the past for treasures or gold, the difference in strength was visible and without absolute certainty, Chu Mu wouldn’t be so rash.

Chu Mu jumped onto the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s back. The pitiful state Mo Xie lay on Chu Mu’s shoulder while the Devil Tree Battle Soldier stepped forward with heavy strides as it followed behind Chu Mu. Carrying three soul pets, Chu Mu continued to head further into the depths of the chaotic wind area.

The further in he walked, the more dry and fissured the ground became. Under the barren night, nothing was hidden and when he looked up, all he saw was chaotic and turbid wind…

Fine particles of sand that slapped his face would occasionally dig their way into his eyes. Chu Mu, having walked into this horrible environment, finally realized how important having a wind type soul pet was.

The wind force in this areas wasn’t purely wind. Even the Night Thunder Dream Beast and Devil Tree Battle Soldier would be

slashed by it as a few strange wound were unexpectedly appear on their bodies. These wounds would cause them to feel faint pain as they unconsciously suffered light wounds...

Light wounds normally wouldn't affect a soul pet's fighting strength; however, suffering from these attacks for a long period of time would severely inhibit their movement. On the other hand, if it was a wind type soul pet, it would at least be able to create a protective space for everyone that prevented them from being wounded in this environment.

"Young master, if you continue forward, your soul pets will probably only be able to exhibit 80% of their fighting strength. If that child Ancient Wind Spirit is surrounded by powerful wind types soul pets, you will be heavily restricted fighting here." said Old Li.

Chu Mu's face was a bit unsightly, because this naturally chaotic wind zone was simply a wind type soul pet domain. His own fighting strength was decreased by 20% while a wind type soul pet's increased. Under these conditions, a huge difference in strength was created.

"I have to think of a method to overcome the environment problem." silently said Chu Mu.

Chu Mu was extremely strained dealing with this eighth rank bewildering world. If he were to continue to be limited by the environment, how would he complete the eighth rank mission?

"Young master, you should have a wind type soul pet. In the future, there will be many bewildering worlds especially with domains for elemental soul pets. Environmental limitations like this will be extremely fatal." said Old Li.

"I know." Chu Mu nodded his head.

The violent wind went against him as he continued forward, causing his Night Thunder Dream Besat to visibly slow down; as

for the Night Thunder Dream Beast, each one of its steps seemed to be 1000 jin heavy.

“Hu hu hu hu~~~~~~”

Suddenly, two ten meter long black wind sickles appeared in the turbid world ahead of Chu Mu! These wind sickles were terrifyingly sharp and as they unregulatedly flew across, they left several deep vestiges on the ground!

“Devil Tree Battle Soldier!” upon seeing this, Chu Mu gave the Devil Tree Battle Soldier an order.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s roots intertwined as they shot out from underground and sprouted up towards the sky. They quickly formed a root net that created a wooden defense in front of Chu Mu.

“Shi!!!!!!!! Shi!!!!!!!!!!”

As the two chaotic wind sickles swept through, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s root net was fiercely ripped apart. The might of the wind sickles was weak, but they still managed to fly at Chu Mu!

“Hui~~~~~~~” a Destruction Ray began to condense in the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s mouth. Just as one of the chaotic wind sickles descended, it accurately spat it out and blew apart the technique made up of condensed chaotic wind.

As for the other attacking wind sickle, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier appeared in front of Chu Mu. It barely managed to intertwine its natural wood and it rapidly formed a thick natural wood wall. The wind sickles only managed to leave a light mark on it.

“Young master, it’s a tenth phase Storm Fairy!” warned Old Li.

“How long has it resided in this chaotic wind area? How could it evolve to a tenth phase soul pet!?” Chu Mu felt a wave of fear.

Storm Fairies were warrior rank soul pets, and their fighting

strength was stronger than Wind Fairies by an entire rank!

A tenth phase warrior was able to contend against a ninth phase commander; further adding on the terrain advantage, it was undoubtedly going to be equally as hard for Chu Mu to deal with this Storm Fairy as it was for him to deal with the Terror Wolf he encountered last time in the wasteland!

“Hu~~~~Hu~~~~~”

Just as Chu Mu was about to be attacked, a nimble figure flitted across Chu Mu’s clouded vision. Afterwards, it quickly vanished at the location the Storm Fairy was at.

“Young master, that small fellow just now was an Ancient Wind Spirit!” Old Li hastily yelled. This was something with a reward of 100 million!

Chu Mu also saw the Ancient Wind Spirit, and he cracked a smile.

If this Ancient Wind Fairy only had a tenth phase Storm Fairy beside it, then it wouldn’t be too hard to obtain the 100 million. After all, Mo Xie’s strength had greatly increased. Even if he were to face the Terror Wolf again, he definitely wouldn’t end up in such a difficult situation as last time.

However, before Chu Mu could rejoice, another pair of eyes suddenly flashed in this clouded region!

Two tenth phase Storm Fairies!!!

Chapter 347 - Destructive Power, Ninth Rank hurricane

A tenth phase Storm Fairy's fighting strength wasn't any less than the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf. To face one, Chu Mu would need to pay a big price. If he had to face both, he would definitely be wiped out completely!

Most importantly, in this battle, Zhan Ye's powerful life force wouldn't have a direct impact because the Storm Fairy's techniques were all group damage. Zhan Ye was unable to block the brunt of the attacks.

This time, Chu Mu truly fell into a difficult situation.

Elemental World Soul Pets were difficult to dealing with here, similar to the beast world soul pets. Chu Mu could completely just let a soul pet compete against it head on, while his other soul pets slowly attacked from afar.

Yet, these were elemental world soul pets. If one could let the demon type go near and stop its powerful group damaging techniques, even one tenth phase Storm Fairy could cause Chu Mu to completely get wiped out, let alone two!

Facing one Storm Fairy, through Mo Xie's speed and Night Thunder Dream Beast's mental control, they may still have a fight. With two tenth phase Storm Fairies however, Chu Mu's soul pets may not even last five minutes before dying to the wind type techniques.

Chu Mu finally realized why this was an eighth level bounty, and why so long had passed without anyone accepting this bounty. To begin with, ignoring whether or not soul pet trainers could travel freely within eighth level bewildering worlds. Just the terrifying wind region and multiple tenth phase wind fairies and Storm Fairies were enough to make any soul pet trainer scared……

“Young master, your bounty may be very difficult to get……” Old Li sighed.

Chu Mu’s current status was this: a single tenth phase Storm Fairy would require his full strength along with perfect strategic planning. With two Storm Fairies guarding the young Ancient Wind Spirit, there was almost no chance of victory.

“There will be a way, there will be a way!” Chu Mu didn’t want to give up. He had spent ten days going from Tianxia City to here, if he just left, he would’ve wasted twenty days.

There were only a mere nine months before the Battle of the Realms. Chu Mu definitely couldn’t let his soul pets stay at seventh phase for too long, because the shorter it took to cross this bottleneck, the greater Chu Mu could improve them in the following period.

The two Storm Fairies clearly noticed the unwelcome guest Chu Mu. However, most elemental world soul pets didn’t go too far from their territory, so they only looked at Chu Mu with animosity from afar.

Chu Mu was about three hundred meters from the two Storm Fairies before, meaning the Storm Fairies have approximately three hundred meters in attacking distance. Such distance was hard for most other type soul pets.

Chu Mu didn’t step forward any more. Facing such long range soul pets, whether he could near them was a very serious issue, especially Storm Fairies with ninth level power from any technique they throw……

“Mo Xie, try to see if you can walk near them.” Chu Mu patted little Mo Xie on his shoulder.

“Wuwu~~~”

Mo Xie shook her nine tails and jumped from Chu Mu’s body to the ground. With a few leaps, she went against the powerfully

blowing wind and slowly neared the two tenth phase Storm Fairies.

Very quickly, little Mo Xie leaped into the attack range of the tenth phase Storm Fairies, but little Mo Xie wasn't attacked.

Pitiful Appearance was clearly working! Chu Mu immediately smiled. If Mo Xie could go through the two tenth phase Storm Fairies, she could probably find the Ancient Wind Spirit.

The Ancient Wind Spirit was very weak, and didn't have high intelligence. Mo Xie's Sinister Glare could easily control the Ancient Wind Spirit's mind. As long as little Mo Xie beguiled the Ancient Wind Spirit out then.....

Little Mo Xie walked very slowly, her two silver and wise eyes watching the two Storm Fairies as it proceeded.

150 meters, the silver little Mo Xie continued.....

One hundred meter, suddenly, the two Wind Fairies' eyes glinted strangely!

Black and powerful Turbid Wind surrounded the two tenth phase Storm Fairies and seemed to quickly become two near ninth level hurricanes. More terrifying was, these two hurricanes slowly merged under their control, making a ninth level hurricane!!

Ninth level wind type technique!! These two tenth phase Storm Fairies were conjuring their spells for some time and was simply baiting Pitiful Appearance Mo Xie nearer!!

If she is hit completely, even Mo Xie would get instantly killed, let alone Chu Mu's other soul pets!!

"Mo Xie, run!!" Chu Mu's body went cold as he shouted.

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~~~"

Mo Xie let out a call and quickly turned around, running the opposite direction of the ninth level destructive hurricane!

Royal Flames quickly burned on Mo Xie's body. Crimson and

blood red danced in the wind. When Mo Xie leaped on the cracked ground, her small body slowly expanded with the shaking of the royal flames. In the flame shadows and demon light, she transformed into the mix of beauty and power that is the Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox.

Pitiful Appearance Mo Xie was only seventy percent of her normal power. After removing Pitiful Appearance, Mo Xie's speed immediately increased thirty percent……

Yet, fifty meters behind Mo Xie, a thirty meter diameter ninth level Turbid Wind Hurricane was nearing. If Mo Xie stopped for a single moment, she would definitely be rolled into the destructive hurricane!

"Instant Assault!"

Mo Xie had to cast a technique to continue to pull apart the distance between herself and the hurricane.

Her nine tails were already blown apart by the wild winds. Her silver fur was dancing in the wind, and her flames were starting to tilt backwards, as if she were being sucked back into the hurricane.

"Quick, go quicker!" Chu Mu was worried. The ninth level hurricane was only thirty meters from Mo Xie, yet once ten meters away, the outer forces of the destructive hurricane would be able to pick Mo Xie up and away. Then, Mo Xie would definitely get ripped to shreds by the hurricane!

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~" Mo Xie felt her life in danger too as she ran her hardest!

Fifteen meters!!

The terrifying destructive storm was like a crazy beast chasing behind Mo Xie. No matter where it passed, even hard rock would be powered by the force after getting pulled in!

Destructive power covered the skies. Chu Mu could create a ninth level Heavenly Flame Rite through soul technique, but it didn't

mean he had the means to stop a ninth level attack. This made Chu Mu shocked of the power of ninth level techniques as well as made Chu Mu feel tiny……

Ten meters!!!

The speedy Mo Xie clearly tilted during her running. If the hurricane got any closer, Mo Xie would get pulled away!!

“Wuwuwuwu!!!!!!!!!!” Mo Xie let out another long call, letting her fur shine with a strange silver glow!

Finally, ninth level hurricane still neared. The black turbid wind completely ate Mo Xie. Even her blinking demon light disappeared at that time……

“Devil Tree Battle Soldier, get ready to bind me!” After Chu Mu saw Mo Xie’s body swallowed, his heart sank immediately and commanded Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

Chu Mu could never watch as Mo Xie was rolled into a ninth level hurricane! Mo Xie, with her resilient life force may live, but that was uncertain. Even if Chu Mu had to risk himself, he had to save Mo Xie.

“Huhu!!!”

An incantation sounded and Chu Mu copied White Nightmare’s Devil Phantom. Becoming swaying, he moved like a ghost quickly towards Mo Xie’s position, jumping straight into the terrifying storm!

Compared to the massive hurricane, Chu Mu’s body was tiny. He was quickly swallowed by the turbid winds in his Devil Phantom.

“Mo Xie!” Near the outside of the hurricane, Chu Mu’s senses were almost completely locked. He could only walk instinctively towards where Mo Xie disappeared.

“Wuwuwu~~~~~~~” Mo Xie let out a howl. Her silver glow perfectly became the beacon for Chu Mu to find her, except this

glow was getting further and further away with the growing hurricane!

Chu Mu could already feel his body getting torn by the hurricane. It hurt as if his entire body was going to be ripped to pieces. Yet, Chu Mu still bit down and withstood it as he swayed his body closer towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie could feel Chu Mu trying his best to get closer through her mind, so she also started twisting her body and casting Flame Step in the ripping winds to move difficultily towards Chu Mu.

Mo Xie's flames started dying down. Just as she neared Chu Mu, she quickly became pitiful appearance and jumped into Chu Mu's embrace.

The ninth level hurricane was thirty meters wide and could reach ten meters away. Chu Mu and Mo Xie were in the ten meters of absorption. Once they fall into the thirty meters of destruction, Both Mo Xie and Chu Mu would be ripped to shreds. Yet as Chu Mu caught Mo Xie, they were already dangerously close to the ripping region!

"Displacement Specter!!" At this point, Chu Mu could no longer conserve his precious sul power, casting White Nightmare's technique once again.

White devil flames rolled up on Chu Mu. Just the moment the black destructive zone was about to completely devour Chu Mu, Chu Mu and Mo Xie's bodies became ashes within the hurricane.

The next moment, the hurricane's edge was ten meters away and white devil flames suddenly darted up, revealing Chu Mu holding the tiny Mo Xie……

"Sousou~~~~~~~"

Devil Tree Battle Soldier had its fifty meter range Piercing Roots ready. The moment Chu Mu and Mo Xie appeared, it tightly bound Chu Mu!

“Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~”

Wind was wild. The destructive hurricane was still approaching and Chu Mu could again feel the clear suction from behind.

The moment Devil Tree Battle Soldier had a firm grip on Chu Mu, it pulled hard and got both Chu Mu and Mo Xie away from the destructive hurricane and back into safety!

Chapter 348 - Wait for the Trap, Natural Wood Trap

Ninth level Hurricane didn't only reach two hundred meters. When Chu Mu and Mo Xie were pulled back, the hurricane still came at them, covering the skies.

"Everyone get down!" Chu Mu hurriedly commanded his soul pets.

Night first jumped into the hole that Devil Tree Battle Soldier had dug preemptively. Devil Tree Battle Soldier's roots were already buried in the ground, so it was very easy for those roots to break through the dirt.

Very quickly, devil tree battle soldier grabbed Chu Mu and Mo Xie and disappeared under the ground.

Chu Mu told Devil Tree Battle Soldier to dig a very deep tunnel, at least twenty meters deep. The terrifying ninth level hurricane could definitely rip up the ground surface. If the hole weren't deep enough, they would get pulled straight from the ground into a hurricane.

"Longlonglonglong~"

Wind filled this deep underground cave. Chu Mu could clearly feel countless blade-like gusts above his head cutting at this narrow cave, threatening to break through at any moment.

Lifting his head, Chu Mu saw the terrifying turbidity. The ninth level hurricane was right above their heads. The wind had energy that caused the entire ground to shake, making Chu Mu have lingering fears.

"Tenth phase soul pet intelligence is too high. They actually intentionally let Mo Xie near and chanted an incantation in advance. Only when Mo Xie walked into a range where she couldn't dodge the spell did they cast their technique....."

Thinking back to the scenario, Chu Mu's cold sweat started dripping.

Normally, when Chu Mu met the soul pets, they had limited intelligence. If he used any tricks, they had a hard time seeing through them. Yet, these two Storm Fairies truly were crafty, nearly making Chu Mu pay a bitter price.

"Young master, as you saw, these two Storm Fairies are unbelievably powerful. Give up." Old Li said.

If they couldn't find a better way, Chu Mu could really only give up. After all, any ninth level technique was deadly to Chu Mu. Chu Mu didn't want his rashness to be the cause of a death of his soul pet.

"The hurricane seemed to have went pretty far." Chu Mu lifted his head and noticed the turbulence above him was dying down.

"En, young master, leave here first. Violent Desert Scorpions are probably easier to deal with." Old Li said.

Chu Mu nodded, and told Devil Tree Battle Soldier to send him to the surface.

"Wait up!" Suddenly, halfway up the shaft, Chu Mu stopped Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

Devil Tree Battle Soldier lifted its heads and stopped stiffly, looking dazed at Chu Mu.

"Young master?" Old Li didn't want to see Chu Mu in any accident. Sometimes one should know when to back off from danger.

"Why go up?" Chu Mu seemed to be thinking out loud, yet also seemed to be asking Old Li.

"Only when we go up can we leave. Is it that you want to escape from underground? Speaking of which, escaping from underground would probably be safer. Wind type technique can

hardly seep into the ground.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu’s eyes lit up. He already thought of a way to get through these two Storm Fairies’ guards!

“huhuhuhuhu”

An uncommonly powerful wind came from the north, causing people to feel as if a humongous beast laid in the muddy north, breathing heavily unto this spacious land.

Lu Shanli stared at the wild northern winds, and his facial expression became graver.

“Boss?” The other soul pet trainers also noticed the large gust of wind type energy from the north, but after moving about five hundred meters away, it slowly dissipated.

“There should be something there.” Lu Shanli opened his mouth to say.

“Boss, should we continue or……” The birth marked soul pet trainer asked lowly.

“No hurry, we don’t lack time. Let’s just wait here and wait until there are no abnormalities before we attack……” Lu Shanli said.

“Yes!!” Three people answered simultaneously.

Two tenth phase wind fairies stood in their positions like loyal guards, almost never leaving where they stood.

In reality, elemental soul pets often had a sense of belonging. Elemental lifeforms were born from special environments. If they weren’t affected by the outer worlds, they could possibly live in the same place their entire lives, and slowly grow by absorbing the environment’s elemental aura.

This Ancient Wasteland City had thousands of years of history. This storm belt had probably been in existence for very long. The longer it was, the more powerful the lifeforms were that grow out of it are. As for the very rare ninth phase and tenth phase

organisms in other bewildering worlds, they appeared frequently in this region.

Elemental world soul pets' damage were always very powerful, and these wind type soul pets were definitely the best long range fighters. If these soul pets could maintain their distance, they could compete against three similar phase soul pets.

In close range situations, wind type soul pets and many wind type defense techniques could easily throw opponents far away. If they weren't well controlled, wind type soul pet fighting strength would be very powerful. This was why Chu Mu wanted to get a wind type soul pet.

Because, if he owned a wind type soul pet, not only would he be able to suppress his opponents in long range combat, he would also gain a very good protection in close combat, stopping other soul pets from nearing easily.

Wind type soul pets-Chu Mu still decided to pick elemental world soul pets because only elemental world soul pets could truly display the full power of the type. If other world soul pets controlled wind type, even if they reached eighth phase monarch rank, creating ninth level techniques would be difficult.

Like Mo Xie right now; if she casted pure fire type techniques, though she was already eighth phase, her fire type techniques were usually around eighth rank middle stage, late stage, still far from ninth rank techniques.

If the Ice Air Fairy reached eighth phase, however, with intermediate rank Towering Ice and enough time to chant, it could create ninth rank ice type power.

Tenth phase Storm Fairies were very hard to deal with. Chu Mu had to avoid them. In reality, the two high intelligence Storm Fairies could never have thought that, the intruders that they thought had been ripped to shreds by the ninth level hurricane had quietly surpassed their defenses from underground.

Wind type techniques, unless with effective ground control, could not cause any harm to them from the surface. It was this that Chu Mu thought of, so he decisively commanded Devil Tree Battle Soldier to use its roots to rip open the ground to smartly avoid these two tenth phase Storm Fairies from underground.

Chu Mu's senses were restricted by the ground rock layer, but he could still barely sense through the twenty meter ground to detect the situation above.

When Chu Mu passed a hundred meters by the two tenth phase storm fairies, and he could clearly feel the air become even more chaotic. Clearly, there was a very terrifying storm region in this area. If his soul pet is on the ground, its fighting strength could drop seventy percent.

Fighting power's drop wasn't what made Chu Mu astonished. What made Chu Mu even more dumbstruck was, in this stormy region, chu Mu used his soul remembrance to feel at least ten tenth phase storm fairies!

Ten storm fairies!

If they firmly keep their ground and throw wind type techniques towards the outer intruders, possibly even tenth phase commanders wouldn't be able to take a single step in.

"This eighth level bounty isn't just a little difficult. This bounty should be in the tens of millions!" Chu Mu said somewhat angrily.

If not for Chu Mu's sudden inspiration to duck under this storm belt, if he had to rely on strength and capture that ancient wind spirit, it was almost impossible without three tenth phase commander rank soul pets. Chu Mu knew why the mission to capture this commander rank young soul pet wasn't taken.

Chu Mu constantly wasted soul power to search. The Ancient Wind Spirit was different from other Storm Spirits. This little fellow wasn't too stable, often liking to float around. A couple of

times it had already floated past Chu Mu and then quickly disappeared outside of Chu Mu's sensible range.

Chu Mu thought that constantly moving to search for it wasn't a good way, so he simply hid underground and let Devil Tree Battle Soldier cast Natural Wood Trap while he silently waited.

Such waiting needed immense patience. After all, the Ancient Wind Spirit constantly floated around in the storm belt. When it would fall into the trap, even Chu Mu didn't know. One hour? One day?

Chu Mu wasn't hurried. This underground was very safe. With this waiting time, Chu Mu could let his soul pets heal up.

The ones that need the most healing is naturally the Ghost King and Night Thunder Dream Beast. To let the Ghost King be able to fight again, Chu Mu again wasted 1.5 million to let Ghost King recover faster.

They waited about a day. The Ghost King's wounds were mostly healed and, with its ghost type special property, Ghost King's wounds would no longer affect its fighting power. So, Chu Mu retracted Night Thunder Dream Beast and called out Ghost King, who's main attribute was rock.

"Ao~"

Suddenly, Devil Tree Battle Soldier warned Chu Mu that the Ancient Wind Spirit had fallen into the trap!

Having waited an entire day, Chu Mu could finally wait until the naughty little fellow fell into the net, immediately telling Devil Tree Battle Soldier to activate the trap!

"Ao" Devil Tree Battle Soldier quickly made a sound to remind Chu Mu and tell Chu Mu that, along with the Ancient Wind Spirit was also a tenth phase Storm Fairy. If it activated the trap, the tenth phase Storm Fairy would fall in as well.

"Activate the trap, the opportunity can't be lost!" Chu Mu said

decisively.

Underground, wind type techniques were severely affected. Possibly Ghost King itself could deal with a tenth phase Storm Fairy, so why would Chu Mu be indecisive?

Chapter 349 - Alarmed Nightmare Palace Lu Lishan

A cyan colored light flickered in the stormy area. Blood natural wood appeared on the surface of the ground and promptly, the ground was transformed into a layer of space created by intertwining tree roots. These cyan colored and red tinted branches bound the Ancient Wind Spirit the moment the ground disappeared before dragging it underground.

The tenth phase Storm Fairies continued to hover in the air. After the trap suddenly appeared, they were at a loss for a second before they reacted. They immediately chanted an incantation, wanting to use the violent wind strength to completely disintegrate the branches!

The Storm Fairies were already in a trap, so how could the Devil Tree Battle Soldier give them a chance to use techniques. Quickly, it trapped the tenth phase Storm Fairies together and also dragged them twenty meters underground!

“Hu!!! Hu!!!!”

The Ancient Wind Spirit realized it had been tricked, and it let out a sharp cry for help, wanting to summon its allies.

The surrounding tenth phase Storm Fairies were all protecting the Ancient Wind Fairy, because its existence was the thing that could truly preserve the storm area, thus supporting the entirety of the enormous wind type fairy species. After the Ancient Wind Spirit let out a cry for help, the other ten Storm Fairies’ eyes instantly turned angry. They all floated over to the trap and began to chant incantations!

“Mo Xie, get rid of that tenth phase Storm Fairy. Devil Tree Battle Soldier open up a path in front. Ghost King, block up the path and don’t let those wind type techniques make their way

over!” Chu Mu gave his three soul pets orders in one breath.

Underneath the ground, the tenth phase Storm Fairies no longer had the environment advantage, and their fighting strength would definitely fall by twenty to thirty percent. Moreover, any wind type technique would be obstructed by the thick rock layer, decreasing its might by over half. In such circumstances, Mo Xie fighting against one tenth phase Storm Fairy by herself was no problem.

Mo Xie’s attack strength had always been very strong; furthermore with the Ghost King’s aid, Mo Xie would not be obstructed by the rock layer and could use her full strength.

Wind type soul pets inherently had weak defense. When they were able to move to a long range, they would be close to death.

“Royal Flame Claw!” sharp claws streaked across the tenth phase Storm Fairy, and two different flames simultaneously seeped into its body and began burning it.

The tenth phase Storm Fairy let out an angry yell. The black chaotic wind on its body began to rotate and, as it chanted, the wind transformed into a wild energy that could shatter the surrounding rock layer as it began to expand. The energy was an attempt to crush the rock layer into smithereens!

However, Mo Xie was extremely agile and the moment the Storm Fairy used its technique, she decisively retreated. Under the Ghost King’s protection, she retreated back to deep rock layer. She waited as the Storm Fairy’s technique expanded until its power began to weaken before suddenly jumping out of the rock layer and launch an attack at it.

Mo Xie had reached the eighth phase third stage, and her fighting strength was comparable to a ninth phase commander. This Storm Fairy’s defense was inherently weak so how could it bear Mo Xie’s multiple attacks!

Quickly, this Storm Fairy began to gradually dissipate under the tragedy of Mo Xie's claws on the rocky ground. It became a ball of senseless chaotic wind, and the wind type soul core broke off from its body, falling onto the ground.

Mo Xie was very good at understanding others. She knew that Chu Mu lacked money and that this tenth phase Storm Fairy's soul core didn't have a low value. She swept it up with her tail and took it.

"Mo Xie, leave!" Chu Mu said to Mo Xie.

Behind Mo Xie were still nine tenth phase Storm Fairies. These nine Storm Fairies were all gathered together and their techniques were still extremely abnormal. They were capable of using violent wind to blow up the ground; Chu Mu naturally realized this so he didn't have Mo Xie zealously continue to fight.

The Ghost King was behind. As a rock type user, its middle stage dark crystal rock was of vital use right now. The attacks of the nine tenth phase Storm Fairies could ostensibly all be stopped if it used a layer of rock to block it.

Layers of rock were continuously moving under its control and it managed to firmly separate Chu Mu and these tenth phase Storm Fairies.

However, the techniques of tenth phase Storm Fairy's were still rather astonishing. Although they were in a twenty meter deep layer of rock, they were still able to forcibly blow it apart with a storm. This large area of ground practically became a layer of air and if it was slightly stronger, perhaps the entire ground would have collapsed.

Chu Mu's goal was very clear. As long as he could obtain the Ancient Wind Fairy, he would decisively flee. He absolutely wouldn't waste excessive fighting strength on these tenth phase Storm Fairies. After all, besides this mission, he still had an extremely long fight after this.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier's roots were extremely quick at digging and splitting apart the ground. The Ghost King covering their backs with rocks was also able to keep up with the splitting done by the tenth phase Storm Fairies.

Gradually, Chu mu was able to feel the breaking rock layer behind him become weaker and weaker. Finally, he could only hear slight ground vibrations.

"Young master, you're quite far away from them. You can go up to the ground, otherwise it'll take forever before you exit this storm area." said Old Li.

Chu Mu shook his head and said: "These tenth phase Storm Fairies are exceptionally smart. I'm sure that they won't be stupid enough to continue chasing me underground. Perhaps there is already a large group of Storm Fairies waiting for me on the surface."

The lesson just given to Mo Xie made Chu Mu realize that there were many times he couldn't use normal intellect to measure a soul pet. In fact, there were many soul pets that were extremely crafty and extremely troublesome. This was especially the case for these tenth phase Storm Fairies that had stayed here for so many years!

The reality was just as Chu MU had guessed. On the surface, ostensibly all the Wind Fairies and Storm Fairies were following the restless underground movement. It could be said that they had made it so that the entire area had been cut off and was impenetrable. As long as Chu Mu dared show his head out from underground, these angry guards would use their strongest ninth rank wind type techniques to punish this evil human, Chu Mu.

"Hu~~~ Hu~~~~~~"

The tenth phase Wind Fairies numbered at least 30, while there were approximately 20 Storm Fairies including the nine from before. Although the number of soul pets wasn't that many, each one of them had extremely strong fighting strength. The moment

they came together, they would bring a destructive force.

Chu Mu indeed had remained calm. Chu Mu had already endured an entire day twenty meters underground waiting for the Ancient Wind fairy to walk into the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's trap, before finally making his move.

This time, in order to take the Ancient Wind Fairy, Chu Mu also possessed extremely patience. He stayed like this underground and used an exceptionally slow speed to gradually move outside of the storm area. Before actually entering a safe place, Chu Mu would not come to the surface.

Moreover, for even more safety, Chu Mu intentionally had the Devil Tree battle Soldier continue to dig deeper to prevent the Wind Fairy species soul pets from unearthing the ground with their concentrated strength.

Such a fear of Chu Mu didn't actually happen. Perhaps when the wind strength was engulfing the area could the ground be unearthed a few layers, but reaching the rock layer thirty meters under was practically impossible.

……

……

"Do you feel any movement?" Lu Shanli's face turned extremely gloomy as he spoke.

On the desolate wasteland, Lu Shanli and the other three soul pet trainers were each riding on their soul pets fighting against their respective opponents.

This time, the team which Lu Shanli was heading was hunting a rather ancient other type soul pet. The inner crystal of this soul pet was rather fitting for Lu Shanli's Blue Nightmare.

Lu Shanli's Blue Nightmare had fighting strength that reached the mid class monarch and even if it faced a White Nightmare, this powerful Blue Nightmare wouldn't necessarily lose.

This time while hunting the tenth phase other type commander, Lu Shanli's true intention was to evolve his Blue Nightmare from the eighth phase ninth stage to the ninth phase.

The Battle of the Realm was near and although Lu Shanli would rarely find an opponent with his present strength, what he sought wasn't merely the second grade. In order to strengthen himself, he continuously challenged his limits so that he would be able to be even more outstanding in the Battle of the Realm.

Hunting the tenth phase other type commander was a pivotal point for increasing his strength. Lu Shanli knew that this soul pet was strong so his plan until now had been extreme caution.

Yesterday, Lu Shanli had sensed something abnormal coming from the northern storm area. Since he was cautious, he intentionally aborted his original plan to hunt yesterday and waited specially for today. He made sure that nothing abnormal was in the north before truly making his move.

However, Lu Shanli was rather angry because just as the fight was slowly turning in his favor and just as he was about to obtain the tenth phase other type soul pet's inner crystal, something unordinary happened!

"Senior... an extremely large aura of wind is in the north. It's presently heading towards us. What should we do?" said one of the Nightmare Palace members as he creased his eyebrows.

'Hmph, it seems that there's someone deliberately playing me!' coldly sneered Lu Shanli.

Before when Lu Shanli had sensed something wrong with the abnormality in the northern storm area, he had waited a day before everything calmed down. Yet, the opponent had appeared once again just as he was about to obtain the other type creature's innards, indicating that he was deliberately plotting something!

"Truly huge guts. You unexpectedly came to interfere with

Nightmare Palace Senior Lu's matter!" the birthmark face soul pet trainer's eyes flickered with a sliver of malevolence. His two sharp eyes were rigidly fixated on the surrounding as he wanted to find which fellow that came to steal the treasure!

Lu Shanli also stared at the commotion in the north with a sneer. However, when he detected that the wind aura in the north was becoming denser and denser, moreover growing closer and closer, his expression gradually changed!

Plotting something was only plotting something. Lu Shanli was very proficient at dealing with things like this, but this Nightmare Palace senior never expected that the thing slowly approaching were all the tenth phase Wind Fairies and Storm Fairies in the storm area. The moment they came together, exactly how terrifying would the force that they caused be?!!

Chapter 350 - Life and Death Chase in the Yellow Sand

Thirty meters underground, Chu Mu was a bit unaware this time, as he didn't realize Lu Shanli was in this area.

Chu Mu knew that these Wind Fairies and Storm Fairies wouldn't easily let him leave, so Chu Mu continue to stay underground, letting the thirty meters of rock act as a barrier. However, he didn't know what was going on the surface...

The fatal violent wind roared along the desolate wasteland. The ruins in the wasteland were swept up into the air by this enormous energy; it was omnipotent and brought enormous pressure onto Lu Lishan and the other three.

Lu Lishan firmly grit his teeth, and wished nothing more than to cut this fellow who deliberately made trouble in thousands of pieces.

The number of Wind Fairies and Storm Fairies were so many and these soul pets were all in a two-three meter radius. When they came together, chanted an incantation at the same time and released techniques at the same time, the technique formed would have destruction force that was far more terrifying than other types of soul pet groups.

"Retreat!" finally, Lu Shanli had no choice but to give the order. A dozen ninth rank wind type techniques could rip through the earth, and even if Lu Shanli was stronger, he still wouldn't be able to withstand it. Furthermore, while fighting against the other type commander, his soul pets' fighting strength had been damaged.

The other three people were extremely unwilling and they were so angry their eyes were about to spit fire. Yet, they were helpless about the large group of tenth phase wind type soul pets that had come this time. Although they were people that often traversed

eighth rank bewildering worlds, without a complete plan for it, it would be extremely hard to kill these wind type soul pets.

Taking advantage of the fact the wind type techniques were still a ways away, the four of them jumped onto their Storm Devil Colts.

Since they had decided to retreat, this group was very decisive and before the technique swept over them, they rapidly left this area. Moreover, they didn't let themselves suffer any other damage.

Despite the four Nightmare Palace people having fled, the other type soul pet fighting them weren't as lucky.

This pitch-black other type soul pet frantically ran. However, its speed was visibly incapable of escaping the engulfing wind technique after being wounded. Ultimately, it was swallowed up by several ninth rank wind type techniques. Its tiny body was ravaged by the powerful wind force!

Wind type technique attacks had extremely wide range, especially when several ninth phase techniques overlayed to form a wind calamity. Whatever place it passed over, nothing remained. The broken walls and rocks were even swept up and hovered several meters high in the air.

The wind type soul pets were so angry that they ostensibly vented it all on the surrounding inhabitant soul pets. They unceasingly released techniques and unceasingly caused destruction. They desolated the storm area so badly that the majority of the area practically had nothing left there. The irascible soul pets which were unable to bear the Storm Fairies all fled this place.

Since Chu Mu was thirty meters underground, these wind type soul pets ultimately began to split up and search for the stolen Ancient Wind Spirit thief.

Chu Mu truly had patience and managed to stay underground

where there was a lack of air for an entire day.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier was a plant type, so when it broke apart the underground, it created enough oxygen for Chu Mu and the soul pets. Of course, the supply was extremely little. Chu Mu guessed that only about two days later, the manufactured oxygen would be incapable of meeting the requirements for Chu Mu and his soul pets to breathe.

Chu Mu himself didn't know how long it had been, only that it was slowly becoming hard to breathe. Chu Mu also felt it was time to return to the surface.

Chu Mu had the Ghost King and Devil Tree Battle Soldier send him up. When he reached twenty meters, Chu Mu sent out his soul remembrance to scout out the surrounding state of affairs to make sure there were no wind type soul petes. After doing so, he finally crawled up to the surface and saw the light again.

"This group of wind type soul pets was honestly terrifying!" when Chu Mu returned to the ground, he was no longer on the ground. The Ancient Wasteland City had been a large set of ruins with a large amount of unchecked undergrowth. However, at the moment, it could no longer even be called a wasteland; instead, it was closer to a scattered mess after a calamity.

Everywhere was clouded hazy while the violent and biting cold wind continued to beat against him. Looking at the surroundings, Chu Mu could imagine how terrifying it was when these soul pets were gathered together and angry. Everything in a range of 1000 meters had been completely overturned...

Chu Mu knew that these wind type soul pets could still be around and didn't remain. He recalled his Devil Tree Battle Soldier and Ghost King, and summoned the Night Thunder Dream Beast. He went directly towards the place he had entered the ancient city at.

Upon leaving this area, Chu Mu could clearly feel an aura of storm in the surrounding, These wind type soul pets obviously

hadn’t given up and when Chu Mu rode on his soul pet nearby as he passed them, these wind type soul pets let out angry shouts. They gathered the other wind type soul pets and followed behind Chu Mu.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s running speed would make them tired. At the beginning, these Wind Fairies and Storm Fairies were still able to keep up, but as it picked up speed, these soul pets were gradually left behind.

Chu Mu didn’t pause at all and was as fast as lightning. As long as he could leave this ancient city, the 100 million reward would be his!

As he travelled, Chu Mu didn’t meet any obstacles and easily passed through the gap that he entered the ancient city through.

After leaving, Chu Mu let out a long sigh of relief. This 100 million bounty was too difficult; including the four Nightmare Palace people from before, the mission they were going to complete before identically wasn’t easy. It seemed that after he returned, Chu Mu felt that he needed to negotiate the reward with that Moushan person.

Chu Mu had successfully captured the Ancient Wind Fairy into his soul capture ring not long after dragging it underground. After putting away the ring, Chu Mu took out the Ancient Wasteland map and searched for his location.

“Da da da da da~~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a series of very soft horse hooves came from afar!

The sound was rapid in the distance and made Chu Mu feel as if it was just his imagination. However, Chu Mu had heard it very distinctly.

“It seems to be the sound of Storm Devil Colts?” Chu Mu’s detection ability was extremely acute and he quickly realized that one of the four Nightmare Palace members could be 4 meters away

from him in the sand!

When Chu Mu had attracted those wind type soul pets, he didn't realize that he had screwed over Lu Shanli's plan. It wasn't until the anger of those wind type soul pets caused Lu Shanli's party of people who were purportedly his accomplices to use powerful ninth rank techniques that Chu Mu realized Lu Shanli was still in the area.

In reality, Lu Shanli had also diverted the attention of these scattered wind type soul pets, otherwise they wouldn't have so easily dispersed.

"Could this Lu Shanli have deliberately waited for me outside the city?" Chu Mu murmured to himself.

The Storm Devil Colt gradually approaching was definitely nearby and was very likely summoning the other people!

"Dadadadada~~~~~~~~~~~~~~dadada~~~~~~~~~~"

Before long, the unconcealed sounds of a speedy devil army could be heard. It was Lu Lishan and the three others!

"Night, leave this place. The faster the better!" Chu Mu didn't realize he would provoke Lu Shanli and his heart promptly sank. He had the Night Thunder Dream Beast try and leave this place as fast as possible.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's speed was already increasing; the moment it broke out into a run, it was as fast as lightning and practically instantly disappeared from its original location.

"Senior Lu, you are truly wise. You knew that the person who messed things up was still inside the ancient city. Hmph, he dares to play tricks on us. We must make him know the power of Nightmare Palace!"

"I'll use my Blue Nightmare to slowly burn his soul and have him know how stupid it was to offend our Senior Lu!" a few of them began speaking ruthlessly.

Lu Lishan' sparty of four had spent a long time preparing in order to obtain this other type soul pet's crystal. Yet, just as they were about to succeed at the very end, it was screwed up by someone. This resentment was truly hard to erase and even Lu Shanli, who was very capable at remaining calm, even felt clear anger on his face!

"I'll catch up to him first. Follow as fast as you can!" Lu Shanli saw the other party's speed was very fast and if he ran at the same speed as the others, they would easily be left behind.

"Senior Lu, this isn't too safe for you?" said the birthmark soul pet trainer. If Lu Shanli chased by himself, he would fight against the opponent by himself for a period of time. If the opponent was very strong,it would be extremely unfavorable for Lu Shanli.

A cold sneer rose on Lu Shanli's face. He didn't say anything more and instantly had his Storm Devil Colt use an increase speed technique!

Black chaotic wind coiled around the Storm Devil Colt. This force slowly formed a special black current of air that unceasingly augmented its speed!

After this technique was used, Lu Shanli's Storm Devil Colt slowly pulled open a lead with the other three peoples' soul pets, chasing after the black figure at extreme speed in the distance!

In the chaotic sandy wind, Chu Mu unceasingly urged on the Night Thunder Dream Beast as he could feel Lu Shanli's Storm Devil Colt slowly approach bit by bit!

In terms of speed, the Night Thunder Dream Beast was absolutely faster than the Storm Devil Colt while running at night. Especially when using Reaching for the Midnight Moon, the Night Thunder Dream Beast's speed would increase by 4 times and could maintain this.

If it wasn't because this special technique of the Night Thunder

Dream Beast, it being lower by an entire phase would be caught up by Lu Shanli's eighth phase high stage Storm Devil Colt in a few minutes.

"Young master, let me change your appearance first." Old Li knew that Chu Mu had to maintain two separate identities now. This face was one Lu Shanli presumably recognized and in order for unnecessary trouble, changing his appearance was essential.

Old Li's appearance change technique was of standard, and quickly his face slightly changed. He looked even more gentle and charming...

Chu Mu looked back and Lu Shanli was merely four meters away!

The moment Lu Shanli caught up, he would be in a deep crisis. Chu Mu absolutely had to think of a method of breaking free of Lu Shanli's chase.

"Hmph, it turns out you're only some scoundrel!" Lu Shanli quickly determined the phase of Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast and a sneer rose on his face!!

Chapter 351 - Accidentally Running into Fear Wolf Territory

……Night Thunder Dream Beast, Seventh phase tenth stage? Heng heng…… Lu Shanli's judgement was very powerful, quickly able to identify the soul pet Chu Mu was riding.

Lu Shanli's Gale Colt's strength was a phase higher than Night Thunder Dream Beast. Even when entering dangerous soul pet territory, Lu Shanli seemed to hold an advantage, while the Night Thunder Dream Beast could get hindered by the other soul pets.

So, Lu Shanli thought this person walking into soul pet territory was simply looking for his own death.

His speed constantly increasing, Lu Shanli's Gale Colt was slowly only two hundred meters away from Chu Mu. Such distances only needed a few seconds for demon commander ranks. And, as long as this Night Thunder Dream Beast sustained attacks and paused even momentarily, Lu Shanli would definitely catch up!

"Houhouhou!!!!!!!!" Heart stopping roars came from aside. Chu Mu clearly felt that some powerful organism was hiding in the dark. These soul pets would completely show their enmity when their territory was bothered. Some of the faster ones would even start chasing Night Thunder Dream Beast as it ran.

Normal soul pets couldn't truly catch up to Night Thunder Dream Beast. After chasing a distance and noticing that the Night Thunder Dream Beast was only passing by their territory, the soul pets no longer continued to chase.

Lu Shanli's Gale Colt's speed was even faster than Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast. Relying on the Gale Colt's powerful demon and wind type aura, weaker soul pets didn't even dare to stop Lu Shanli the slightest.

Slowly, the distance was shortened to 150 meters. Lu Shanli could

now tell that the person riding the Night Thunder Dream Beast was a young generation member and couldn't help but show an expression of self-mocking. Even Lu Shanli didn't expect that it was a reckless young generation that ruined his good plans!

Sharp wind sands blew over at his face along with the aura of beasts. Chu Mu knew that running on this plain was incredibly dangerous, but Lu Shanli was like a dangerous snake. Once it had started chasing, it couldn't be lost without using full strength. And with the distance constantly closing in, Chu Mu slowly felt the cold killing intent from Lu Shanli!

"Houhouhouhou!!!!!!!!!!"

Suddenly, a shaking roar came from aside. This vibration was like it was right beside one's ears, setting Chu Mu's heart into heavy pumping.

A pair of deep green eyes appeared in the dark. Closely following, its two eyes quickly neared and a bloody beast scent assaulted like a wave of wind and storm, causing Chu Mu and Night Thunder Dream Beast to palpitate!

"Tenth phase Blade Crown Beast!!" Chu Mu's soul remembrance locked onto this green eyed organism within the dark!

Blade Cown Beast was a high class commander rank soul pet. At tenth phase, its strength was multiple times stronger than the fear wolf Chu Mu met before. If stopped by it, Chu Mu would definitely be worse off!!

The tenth phase Blade Crown Beast was like a sharp sword stained with blood as it spearheaded towards Night Thunder Dream Beast. Night Thunder Dream Beast quickly casted extreme speed to pass through the gaps between the Blade Crown Beast's claws, terrifyingly close!

Lu Shanli was just a hundred meters away from Chu Mu. he could see Chu Mu get attacked by the tenth phase Blade Crown

Beast's attacks. To prevent himself from getting attacked as well, he specially made a curved path to avoid his Gale Colt bothering the tenth phase Blade Crown Beast.

Lu Shanli ran approximately a hundred meter arc to the left because he felt that Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast would tend towards the left once it dodged the tenth phase Blade Crown Beast.

Yet, Lu Shanli's guess was wrong. Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast originally would've had a safer and smoother time dodging to the left, yet it suddenly turned sharply to the right.

Lu Shanli slightly creased his brows and, after avoiding the Blade Crown Beast, he again changed his direction to chase after Chu Mu.

The Blade Crown Beast only had instant bursts of speed and couldn't run for long periods of time like Gale Colt and Night Thunder Dream Beast, so it was quickly thrown behind.

But, this entire region had a huge group of powerful soul pets. After running out of the tenth phase Blade Crown Beast's territory, Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast ran into another tenth phase Terror Wolf's territory!

Night Thunder Dream Beast's Night Dream ability couldn't completely evade the tenth phase commander soul pet's perception and was still noticed by the tenth phase Terror Wolf and attacked.

Lu Shanli similarly didn't want to affect his running, so he again made an arc, yet this time, Chu Mu also turned off sharply, causing Lu Shanli's arc to distance himself from Chu Mu yet again.

"Intentionally tricking me with the wild soul pets, such a daring kid!" Lu Shanli quickly realized that the young man in front was intentionally playing tricks through the wild encounters to maintain distance.

After Lu Shanli realized this, he stopped intentionally going

around the cruel soul pets, instead directly running past the soul pets that dart out, completely intending to compete against Chu Mu on wilderness speed type soul pet riding abilities!

Again, the distance was pulled back to 150 meters. Lu Shanli's control of his Gale Colt was superb, darting through soul pet territories like flowing water. Clearly, not only did he have a nimble awareness, he also knew a lot about all types of wild soul pets, able to react accordingly under dangerous circumstances.

"If I'm not mistaken, ahead is a wolf group?

Lu Shanli lifted a corner of his mouth. This wasn't the first time Lu Shanli has come to the Ancient Wasteland, and in his memory, about a thousand meters ahead was the Terror Wolf clan territory. If he walked in, he would definitely be chased by a huge group of Terror Wolves, so even Lu Shanli didn't dare to step right in.

"Nowhere to run!" Lu Shanli knew that the opponent must stop right before he entered the Terror Wolf territory or else he would become wolf food.

Lu Shanli had already started an incantation. The moment the opponent stopped, he would summon his main soul pet and have a great battle with this fellow who dared destroy his plans....

The black shadows chased each other in the dancing sand. Lu Shanli's eyes were locked onto the white feather behind the Night Thunder Dream Beast, ready for it to stop.

Yet, Lu Shanli noticed that the seventh phase ninth stage Night Thunder Dream Beast had no intentions of stopping at all, running straight into the Terror Wolf group full of death!

"It'd rather go through miniscule living chances then fight me? Or does he have absolute confidence in running out of the death zone?" Lu Shanli told his Gale Colt to stop suddenly the moment before he entered the Terror Wolf territory, only eyeing the Night Thunder Dream Beast that darted straight in and revealed

surprise.

Entering the terror wolf territory meant certain death, so Lu Shanli wouldn't enter recklessly.

It wasn't that Lu Shanli didn't have the confidence to escape. It was the fact that he still had three subordinates behind him. If these three entered the Terror Wolf territory, they would definitely not come back. With the Battle of the Realms nearing, Lu Shanli certainly did not want any accidents to happen.

Watching the Night Thunder Dream Beast that entered daringly into the Terror Wolf territory, his face slowly changed.

The moment that Night Thunder Dream Beast ran away, Lu Shanli regretted not chasing, because he realized that if the person could leave safely after enraging so many wind type soul pets, then he would definitely have something outstanding about passing through wild soul pet territories. Since he entered with such confidence, it also affirmed his strength.

"What faction expert is he? Soul Alliance? Soul Pet Palace? Soul Palace? Or some independent expert outside of all factions?" Lu Shanli was sure their strength wasn't as simple as it seemed.

Lu Shanli gathered a lot of information on Battle of the Realm opponents, but no matter how he thought, he couldn't think of a second tier young generation expert that rode a Night Thunder Dream Beast.

"Boss Lu……"

"Boss Lu……"

The other three members of Nightmare Palace arrived soon after. They all looked questioningly at Lu Shanli as he wandered the edge of the Terror Wolf territory alone.

"Boss Lu, did that person run in?" The birth marked soul pet trainer looked deep into the Terror Wolf territory and asked quietly.

These three people simultaneously trained with Lu Shanli Within the Ancient Wasteland, so they also knew of the terrifying Terror Wolf territory ahead.

Lu Shanli nodded and asked, “Twenty to twenty five year old young generation expert that rides a Night Thunder Dream Beast, can any of you think of someone?”

“This……” From the three people’s expressions, one could see that they also couldn’t think of anyone.

“Soul Pet Palace Dang Jie rides a Dream Beast, but I’m not sure what type it is.”

The tall Feng Hai said.

“Dang Jie? Hmm, I think I’ve heard of him.” With Feng Hai’s reminder, Lu Shanli remembered that Soul Pet Palace indeed had a Dang Jie that matched the man he was chasing.

Of course, Lu Shanli couldn’t be completely sure. With only one hint, he would have to verify the next chance he got.

“Then, did he really enter?” Feng Hai asked.

Lu Shanli nodded. “This person is exceedingly brave and also very patient. He will be a hard foe.”

“By what I see, maybe he knows he can’t beat us so he simply wants to get lucky within the Fear Wolf Territory?” The birth marked soul pet trainer said.

“I thought so at first too, but with further thought, I thought this person was incredibly logical. From hiding and destroying our hunt before one could see. So, I think he definitely has more confidence in escaping the Terror Wolf territory.” Lu Shanli analyzed.

Lu Shanli had always thought that Chu Mu had meticulously planned all of this. And, young generation experts able to destroy his hunting were incredibly rare, so Lu Shanli was especially

attaching importance to Chu Mu. There was another person that could threaten his final reward in second tier.

Yet, Lu Shanli hadn't thought of the fact that this entire event was a big coincidence. If possible, Chu Mu would never want to create enemies before he was powerful enough.

And if Chu Mu knew he was running headfirst into the Terror Wolf Wasteland that chills everyone's blood, Chu Mu would definitely stop first and fight Lu Shanli and find another chance to escape.....!

Chapter 352 - Only Fighting Will Result in Survival

The wild Terror Wolf territory was one of the most dangerous parts of the Ancient Wasteland. Usually, no soul pet trainer dared to step into this territory, and of those who did, not many truly get back out.

This is a wasteland full of corpses, with abandoned bones strewn around the desert. The only ones that dare to live here are the unremarkable sandworms and hungry scavengers like the vultures.

Walking around this land full of blood and bones already gave one an intangible feeling of one's blood running cold. And as long as one found multiple deadly eyes light up nearby, it meant that one was completely trapped and would quickly become a part of the bones that litter the ground.

"Mo Xie, Five Inferno Fox!"

"Beng!!! Beng!!!! Beng!!!!!!!!"

Forty five long tails extended, and tightly bound around the eighth phase high stage Fear Wolf's body. Instantly, the sounds of bones snapping came around as countless tendons and bones were severed by Mo Xie's constriction!!

"Aowu~~~~~~~~" The eighth phase high stage Terror Wolf immediately let out a pained howl. Once Mo Xie's forty five tails disappeared, it fell limply to the ground. Though it wasn't dead, it had completely lost its fighting strength and wouldn't be able to recover.

"Mo Xie, go help Ye." Chu Mu said worriedly.

A hundred meters away, Night, riddled with wounds, was moving around quickly. Its demon techniques were preoccupying a ninth phase initial stage Terror Wolf. This ninth phase initial stage

Terror Wolf's fighting strength wasn't as powerful as the one Chu Mu faced before, but with a slight misstep, Night could still die.

Night had only dealt with the ninth phase initial stage Terror Wolf for about a minute, and mainly through dodging, yet it had already suffered multiple medium sized wounds that were slowly affecting its speed.

If Night was at the eighth phase, with its demon type binding abilities, it would have no problem dealing with the ninth phase Terror Wolf. However, the difference in stage and phase caused Night to not be able to effectively utilize its techniques. "Wu~~~~~~~~" Mo Xie let out a provoking fox call, completely like he was angering the ninth phase initial stage Terror Wolf.

"Aowu!!!!!!!" The ninth phase initial stage Terror Wolf quickly felt Mo Xie's aggressive aura and redirected its eyes towards Mo Xie, giving up on the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

On Mo Xie's side of the battlefield, there were four, eighth phase high stage Terror Wolf corpses. The one Mo Xie had just killed was the fourth one. These four wolves were the ninth phase Terror Wolf's subordinates. Now that all his subordinates were killed, this Terror Wolf went completely mad, its eyes slowly becoming blood red!

Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation

This Terror Wolf's anger had completely invoked the blood thirst in its heart, and its fighting strength therefore increased!

The effects of Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation could possibly raise its fighting strength about 20-30%. An eighth phase low stage monarch rank was about equal to a ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf, so if it raised 20-30%, then it would gain an advantage.

"Mo Xie, you can deal with it!" Chu Mu didn't plan on giving Mo Xie Violent Blood Pupil, and he didn't plan on giving Mo Xie any

help either. Mo Xie has never lost to soul pets of similar strength, especially beast type soul pets!

The blood filled beast aura and the demonic aura clashed like hurricanes. Finally, the Terror Wolf attacked. In its mad dash, it caused the sands to go flying!

Mo Xie's acceleration was very light; with a small "sou", she disappeared in place. Following, one could find deep paw marks in the sand, yet wouldn't be able to track her body!

"Young master, it doesn't look too well for you. Ahead is a ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf and three ninth phase low stage Terror Wolves. You will have no way of getting through them. Furthermore, if you stay in place, there will definitely be more Terror Wolves that accidentally roam near here. In this way, you can't advance or retreat." Old Li was having a headache for Chu Mu.

Entering this Terror Wolf region indeed isn't very smart. Chu Mu had already roamed the Terror Wolf territories for about seven days. In these seven days, Chu Mu was always hiding to avoid fights with powerful Terror Wolves.

Yet, there were many Terror Wolves. Their sense of smell was also very acute, so Chu Mu couldn't remain unscathed..

In these seven days, Chu Mu had to fight almost every day. Every fight, his soul pets had to sustain some injuries. Now, Chu Mu's White Nightmare, Devil Tree Battle Soldier, and Ice Air Fairy were all seriously injured, needing at least five days to be healed.

The real fighters remained were only Mo Xie, Zhan Ye, Night Thunder Dream Beast, and Ghost King.

Chu Mu had always been trying to find an opening to leave this violent place. After seven days of life and death, Chu Mu had finally found a place that could exit from this Terror Wolf territory. But, this place lived three ninth phase low stage Terror

Wolves and one Ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf.

Eighth phase third stage Mo Xie could face one low stage Terror Wolf, but to face two was very strained.

Yet, all of Chu Mu's soul pets together was already hard pressed in facing three ninth phase low stage Terror Wolves, let alone having to face another ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf as well. One should know that last time Chu Mu defeated a ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf, all of his soul pets lost their fighting strength.

"Wuwuwuwu~~~~~~~~" Nine silver tails expanded and became nine tail chains, heavily slapping the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf!

Mo Xie's attack was very powerful. The Terror Wolf was completely send flying with nine very deep blood marks on it. Its Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation also completely lost its effect!

Once Terror Wolf's Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation was gone, its fighting strength would definitely fall. This was the perfect moment for Mo Xie to attack!!

Mo Xie's attacks always came with a crazy killing intent. Once Mo Xie gets the opportunity, Mo Xie could deliver the killing blow. This was the result of the three years of training Chu Mu subject Mo Xie to on Prison Island!

After the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf became slightly weaker, Mo Xie's nine tails and claws arrived like a hurricane. The ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf's wounds immediately increased , causing its deep blue body to become full of blood. Its cruel eyes also slowly became fear and cowardice.

Nine Tail Dragon Obliteration!!

Mo Xie's nine imposing tails started spinning. The Terror Wolf can no longer escape. Under the powerful energy of the nine tails,

its mere mortal body became pieces of flesh, while blood sprayed down like rain, scattering in the sand……

Blood bathed Mo Xie's body, falling onto its silver fur, bringing out the demon fox qualities when Mo Xie fought. It invisibly revealed a powerful demon fox monarch's imposing aura.

After killing this ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf, Mo Xie dragged her nine long silver tails and slowly walked towards Chu Mu.

Mo Xie knew that the real blood battle hadn't started. In reality, once they fell into true slaughter, Mo Xie never minded havin the blood of the enemies on her fur, no matter how stinky or obnoxious it was.

Chu Mu petted Mo Xie's head and let Mo Xie eat a seventh rank healing medicine.

Mo Xie didn't suffer any wounds. Quite the opposite, Mo Xie knew how to protect itself better than all of Chu Mu's other soul pets, a result of constant battles. This was the complete opposite for the sheltered White Nightmare.

White Nightmare was a seventh phase ninth stage middle rank monarch, while Mo Xie was an eighth phase third stage low rank monarch. Their fighting strengths weren't too far apart.

In past the seven days in this Terror Wolf territory, Mo Xie hadn't fought any less, but White Nightmare ended up heavily wounded in the soul pet space, while Mo Xie could still fight even now. In fact, in the following battles, Mo Xie will be the main force. Without Mo Xie, Chu Mu wouldn't have a single chance of winning.

"We can at most rest for a day before we have to fight the four Terror Wolves." Chu Mu stroked Mo Xie's bloodied fur and said.

Chu Mu had arrived there on the sixth day. But, facing four Terror Wolves, Chu Mu indeed didn't have confidence winning.

Yet, this is the only route to leave this Terror Wolf territory. In other places, one either had to go deeper into Terror Wolf territory, or the route was blocked by even more powerful Terror Wolves.

If they were just passing through, Chu Mu had faith in Night Thunder Dream Beast's speed, possibly able to leave without killing all of them.

Yet, these four Terror Wolves' territory were elongated and narrow. If Chu Mu wanted to go straight through, they would have to have space to avoid frontal assaults from the Terror Wolves.

Yet, the four Terror Wolves had other wolves living nearby. If Chu Mu took too big of a detour, he would definitely be detected by nearby Terror Wolves. Then, Chu Mu would have to face way more than just four Terror Wolves.

So, the safest path was to bring the four Terror Wolves to where he was now, which was the territory of the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf and four eighth phase high stage Terror Wolves, and kill all of the four Terror Wolves in the limited time and space, to get a hope of surviving!

Of course, completing this wasn't easy.

Most of Chu Mu's soul pets were all heavily wounded and lost a great amount of their fighting strength. With just Mo Xie, Zhan Ye, Night Thunder Dream Beast, and Ghost King, his chances of escaping were near zero. Because, based purely off strength, Chu Mu's soul pets were a great difference behind, and their death rates were near 100%.....

Chu Mu knew the upcoming battle was a very difficult one. It would be even more difficult than the battle against the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf he encountered the first time he entered an eighth level bewildering world. Yet, Chu Mu had no other choice. Only fighting can let him live on. Cowering constantly will only cause him to be surrounded by more and more

Terror Wolves, until he finally would get devoured by them all!

Chapter 353 - A Must Win Fierce Battle

Desert. Yellow Sand. Terror Wolf.

Inside this territory of wolves in the wasteland, it was full of a fear inducing smell of death, pure white bones, bloody stains....

Condors spreading a dark attribute plague circled in the sky overhead, waiting for Chu Mu and his soul pets to leave before swooping down and fighting over the rotting flesh of the corpses.

Aside from the Dark Condors, there were several other creatures that subsisted on eating the corpses of soul pets. The majority of these creatures would automatically be ignored by powerful soul pets. These insignificant creatures would wait for these powerful soul pets to die, before trampling over their noble and arrogant bodies.

According to what Chu Mu understood, these soul pets increased their strength through eating other soul pets' corpses. For instance, the Dark Condors circling above the five Terror Wolf corpses he had just killed all approximately had eighth phase warrior righting strength, if they formed a group, they would also have extremely powerful fighting strength.

Generally speaking, the stronger the soul pet that these Dark Condors ate, the faster their strength increased. Of course, if they wanted to survive in this desert land full of danger, they had to be able to protect themselves. At least, they had to prevent themselves from becoming corpses when enjoying other soul pets' corpses.

The existence of these Dark Condors also had another use. That was to inform other soul pets where some fight had occurred.

Fights between Terror Wolves would occasionally occur, and at this moment, the Terror Wolves closest to this area had naturally come to check the situation. Therefore, staying too long in this

place with corpses wasn't too smart...

Chu Mu and his soul pets spent approximately a day in this area with five corpses. Chu Mu knew that he had to consider the danger of him attracting those four Terror Wolves, because he couldn't guarantee that those four wouldn't call for comrades nearby.

Therefore, Chu Mu ingeniously used the Dark Condors circling overhead to attract those four Terror Wolves closest over to this place.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast had the Dream technique so Chu Mu could make the Dark Condors fly lower to ensure that the four Terror Wolves would see it at the same time while not attracting the detection of other Terror Wolves from other territories.

He silently waited for about two hours before finally, an azure-colored Cyan Wolf figure appeared in amidst the northern hazy sandstorm!

This azure wolf's body was nearly five meters large. It didn't hastily run over, taking slow strides instead. Its head was tilted slightly down and its eyes apathetically and arrogantly while also exuding the august of a desert leader!

This Terror Wolf was approximately four meters away from Chu Mu, but it didn't notice his existence and continued to walk towards the location where the Dark Condors were circling...

"Only one came, very good!" a smile showed on Chu Mu's face.

It seemed like Chu Mu's luck was pretty good this time, because if he could separate them, Chu Mu could deal with them one at a time, and the chances of winning were obviously much higher!

"Night, deploy the trap." Chu Mu gave the Night Thunder Dream Beast an order.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast slunk into the darkness. The windy sand and dirt wouldn't stick to its body. In the darkness, it

slowly expanded its dream realm as if it was deploying an invisible trap, causing the surrounding environment to change with its mind and intentions.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast could create two types of dream. The first was having the demon's mental force penetrate the enemy's mind and create an illusory realm in the opponent's mind, making the enemy see illusions in its consciousness.

The second was directly changing the surrounding environment. No matter what creature approached, as long as its intelligence was limited, it would be caught be confused by the objects the Night Thunder Dream Beast created.

Chu Mu presently had the Night Thunder Dream Beast create the second dream realm. It gradually turned the yellow sand into an extremely tranquil and calm land of sand that the Terror Wolf unconsciously stepped into. Then, it fell into the encirclement of Chu Mu's soul pets.

In truth, if the Night Thunder Dream Beast's was higher, and if it had enough time, it would be able to create a labyrinth that could trap a soul pet of comparable strength inside for a very long time.

With the discrepancy in phases and stages compared to this ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf, this prevented the Night Thunder Dream Beast from wanting to create this incredible illusion realm since it would be easily broken by this higher intelligence Terror Wolf.

The ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf didn't detect any abnormality. It merely looked up and glanced at the Dark Condors circling above before lowering his head and continuing forward.

"Mo Xie!"

Chu Mu gave an order and Mo Xie's figure suddenly jumped from behind the Terror Wolf. Her nine long tails fiercely swiped at the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf!

This Terror Wolf simply didn't react as even the sand on the ground was thrown up by Mo Xie!

"Hou hou hou!!!!!"

The seventh phase fifth stage Zhan Ye had been waiting for a while. When the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf was knocked flying, it extended its ink armor spikes and charged in front of the Terror Wolf. Then, it entered into an eminently bloody battle with this Terror Wolf!

Zhan Ye was most adept at close combat fights, while the Terror Wolf was also an expert at this. When these two soul pets clashed, blood and flesh began to quickly fly…

There was a certain gap between phases and stages so Zhan Ye would definitely suffer more serious wound whilst fighting. However, the Mo Ye didn't care about these small wounds since it was even able to slowly heal while fighting close combat with the Terror Wolf.

"Zhan Ye, don't give it a chance to call for its comrades!" Chu Mnu said to Zhan Ye.

Zhan Ye's ink armor spikes frequently shot out and each time they pierced the Terror Wolf's skin defense, they penetrated into its flesh. The dark corrosion ability quickly entered the Terror Wolf's body, corroding its defense.

Mo Xie's attacks were much stronger than Zhan Ye's. Moreover, the moment the Terror Wolf's defense was corroded, each one of Mo Xie's attacks could deliver serious damage to it.

Very quickly, this Terror Wolf was covered by wounds as it struggled against the encirclement of Chu Mu's three soul pets.

"Ao wu!!!!!! Aowu!!!!!!"

Finally, the Terror Wolf gave a shout amidst the struggle, summoning his three other comrades!

Chu Mu also knew that it was impossible to kill this ninth phase Terror Wolf in secret and promptly told his soul pets: “There’s still a little bit of time before they run over. Use this remaining time to kill this Terror Wolf.”

Mo Xie, Zhan Ye and the Night Thunder Dream Beast all knew shouldering a mission of a life and death fight. They had to use their utmost fighting potential to allow everyone to survive.

“Aowu!!!!!! Aowu!!!! Aowu!!!!!!!!!!”

Hearing the calls of his comrades, the three Terror Wolves’ voices quickly rang out from the north. Their voices were rather mournful in the black night, while also carrying a bit of caution and anger at the intruder!

Hu hu hu hu hu~~~~~~”

Sand danced in the air and in the northern desert, with one in front and two behind, three azure colored figures ran through the darkness towards Chu Mu. From far away, it looked like a storm was about to descent!

They were approximately 500 meters away and to ninth phase commander rank soul pets, this wasn’t considered too far. Moreover, Chu Mu’s three soul pets had to kill this Terror Wolf that had fallen into the trap in this extremely short period of time!

“Zhan Ye, Broken Limb Rebirth!!”

Zhan Ye which was fighting at close range with the Terror Wolf was riddled with wounds. Honestly, it could still rely on its tenacious life force to continue fighting, but Chu Mu had to kill this Terror Wolf right away otherwise the ensuing fight would be exceptionally difficult.

All of Zhan Ye’s wounds began to secrete insect fluid that rapidly healed its wounds!

Within a few seconds, Zhan Ye’s body riddled with injuries returned to its peak fighting form and its ink armor was

completely restored. The Brave Stinging Heart's effects increased Zhan Ye's phase by one, reaching the seventh phase sixth stage!

Zhan Ye's Ink Armor Spikes innately were extremely threatening to the Terror Wolf. The ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf didn't realize that the originally wounded Zhan Ye would unexpectedly 'revive' and suffered a serious wound from Zhan Ye's Ink Armor Spikes after not putting up a defense!

"Wu wu wu!!!!!!"

Mo XIe took advantage of the situation; it was only her attacks that could deal fatal damage to the Terror Wolf.

While this Terror Wolf painfully howled, Mo Xie abruptly sped up and her incomparably sharp claws ripped at the lowered defensive skin of the Terror Wolf!

"Shi!!!!!!!!"

A sharp cold light flashed and the Terror Wolf's body was ripped apart by Mo Xie's Royal Flame Claw. Instantly, a scarlet flame began to burn its flesh while a captivating red flame began to burn its blood. These two flames began to wildly scatter through its body.

"Ao wu~~Ao wu~~~~"

The ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf let out an incomparably pained cry as if it was lamenting or if it already knew it wouldn't survive. It let its other three comrades know of its grievance, wanting them to take revenge for it.

"Ao wu!!!! Ao wu!!!!!!! Ao wu!!!!!!!!!!"

Seeing the body of its comrade being burned from inside out before ultimately turning into a pile of black ashe that wafted through the air, the three Terror Wolves immediately let out eminently angry roars. They wanted nothing more than to rip Chu Mu, and his three soul pest to shreds!

The bloody smell of the wild wolves washed over and Chu Mu stared seriously at the three Terror Wolves; his two black pupils blossomed with a resolute radiance of battle!

This was going to be a fierce battle. A fierce battle that he had to win!!!

Chapter 354 - Eighth Phase, Demon Night Dream (1)

A tyrannical aura flew over. The ostentatious, savage, and irritable ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf ran at the very front. From its eyes, one could feel its anger!

“Ao wu!!!!!!!!”

A roar rang out that transformed into an imposing wind as the Terror Wolf’s beast aura grew closer and closer.

The Terror Wolf’s target was Mo Xie, because it had personally witnessed her two royal flamed claws rip open its comrade’s body, then use fire to burn its body to ashes.

“Mo Xie.” Chu Mu gave Mo Xie an order, and had her promptly face off against this ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf!

Right now, Mo Xie’s strength was only equivalent to the White Nightmare’s. Back when he had fought the other ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf, although the White Nightmare had caused certain damage to the Terror Wolf’s soul, it wasn’t able to last very long and was heavily wounded by it.

Yet, this time, Chu Mu had to have Mo Xie, whose strength was only equal to the White Nightmare, fight alone against the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf!

Chu Mu knew that it was a bit too difficult to have Mo Xie fight it alone, especially since the Terror Wolf had the Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation technique.

However, Chu Mu was no longer capable of continuously switching soul pets in and out while fighting like last time. Since Chu Mu only had these three soul pets to fight, the Night Thunder Dream Beast and Zhan Ye had to respectively fight one ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf on their own.

“Wu wu wu wu!!!!!!”

Mo Xie knew that this was a fight against someone one phase up on her. Right now, her silver colored body still had discarded bloodstains left on it, illustrating a tea red color. This made the noble and demonic Mo Xie seem even more savage and vicious, like the Terror Wolf.

Mo Xie didn’t cower in fear. She faced the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf’s attack head on and began to fight close combat with it!

Sharp claws clashed and powerful auras collided. It had been a long time since Mo Xie had fought alone against a soul pet that was much stronger than her. Fighting this time alone against a ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf, it thoroughly incited the wildness in her bones. Although she knew there was a discrepancy in strength, she still didn’t shrink back in terror!!

Chu Mu had absolute confidence in Mo Xie. He knew that it wasn’t too likely that Mo Xie would be able to defeat the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf in her state, but he could be sure that Mo Xie wouldn’t be defeated easily. Moreover, ultimately obtaining victory could also be obtained by finding a crucial point in the fight that would turn the tides of battle.

“Ao wu!!! Ao wu!!!!!!!!”

After the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf began to fight with Mo Xie, the other two ninth phase low stage Terror Wolfs appeared!

“Zhan Ye!’ Chu Mu swept his eyes over the ink colored armor Zhan Ye to his side. He had it take on the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf which strength was only slightly stronger.

Zhan Ye had already used Broken Limb Rebirth once. It was presently at the Brave Stinging Heart’s seventh phase sixth stage, and there was a definite difference in strength compared to the

ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf.

However, Chu Mu was extremely reassured with Zhan Ye because Broken Limb Rebirth and Brave Stinging Heart were a perfect combination. Perhaps at the very beginning Zhan Ye would be continuously hit, but the moment its stages rose in the fight, the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf would definitely not be its opponent!

Zhan Ye's fighting spirit had nothing to do with the strength of the opponent. Perhaps it was even the case that Zhan Ye's fighting spirit would contrarily be more vigorous the stronger the enemy was.

Fighting against a ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf whose strength was higher than its, Zhan Ye also strode forward. It then ran at the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf, and took the initiative to launch an attack at it!

Zhan Ye was an expert at close combat fights. After one strike, Zhan Ye was able to firmly tangle up the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf, not giving it the chance to maintain distance and store energy.

In fact, the Terror Wolf was also a close combat type soul pet. It therefore carried a bit of arrogance as it fought against the Zhan Ye in this limited space. It seemed to feel that before long, it would be able to rip this small black soul pet into pieces.

"Night!"

Under Chu MU's order, he had the Night Thunder Dream Beast face the other ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf.

The Terror Wolf the Night Thunder Dream Beast faced was ninth phase first stage and was the weakest. However, the Night Thunder Dream Beast was at the seventh phase ninth stage and its strength was still a bit lacking.

Chu Mu was the most worried about the Night Thunder Dream

Beast. The difference in phase and stage made it so that its demon techniques would be limited by a certain amount. Further adding on that the Night Thunder Dream Beast was inherently a restricting soul pet, if its demon techniques were unable to restrict the opponent well, fighting against a Terror Wolf with unreasonable strength would easily result in its death.

Of Chu Mu's soul pets in his soul pet space, the only one with fighting strength still was the Ghost King. After the Ghost King used Ghost Evolution, its defense would reach the late eighth stage. Its defense indeed could resist a few ninth phase Terror Wolf attacks, but the Ghost King would become abnormally slow. Under these circumstances, the Terror Wolf would only have to move a few times and would be able to run the Ghost King in circles. Therefore, it didn't make much sense to summon it and Chu Mu would rather spend his soul power to use soul techniques.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's fight was extremely passive. From beginning to end, it unceasingly dodged. The Terror Wolf's speed was also very fast, and not long after the fight started, several wounds were added onto the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body.

Chu Mu knew that the Night Thunder Dream Beast's battle was crucial, because the moment the Night Thunder Dream beast lost fighting strength, if this ninth phase Terror Wolf then attacked Mo Xie or Zhan Ye, he would truly be completely defeated this time.

"Ye, relax your mind." Chu Mu sat on the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body, and with extreme concentration, he used soul remembrance to conduct its fight.

Chu Mu's consideration for the Night Thunder Dream Beast was pretty much for nought. Chu Mu rode on the Night Thunder Dream Beast as it fought so that he would be able to use techniques at pivotal points and prevent it from being seriously injured by the Terror Wolf.

“It’s the Wolf Dance technique. Night, use Tired Dream!” said Chu Mu.

Wolf Dance happened to be the technique immense killing and damage ability that the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf had used back then to create a dozen wolf phantoms. Moreover, its range was extremely wide and was practically undodgeable.

SInce it was undodgeable, Chu Mu didn’t have the Night Thunder Dream Beast dodge it. He attempted to use Tired Dream to successfully interrupt this ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf.

A beast aura unceasingly pervaded the air, and the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s Tired Dream technique was used at this moment. Only, the technique didn’t succeed, as this Terror Wolf’s intelligence wasn’t too low. The Terror Wolf was successful at overcoming the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s mind exhaustion and was still able to use Wolf Dance!

A dozen wolf phantoms approached in onslaught. Their sharp claws intersected in this area at an extremely high frequency. Quickly, three wounds of medium severity appeared on the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s body. Even Chu Mu didn’t escape unscathed as his arms and chest were ripped open wounds.

“Continue.” Chu Mu didn’t have the Night Thunder Dream Beast retreat because he knew that the more it dodged, the more of these dozen phantom attacks would hit. Only by using a technique to destroy the technique would it not so quickly sink into a passive state.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast rapidly jumped, and another dream wave appeared on its dream horns before slowly extending out to the middle of the beast aura.

“Ao wu~~~~~~”

This time, the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s technique was successful at exhausting the Terror Wolf’s mental state. The

Terror Wolf let out a vacant shout, and its stored beast aura slowly disappeared. The dozen incomparably savage wolf phantoms rapidly became nothing.

“Nightmare Descends!”

Taking advantage of the moment the Terror Wolf’s technique was exhausted and disappeared, Chu Mu had the Night Thunder Dream Beast approach the Terror Wolf and use the Nightmare Descends technique which enlarged the enemy’s terror!

Nightmare Descends was also a dream technique, and was created through it creating a nightmare-like dream state out of darkness that enlarged the fear in an enemy’s heart. If the enemy’s mental state was very weak, there was an even higher chance of its mind directly collapsing.

The dream wave expanded, and this time, the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s manufactured dream was successfully able to sink the Terror Wolf into the pervading dream. Subsequently, one was able to see the Terror Wolf’s pupils growing larger before finally descending into some terror…

“Very good, a success!” a sliver of happiness showed on Chu Mu’s face. The moment the dream’s terror magnified, the Night Thunder Dream Beast would be able to leave a shadow of fear in the Terror Wolf that would only allow it to use at most 80% of its strength when it fought the Night Thunder Dream Beast!

As long as the Terror Wolf lost 20% of its fighting strength and he persevered until Zhan Ye’s phases and stages increased, Chu Mu would be able to openly face two ninth phase low stage Terror Wolfs. Then, he would search for an opportunity to use soul techniques to kill the two ninth phase low stage Terror Wolves!

“Ao wu!!!!! Ao wu!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf fighting Mo Xie let out a wolf howl full of intimidation force!

This wolf howl was clearly directed at the Night Thunder Dream Beast because the Terror Wolf leader had sensed that its subordinate had been possessed by the Nightmare technique!

The Ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf's roar had a lot of deterrence force. The night Thunder Dream Beast's phase and stage were weak and the Nightmare technique wasn't something that easily succeeded so it wasn't actually able to truly complete…

Chu Mu creased his brows. Having quickly received the middle stage Terror Wolf's morale boost, this ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf not only woke up, but its eyes also showed a savage glint. Suddenly, it picked up speed as it charged at Chu Mu and the Night Thunder Dream Beast!!

Chu Mu hastily chanted an incantation, and he used the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's Blood Natural Wood Armor on the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body!

"Shua shua shua!!!!!"

Consecutive cold and sharp claws streaked across the Night Thunder Dream Beast and Chu Mu's bodies. Although the sixth level soul armor and Natural Wood Armor provided a certain amount of defense, the ninth phase Terror Wolf's attack could definitely break apart such defense easily…

Fresh blood sprayed, and several deep bone-reaching wounds instantly appeared on Chu Mu's body while the Night Thunder Dream Beast's body was badly mutilated with fresh blood unceasingly leaking!

"Hui!!!!!" the Night Thunder Dream Beast let out a long pained whinny. Its pair of black pupils suddenly became even more profound when it was injured!!

A purple lightning arc flashed on its black body. A dark energy wantonly pervaded the area and an evil and imposing aura was fully released. The Night Thunder Dream Beast that was

continuously dodging and conserving unexpectedly didn’t retreat and stood there proudly instead. It tenaciously withstood the Terror Wolf’s series of attacks before calmly collecting some energy!

Chapter 355 - Eighth Phase, Demon Night Dream (2)

Terror Wolf's attack caused great wounds for both Chu Mu and Night. Yet, at that moment, Chu Mu clearly felt his remembrance elevating under the influence of demon, dark, and lightning energy!

Everytime such a feeling appeared, Chu Mu would have a strange happiness, because it meant that one of his soul pets have morphed!!

Soul pets would at most experience nine morphs in a lifetime. Every morph was an exceeding of one's boundaries and an increase in strength. No matter for the soul pet trainer or soul pet, morphing was a very special moment!

"Hui!!!!!!!!"

Night's body went taut, as countless purple arcs started darting around on its body. The encompassing darkness neary let out an icy aura, as demonic energy from demon homes all over the place poured in like a wild gale. Demon, darkness, lightning, at this moment, Night's three energies all grew along with its stages!!

The terror wolf attacking Night felt a huge gust of energy from Night and quickly jumped aside to keep distance between the Night and itself.

Night's body slowly showed three different glows due to its body morphing, dazzling purple, cold black, and demonic silver. Under the shining glows, Night's body and innards underwent a change in quality. Though its body shape was still the same as before, under the influence of the powerful purple lightning and icy dark energy, it lost its original calm and elegance, gaining more of the imposing and evil manner of a true demon!

"Hui!!!!!! Hui!!!!!!"

Night let out a long call. This call made even the Terror Wolf terrified, causing it to back further from the Night!

“Eighth phase first stage! Night, you’ve finally morphed!” Chu Mu sat on Night’s back and smiled happily.

Night was the first of Chu Mu’s soul pets to reach seventh phase ninth stage, and it stayed at seventh phase ninth stage for about three to four months now. Chu Mu had always hoped it could morph on its own, but never succeeded.

And with the Night Thunder Dream Beast morphing at such a time, Chu Mu definitely gained a large margin in survival chance because, once it morphed to the eighth phase, Night’s mental techniques could cause severe restrictions to Terror Wolves!

“Hui~~~~~~~~~”

Once Night finished morphing, its dark eyes immediately locked onto the Terror Wolf that attacked it!

Its black pupils became deeper and deeper, as at the same time, a certain special dreamland wave rippled from its dream horn.

At this time, the desert winds have calmed down. Some sparse starlight fell upon the land. Yet, with Night’s demon eye manipulation, the dark night became deeper, to the point where eyes couldn’t even see anything!

“Manage Night!” Feeling the changes in the dark night nearby, Chu Mu immediately realized this was a new technique that Night learned with its eighth phase morph!

Manage Night could make nights even more complete. Furthermore, with a soul pet able to harness darkness, it would become the sole master of this night territory!

Manage Night was a supportive technique for Night, but it could at least cause most of Night’s demon type techniques’ success rates to increase. After all, since Night’s dreamland techniques were usually built in dark environments, the denser the darkness, the

more powerful the techniques!

Terror Wolves were full day type sul pets. No matter day or night, they could retain most of their fighting strength. However, this Night's Manage Night clearly injected some cold energy into its mental world, causing it to suffer mental and physiological torture in the purest of darkness.

Nightmare Ascends!!

Suddenly, the nightmare secretly appeared in the Terror Wolf's mind. In this Terror Wolf's eyes, skeleton upon skeleton suddenly started climbing out from the dark desert. All those skeletons it once ate started rustling scarily, becoming even savager creatures and surrounding it with terrifying resentment!

Nightmares continued to spread. Under the effects of Manage Night, Night's Nightmare Ascends had completely controlled this Terror Wolf's mind. This Terror Wolf seemed to have lost its soul, standing in place stiffly as its pupils constantly changed. Most of it was submerged in fear, and its four meter long body showed occasional shakes from terror!

"Nightmare Black Hole!!"

With an incantation, Chu Mu's eyes slowly became pale as two white devil flames started burning in them!!

A black path was slowly drawn. When it formed a complete dark pattern, suddenly, white devil flames darted out of the symbol, burning into a complete black hole!

This Nightmare Black Hole appeared directly on this ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf's body. Immediately, this Terror Wolf struggling in its nightmares fell completely into the black hole……

Once it was attacked, the Terror Wolf would wake up. This Terror Wolf clearly felt its body being devoured by Other type energy. Its eyes finally returned to its original expression, but they were quickly engulfed in pain as it let out a howl!

Chu Mu's Nightmare Black Hole wasn't any weaker than White Nightmare's. This Terror Wolf had to suffer the pain of being devoured by Other type energy as well as the burning pain of the white demonic devil flame on its soul!

"Aowu~~~~~~Aowu~~~~~~~"

With multiple howls, this ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf had taken a hit without any defense. Both its body and soul took a huge hit, and it had already cried out for help from its comrades.

Night's morph at such a key timing instantly flipped the situation. How could Chu Mu still let this Terror Wolf get away?

Chu Mu didn't have much soul power left, but Chu Mu couldn't afford to save it anymore. While this ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf was hurt, he again cast an incantation to give it the killing blow!

"Night, restrict it, don't let it retreat!" Chu Mu said to Night.

The eighth phase Night became even faster, clearly surpassing this ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf. Its wounds weren't affected during the morph. WIth a few light leaps in the air, it appeared above the Terror Wolf that was attempting to retreat.

Once it reached eighth phase, Night's strength was enough to compete against the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf. Now, Terror Wolf was still suffering from the attack from Nightmare Ascends, so it has an innate fear of nightmares in front of Night, causing it to only fight with 80% strength.

With these factors, the ninth phase Terror Wolf was no longer that scary. Even normal demon techniques could cause some restriction!The mental strength full of dark aura morphed into a wailing gale as it dashed into this Terror Wolf's mental world. The Terror Wolf was running, trying to run to the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf to take a breather.

Chu Mu knew that once this Terror Wolf got to recuperate,

killing it would become very difficult, so he couldn't let it escape Manage Night Territory no matter what!

In the air, Night's mental technique cast again. This time, the dream horn 's dark night dream wave became full of killing intent. It heavily pierced into this Terror Wolf's mind. At this point, the Terror Wolf was vigorously running away, but facing the powerful mental piercing, its body again froze!

"Control it well!" Chu Mu said to Night.

"Hui~~~~~" Night's body slowly fell. When the Terror Wolf's body went still, Night appeared in front of it. Its deep black pupils stared heavily at the Terror Wolf, constantly sending powerful mental techniques to amplify its terror.

The Terror Wolf was already fearful of Night after Nightmare Ascends. Now that its terror was expanded, and with Night right in front of it, it didn't dare to walk half a step forward, running back from where it came from.

Running back meant getting closer and closer to Chu Mu. Yet, Chu Mu was currently channeling White Demonic Heavenly Flame Rite. At this distance, Chu Mu could accurately hit the wounded Terror Wolf!

White devil flames started burning on Chu Mu. As the incantation finally finished, Chu Mu suddenly lifted his hand and sent the energy he was holding into the skies.

A white light appeared in the Managing Night covered darkness. A ray of light pierced through the darkness of the skies and fell down!

The terrified running Terror Wolf's senses weren't to bad. It quickly realized a massive energy was falling from above, but when it lifted its head to look at it, it was already too late.

"Beng!!!!!!!"

The light fell down. Immediately, the dry land nearby caved in,

pressing the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf into the ground with it!

“Huhuhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~~~”

White devil flames swept through where the ground caved in, quickly becoming a white devil flame dragon that spun and leaped up!

Chu Mu’s body had gone through Jade Sacred Blood’s baptism, so the control he had over Chong Mei’s mimic was no longer restricted. As long as his soul power was sufficient, he could create even more powerful effects than his soul pets can!

At this point, Chu Mu’s Heavenly Flame Rite was definitely stronger than White Nightmare’s. Raging white flames again burned the Ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf’s body and soul!!

“Hui~~~~~~~~~~”

Just as Chu Mu’s Heavenly Flame Rite was torturing the ninth phase Terror Wolf, Night’s eyes suddenly shined with a dark glint. Demon mental technique again pierced into the Terror Wolf’s mental world, shattering the Terror Wolf’s resolve with nightmares that push the limits of pain!

Chapter 356 - Moonlight, Blood and a Fierce Battle

“Zhan Ye, work together with Night. Get rid of those two ninth phase Terror Wolves as fast as you can!” said Chu Mu in one breath as he spoke to his two soul pets.

The ninth phase low staged Terror Wolf wasn’t easy to kill. Chu Mu’s Heavenly Flame Rite managed to heavily wound it, but he knew that when they were heavily wounded, they could use Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation and increase their fighting strength.

Therefore, ultimately, he had to rely on Zhan Ye to kill the two low stage Terror Wolves. On the other hand, the Night Thunder Dream Beast could used the advantage it gained from evolving to the eighth phase to rigidly lock down the two low stage Terror Wolves, and use its speed to end this fight.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s evolution changed the tides of the fight, and it made Chu Mu’s heart surge. Mo Xie had evolved to the eighth phase third stage, while the Night Thunder Dream Beast had reached the eighth phase first stage. This meant that Chu Mu possessed two eighth phase monarchs and his fighting strength had greatly increased.

Moreover, as long as he escaped from this vicious Terror Wolf territory, he would be able to get rid of the Wild Desert Scorpions after a period of rest. Perhaps he would be able to raise the levels of all his soul pets in one go, and have even more certainty when participating in the Battle of the Realm!

Of course, Chu Mu knew that things weren’t optimistic as they stood right now. Although these two low stage Terror Wolves were under control, Mo Xie’s fight against the middle stage Terror Wolf made Chu Mu very worried.

Mo Xie had already exhibited her strongest fighting strength, but her strength ultimately still fell short of the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf. While Chu Mu managed the Night Thunder Dream Beast's fight, Mo Xie's body became covered with blood. However, only a small portion of it was the Terror Wolf's blood, while a majority of it was her own.

Mo Xie's explosive strength was extremely powerful, and at the beginning of the fight, she could rely on her speed and experience to control the situation. However, as the fight persisted, the discrepancy in strength slowly manifested.

"Mo Xie, come to me." Chu Mu put his attention on Mo Xie since, if things continued, Mo Xie would definitely be killed by the middle stage Terror Wolf.

Mo Xie used Nine Tail Confuse and, with great difficulty, managed to free herself from the Terror Wolf's onslaught. She then rapidly ran to Chu Mu.

That middle stage Terror Wolf also knew that it had to get rid of the Nine Tail Inferno Fox whose strength was the strongest in order to end the fight. After it saw that Mo Xie had freed herself from the fight, it revealed an ominous glint, and chased after Mo Xie.

Facing the Terror Wolf's charge, Chu Mu rapidly retreated and had Mo Xie meet it head on. While retreating, Chu Mu chanted another incantation.

The two soul techniques from before had already exhausted much of Chu Mu's soul power so the soul technique now would be his last!

A powerful wind swirled around Chu Mu and as his incantation completed, the wind force became even more intense. It slowly transformed into a powerful storm upon which Chu Mu was on top of!

Wind Dragon Bind!!

The soul technique Chu Mu was using happened to be the one he had learned at a very early time. The Wind Dragon Bind was clearly a wind type defense technique and could block a portion of wind power while also knocking enemies surrounding him flying.

There were no enemies next to Chu Mu, and the middle stage Terror Wolf was in the midst of fighting Mo Xie head on. Nonetheless, he used this technique for another purpose.

Chu Mu, on top of the Wind Dragon Bind, slowly swirled up into the sky as the Wind Dragon Bind continuously expanded. It engulfed the turbid particles in the air into itself before, under Chu Mu's control, slowly dispersing.

The night air of the desert wasn't as turbid as the yellow ancient city, and a small wind technique was capable of clearing the night sky.

After the night sky was clear, starlight fell unobstructed onto the earth. It made the earth seem no longer as muddy and dark.

Since there was starlight, there would naturally be moonlight. After the particles in the air were swept away by Chu Mu's Wind Dragon Bind, a silver moonlight washed over this region, carrying with it a hazy illumination...

"Wu wu!!!! Wu wu wu wu!!!!!!!!'

Moonlight was naturally the best healing medicine for Mo Xie, while it also had the similar blood boiling effect of the bloodthirsty Terror Wolf!

The silver light enveloped Mo Xie, draping her bloody body in a soft moonlight armor that protected her body, while also healing the wounds on it.

Moon Essence!! One of the greatest benefits of mutated soul pets were that they inherited all of the mutated soul pet species techniques. Thus, this seemingly insignificant ability from the

Moonlight Fox state became an extremely crucial additional ability in Mo Xie's current form!!

In areas with moonlight, Mo Xie's strength would greatly increase, and the eighth phase third stage Mo Xie would at least reach the eighth phase seventh stage level!

Although it was only an increase of four stages, in a situation where such a strength discrepancy existed with the Terror Wolf, the four stage increase was extremely pivotal because the discrepancy made her inferior to the middle stage Terror Wolf in terms of speed, attack, and defense.

However, Moon Essence's effect could instantly allow Mo Xie's speed to surpass the middle stage Terror Wolf and her attack would no longer be inferior to the Terror Wolf. As for her defense, she would be able to compensate with powerful dodging abilities and moreover, under the moonlight, her fighting strength would recover!!

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~~~"

A wild demonic aura burst forth like a storm. This time, Mo Xie's aura was not inferior to the ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf; her two silver pupils also burned with a most demonic and most intense fighting flame!

Natural pride. Even if there was still a slight difference in strength, Mo Xie had a fighting lineage that would unceasingly grow stronger in her bones. There was no way she would lose at the hands of a Terror Wolf!!

Fighting spirit reignited, Mo Xie was no longer passive, and her fight with the Terror Wolf because a fierce battle where both sides unceasingly bled blood. It seemed like things would be decided by whoever lost all their blood first...

Chu Mu stood aside from the fight, heavily breathing. Any soul technique would consume an abnormal amount of soul power, and

Chu Mu had consecutively used three of them. Further adding on the soul power consumption from before, he was nearly completely exhausted of soul power and right now could only rely on his three soul pets!

Fortunately, the three soul pets in this fight had stimulated their highest potential in their bodies. Mo Xie had begun the fight at the eighth phase third stage against a ninth phase middle stage Terror Wolf and if it was before, she probably wouldn't have even lasted 5 minutes before being riddled with injuries.

However, under desperate straights, Mo Xie's potential would always burst forth, narrowly allowing Chu Mu to avert disaster. This time was no exception.

As for the Night Thunder Dream beast, its evolution was also extremely crucial. It had only been at the seventh phase ninth stage at the beginning, and had stayed there for three to four months. Chu Mu had really hoped that it would be the first soul pet to reach the eighth phase, but the eighth phase bottleneck truly was not easy to cross.

It wasn't until this bought of seven continuous days of fighting those stronger than it that the Night Thunder Dream Beast was able to release the anger from being unable to break through the bottleneck. It was finally able to break through with its fighting and perseverance while also saving Chu Mu a great amount of gold!

……

"Hou hou hou!!!!!!!!"

After six Broken Limb Rebirths, Zhan Ye's strength reached the eighth phase!

The eighth phase Zhan Ye had the help of its equipment as well as its special life force, making its fighting strength in no way inferior to the White Nightmare. This was especially the case the later the fight went, because Zhan Ye's fighting intent would

become stronger.

Imagining a scenario when the opponent was already weary and physically exhausted, Zhan Ye would still be at its peak fighting state. It was thus only the late stage of a fight where it could display this ability which was extremely fatal to enemies that couldn't kill it.

From the beginning where it unceasingly suffered wounds and was unceasingly set back until now, when it counterattacked with incomparable ferocity, Zhan Ye's savagery and ruthlessness was finally displayed to the limit. This was especially the case since Zhan ye also possessed the same technique as the Terror Wolf - Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation!

Zhan Ye had evolved to the eighth phase and adding on this effect, its strength barely managed to surpass the ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf. It further had the help of the eighth phase Night Thunder Dream Beast's demonic techniques at this moment!

After the Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation, Zhan Ye's Heavenly Splitting Claw bloodthirstily sank into the low stage Terror Wolf's body, and ripped this Terror Wolf that had previously been wounded by Chu Mu into two halves!

After dealing with one Terror Wolf, how could the other single Terror Wolf pose any threat? With the combination of the Night Thunder Dream Beast's demonic techniques as well as Zhan Ye's close combat fighting, the second Terror Wolf was quickly pierced by Zhan Ye's ink armor spikes. Ultimately, it was blown apart by the Night Thunder Dream Beast's Destruction Ray!!

"Ao wu!!! Ao wu!!!!!"

The middle stage Terror Wolf quickly sensed that its two subordinates had been killed by the opponent, and it let out a wild roar while fighting with Mo Xie. It seemed as if it was venting all the grievance in its heart.

“It’s using Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation again. Zhan Ye, pin it down at close range, but don’t be rash!” Chu Mu immediately had Zhan Ye, which had just finished the fight come and assist.

Zhan Ye no longer had any chances of Broken Limb Rebirth, and it had further suffered serious wounds on its body. Just a little bit of inattentiveness and it could still be struck in the vitals by the middle stage Terror Wolf and was instantly killed.

“Night, maintain distance and only use dark techniques to attack.” Chu Mu then gave an order to the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast’s mental strength was fully consumed at this point, and it being able to fight right now was completely due to its persevering willpower.

The Moon Essence’s effect allowed Mo Xie to continue fighting until now, but her body was near collapse. One had to know that in these previous seven days, Mo Xie had also been continuously fighting.

Fresh blood dripping everywhere, the silver colored Mo Xie was presently dyed in a blood color and there were numerous spots on her body where wounds down to the bone could be seen…

This was a fierce battle; a battle that made Chu Mu and all his soul pets completely spent. Right now, as long as they could get past this middle phase Terror Wolf’s final Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation, this battle would reach an end.

The willpower of a soul pet was greatly related with the soul pet trainer. As long as Chu Mu was dedicated, resolute and full of fighting intent, then his soul petes would also be influenced by him and unceasingly overcome themselves in dire straits.

Eighth rank bewildering worlds were honestly and truly riddled with danger everywhere; nonetheless, it was only by continuously facing fights, danger and death head on could one increase his or

her strength in the shortest period of time possible!!

Chapter 357 - Spoils of War After a Bloody Fight

The stars were few and the moonlight was hazy. In the barren desert, the only striking thing were the smears of blood.

Zhan Ye and Night had already been recalled by Chu Mu back into the soul pet space. Chu Mu was resting against the broken wall; his exhausted soul power prevented him from mustering the strength to stand. Adding on the excessive blood that flowed from his wound, after these seven days and seven nights, Chu Mu felt abnormally tired.

Chu Mu had exhausted his soul power. Soul power came from the soul and his present soul was in an extremely weak state. Thus, he could only rest here and slowly recover.

Chu Mu's soul pets had exhausted their fighting strength. When Zhan Ye and the Night Thunder Dream Beast's battle ended, Chu Mu gave them an eighth level healing medication before they passed out in his soul pet space. It would probably be three days and three nights before they would awake.

Mo Xie's situation wasn't optimistic either, but she had to continue persevering, because if she entered the soul pet space, Chu Mu would have no protection beside him. Being in these circumstances were dangerous for a soul pet trainer.

The corpses of terror wolves were strewn not far from Chu Mu. The fight was won, but after the fight, Chu Mu simply didn't have any intentions of collecting his spoils of war at all. The only thing he wanted to do was deal with his soul pets' wounds first, and have them return to the soul pet space dripping in blood to recuperate. Then, he would close his eyes and rest, slowly filling his soul.

"Wu wu wu~~~~" Mo Xie maintained her Nine Tail Inferno Fox stat,e and her furry long tails were spread out on the ground, dyed

with blood. She then casually wrapped them around Chu Mu and had him lie back in the furry tails.

“Sleep. This place should be relatively safe before there’s light in the sky.” Chu Mu rubbed Mo Xie’s fluffy ears as he spoke.

“Wu~~~~~” Mo Xie lifted her head and her slippery tongue slowly licked the deep bloody scars on Chu Mu’s arm. She used her saliva to heal Chu Mu’s wounds.

Walking into a territory of wolves was outside of Chu Mu’s budget as the medicine he had brought this time had already been all used. Chu Mu himself used mental force while his soul pets had engaged in close combat; therefore, wounds weren’t as significant to him.

“Don’t fret, I’ll recover very quickly.” Chu Mu knew what Mo Xie wanted to say and smiled with gratification.

The half devil transformation gave Chu Mu the benefit of making his body quality stronger. Chu Mu still had a few bloody wounds on his body, but even without the use of medicine, they were still insignificant. Having his high temperature soul continuously burning him made it so that the present pain was practically negligible.

“Wu~~~” Mo Xie listened to his words and closed his eyes. Mo Xie was truly extremely exhausted. In these seventh days and nights, she had fought the longest, and killed the most Terror Wolves. When Chu Mu pacified her and had her sleep, Mo Xie curled up and slept next to him.

This time, he had truly, in all senses of the phrase, lost all fighting strength. Whilst sitting in the expansive wasteland, Chu Mu slowly opened his eyes. His deep black pupils stared at the darkness in the distant horizon. At this moment, both him and his soul pets were unprecedentedly tired and worn…

[TL: Author does this a lot where he makes up words. 苍然

technically isn't a word in Chinese dictionaries...]

"Hu hu hu hu~~~~~~"

As it approached dawn, the night wind began to turn colder and brought various specks of sand that slapped Chu Mu's face.

Sitting under the broken wall, his black pupils looked like a lone wolf in the darkness. He knew where he needed to go next.

Yet, in reality, going somewhere was but a habit for Chu Mu. He would habitually continue walking forward and habitually continue becoming stronger. When he sat bruised and battered in an unfamiliar place, a few emotions that he innately had but intentionally hid would surge out, causing him to sink into silent contemplation...

.....

When the hazy rays of dawn emerged in the horizon, Chu Mu was in a state of half sleep and he maintained this dazed state for a while.

By the time Chu Mu opened his eyes, a deep red rising sun was shining into his eyes.

The rising sun didn't give Chu Mu the feeling of voluminous beauty and touching charm; instead, it was like a pair of blood red pupils that hung high up in the murky horizon...

The light was already shining on his body as he slowly stood up. His gaze then fell on the four dried blood corpses of the Terror Wolves.

Chu Mu didn't awaken the exhausted Mo Xie, while he walked towards the four corpses and collected the riches from their body.

A ninth phase low stage Terror Wolf's soul core, innards, claws and other related things would fetch approximately 500 thousand gold coins while a ninth phase middle stage terror wolf would fetch 1 million.

In this period of time, purely from the Terror Wolves Chu Mu had killed, he had amassed approximately 10 million in gold!

Chu Mu very adeptly used his soul remembrance to break down the Terror Wolf corpses. Using soul remembrance to break down corpses was something taught to Chu Mu by Old Li, as he had only known of such a use after Chu Mu had informed him.

Very quickly, Chu Mu gathered up the three low stage Terror Wolf corpses. When he walked towards the middle stage Terror Wolf, Chu Mu suddenly discovered several special lustres flickering under the rising sun.

“This is?” Chu Mu was stunned and his eyes lit up with the flickering lustre!!

The lustre of a soul crystal!!

This was a soul crystal lustre which he hadn’t seen for a long time!!

A wave of fervor rushed through Chu Mu’s mind. Although the chance of a soul crystal appearing was extremely low, Chu Mu had spend over half a year continuously slaughtering, but still hadn’t obtained an eighth level soul crystal. He couldn’t help but say that his luck had turned its back to him.

The soul crystal appearing now finally allowed Chu Mu to break free from the shadow of killing and not obtaining soul crystals!

In fact, Chu Mu actually did obtain soul crystals in this half a year and more. Chu Mu had several sixth and seventh level soul crystals, but the seventh level soul crystal was only about 1.5 million so despite obtaining them, they weren’t that significant to him.

The price of an eighth phase commander’s eighth level soul crystal was between 15 to 20 million while a ninth phase commander’s eighth level soul crystal was definitely above 30 million. Further adding on the 10 million from gathering the

Terror Wolf corpses, Chu Mu would amass 40 million gold from breaking into this Terror Wolf territory. This was enough to buy a spirit item to raise his soul pet's strength!

"Wu wu wu~~~~~~"

Mo Xie seemed to detect Chu Mu's excitement, and opened her misty eyes and lightly ran over to Chu Mu. When she saw the blood covered soul crystal in Chu Mu's hand, she let out an excited shout.

"Young master, this Terror Wolf territory should still have something else. You can walk around and look. Of course, don't step into another Terror Wolf's territory. In your current state, if another ninth phase Terror Wolf were to appear, then don't even think about leaving this place." said Old Li.

After the gruelling fight, the spoils of war were indeed ample. They were enough to sweep away the bitterness of mistakenly entering this place.

After putting away the Terror Wolf's eighth level soul crystal, Chu Mu brought Mo Xie as he stepped into the territory of these four Terror Wolves. He began searching for other spoils of war.

"楚暮打开了自己的魂捕戒指，把狸老儿给拖了出来。"Old Li, your vision is good. Come out and look." Chu Mu opened up his soul capture ring and dragged Old Li out.

"Young master... this place is so dangerous... ok... ok..." Old Li still wanted to refuse, but when he saw Mo Xie lick her sharp claws, Old Li had no choice but to accept. His tiny body jumped onto the ground...

Old Li's speed had always been very fast. When Old Li searched for treasures, Chu Mu saw that a large amount of dust had arisen in the desert while some of the dust in certain places had even sunk. Then, Old Li would go to another place to search.

Before long, Old Li slowly crawled back and told Chu Mu: "Young

master, there's no other resources similar to that rock type crystal ore; however, there are numerous bones and I found a spatial ring on a human skeleton. I don't know what's in this spatial ring."

"Spatial ring?" Chu Mu's eyes lit up.

A spatial ring appearing here was evidently from a soul pet trainer who ventured into this area and was killed by Terror Wolves. Perhaps all of this soul pet trainer's assets would be inside this ring!

Taking the ring, Chu Mu quickly used soul remembrance to break the layer of faint soul protection. He poured his soul remembrance into the spatial ring and looked inside to see if anything good was there.

"Young master, is there anything good inside? Anything that's worth over 100 million?" Old Li also looked forward to see if there was any treasure inside.

Chu Mu searched once before shaking his head and saying: "This spatial ring is primarily composed of medicine and soul cores. The items worth gold are pretty much a few soul crystals and a few elemental crystal stones that are worth approximately 10 million.

When Old Li heard this, he was also disappointed. He said: "Just this much? This simply is like an unqualified soul pet trainer. No wonder this person was killed!"

Yet, Chu Mu wasn't disappointed and instead was even a bit pleasantly surprised because there were five bottles of eighth level healing medicines and twenty bottles of seventh level healing medicines inside.

Chu Mu presently needed medicine the most. The appearance of this spatial ring was without a doubt help in a time of desperation. With it, Chu Mu wouldn't have to return back to the city earlier and could continue the other eighth rank mission.

"Since you have medicine, young master should look for a safe

place to recover first. In your current state, one small mistake, and you'll be swallowed up by a soul pet into its stomach." said Old Li.

When Chu Mu was on Prison Island, he had passed through a few high rank bewildering worlds so when he wasn't fighting, Chu Mu was very good at finding places of refuge to slowly recover.

Of course, the terrifying Terror Wolf territory was a place that ostensibly wasn't easy to stay in, because every Terror Wolf here was a higher phase. It would be very hard for Chu Mu to hide his aura amongst these powerful soul pets. Even burying himself underground was of no use. The Terror Wolves weren't as restricted like those wind type soul pets underground. Their attacks didn't have as wide of a range as wind type techniques and their claws could easily rip apart the ground.

As for Chu Mu being able to pass through high ranking bewildering worlds, this was limited to places where no powerful soul pet resided. Finding such places in an eighth rank bewildering world required extreme courage and experience.

Chapter 358 - Mysterious Housha Region, No One Has Stepped Foot Here Before

The northern part of the Ancient Wasteland was a boundless desert.

The earth that was completely covered b yellow sand didn't have the Ancient Wasteland's chilly gale, but it had a scorching heat that was hard to bear.

There were golden sand dunes, a golden sun, and a continuous golden ground. Upon stepping here and looking forward, ostensibly no other colors could be seen except for the incomparable blue color of the clean sky at the end of the horizon. Against this golden sand world, it appeared as a clear dividing line that formed an incomparably vast and natural painting that was full of magnificent beauty.

Only, in such a calm and beautiful scene, there would be some hidden danger...

.....

Chu Mu had found a place in the Ancient Wasteland to avoid danger and rested for an entire seven days. Afterwards, he spend another seven days before stepping into this scorching sandy ground.

Opening up the map, he saw a large spot of yellow as an indicator on the map and, he suddenly felt that the map in his hands was of no use since all that was around him was sandy ground and he was unable to use any objects to reference with the map. Moreover, he was unable to determine where he was on the map.

"A thousand Wild Desert Scorpions. I don't know how long this fight will take..." Chu Mu put down the map and stared into the distance of this yellow desert.

From what Chu Mu could see, aside from sand, there was sand.

He didn’t see any soul pets and it was very hard for him to determine his location from the map. Thus, Chu MU could only continue walking forward and perhaps he would encounter the Wild Sand Scorpion territory

The mission had mentioned that there were a limited number of soul pet species residing in this northern end of the Ancient Wasteland. The Wild Desert Scorpions were further a native resident of this sandy territory and normally once one entered the desert, he or she would be able to see these soul pets wandering the desert.

“Yi~~~~”

A sharp cry suddenly came down from the sky. An enormous wing type soul pet flapped its wings and streaked across the sky, leaving behind a red trail…

Chu Mu looked up and saw a red wing type soul pet soaring across the blue sky. He then looked down and glanced at the yellow sand that was hard to walk through…

“It seems that a winged type soul pet is necessary.” muttered Chu Mu.

“Wu wu~~~~~~” Mo Xie nodded her head in emphatic agreement. Mo Xie felt that if Chu Mu had a wing type soul pet, she would be able to maintain her pitiful appearance while standing on the wing type soul pet’s head as it soared across the sky. She would be able to feel the wind blowing against her,and it probably would be a very enjoyable experience.

Chu Mu could ride Mo Xie, the Night Thunder Dream Beast, and Zhan Ye. The Night Thunder Dream Beast and Zhan Ye both had the dark attribute and it would be extremely unfitting to ride them in this scorching desert. Therefore, Chu Mu could only ride on Mo Xie as he proceeded forth.

The heat of the desert had no effect on the fire attribute Mo Xie.

Since Mo Xie's endurance was far from Night's, when night arrived, Chu Mu would definitely still switch to Night as he proceeded.

"We'll probably end up staying here for a period of time now. I hope that the Wild Desert Scorpions aren't too powerful." Chu Mu said to Mo Xie.

"Wu wu~~ Wu wu~~~~" Mo Xie indicated that she wanted to go back to the city and comfortably immerse herself in a hot bath and wash off the stinking smell on her body.

After one hill was another hill. It was endless. Chu Mu felt that he had fallen into a completely identical world, and the feeling of magnificence he got from the desert at the very beginning slowly became a vacant blankness.

At the beginning, when he continued forward, when he saw that everything was exactly the same, he felt a bit surprised or infatuated by this special scenery. However, as he continuously walked for one day, all he saw was yellow sand which couldn't help but produce the feeling of weariness whilst also easily making someone lose oneself in an endless place. Virtually, it would also create an indescribable fear in people's' hearts.

"Wu wu wu~~~~"

On the second day, Mo Xie had become slightly listless, as nothing was more monotonous and dull as continuously walking in a desert. As she walked and walked, Mo Xie's head was already drooped, and she slowly dragged her body forward.

Chu Mu didn't ride on Mo Xie and instead walked onwards. Compared to Mo Xie, his state of mind was still relatively normal. Right now, his soul power had already recovered to its peak, and the desert's heat ostensibly had no effect on him.

Chu Mu's soul was in a perpetually high temperature state, and he was already used to the scorching heat. This sort of heat in the

outside world was evidently insignificant to him.

“Zhi zhi~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a weak voice was heard from a certain direction!

When she heard the noise, Mo Xie’s ears instantly perked up. Her dull pupils released a radiance and she spun her head in all four directions in search for the origin of the noise.

Chu Mu had also heard the noise. After he released his soul remembrance, he quickly locked onto a creature slowly digging its way out of the sand underneath the sand dune he was walking on!

Chu Mu felt a wave of happiness as the creature crawling out to bask in the sunshine happened to be a Wild Desert Scorpion with a grey keratin armor!

He had walked for so long before finally encountering a Wild Desert Scorpion. This meant that he was already very close to their habitat!

“Mo Xie, go and exercise your muscles!” Chu Mu knew that Mo Xie felt so bored she was about to fall asleep. Thus, he gave her an order and had her kill the Wild Desert Scorpion.

This Wild Desert Scorpion was seemed to be about the eighth phase fourth stage. and wasn’t that different from Mo Xie in phase and stage. However, Mo Xie was a monarch while the Wild Desert Scorpion was a commander. Therefore, it was easy as flipping her palm for Mo Xie to kill it.

“Wu wu wu~~~~~~~”

Mo Xie let out an eminently excited shout, and she immediately broke into a run. A captivating red color of royal flames were on her paws as she sped down the hill. Her nine long silver tails fluttered behind her as she ran. She was both elegant and noble while also carrying the wildness of a fox monarch!

Wild Desert Scorpion: Demon world - bug type - Scorpion species

- Wild Desert Scorpion subspecies - commander rank

The eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpion was an enormous creature that reached five meters in length. If it supported its body up, it would be two meters high. Its body was covered by a thick layer of gold-like grey armor. The sharp armor was visibly on its scorpion pincers, front limbs, hind limbs and tail. On top of the sharp jags were clear grey spurs.

There seemingly was no spot on its body where there wasn't a weapon, and the most terrifying thing was still its red scorpion tail that looked like several thick chains wrung together. From one end to the other hook end was a dark red color that evidently possessed extreme poison. As long as it managed to break open the skin, the poison would penetrate the soul pet's body.

From what the mission indicated, the might of the poison was different depending on the Wild Desert Scorpion's phase and stage! Old Li had also informed Chu Mu that this Wild Desert Scorpion's poison was at least the third level, equivalent of the strength crystallizations of towering ice and natural wood.

In order to come here, Chu Mu had brought at least a hundred bottles of detoxification. The problem of poison wasn't much of a worry to Chu Mu.

"Approximately how much poison can I gather from killing an eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpion?" Chu Mu asked Old Li.

"About one portion." responded Old Li.

"..." Chu Mu was speechless for a moment. If he could only gather a portion of poison from one eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpion, then wouldn't he have to kill a thousand eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpions in this desert?

Wild Desert Scorpions weren't like servant rank soul pets that were present everywhere and a thousand of them could be found in a group anywhere he walked. Even disregarding how long a

thousand eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpions would take to kill, merely finding a thousand Wild Desert Scorpions would probably take several months or even longer…

“How could an eighth rank mission be so easy? If young master wants to finish this mission faster, you can continue walking further in. There should be a place there that is full of Wild Desert Scorpions.” said Old Li.

“What place?” Chu Mu remembered that there wasn’t a special place depicted on the map of the desert. Yet, Old Li’s tone seemed to indicate he knew something.

“This desert is split into two regions: Qiansha Region and Housha Region [TL: Literally means front desert region and back desert region]. Qiansha Region is the region that humans know of, and is a place that a few soul pet trainers will occasionally step into. As for Housha Region, it is the most terrifying area of the eighth rank bewildering world. A few tens of years ago, Housha Region was the habitat of the eighth phase bewildering world’s kingdom lord. The Ancient Wasteland has since changed lords, but the soul pets residing in Housha Region are still extremely strong. Ostensibly no one has stepped there and I’m sure that you will be able to find Wild Desert Scorpions scattered everywhere like an army there…” said Old Li.

“What creature is the Ancient Wasteland’s lord?” asked Chu Mu curiously.

Every bewildering world’s kingdom lord was almost always an existence that humans found very hard to defeat. Even several outstanding statused soul pet trainers would rarely barge intrude the habitat of a bewildering world’s kingdom lord unless there truly was an enormous enticement there.

Of course, even if a soul pet trainer was stronger than a bewildering world’s kingdom lord and wanted to steal some treasure from its territory, he or she would definitely have to pay

an exceptionally painful price.

Old Li shook his head, indicating that he didn't know what sort of creature the Ancient Wasteland's lord was.

"Wu wu wu wu~~~~~"

Chu Mu was in the process of asking Old Li about Housha Region when he suddenly heard Mo Xie let out an anxious shout. Immediately after, he found that Mo Xie was running up the hill at extremely speed and ran back to his side.

"How'd you deal with it so fast? Did you waste physical power and use an excessive eighth rank technique?" Chu MU was about to scold Mo Xie not to abuse techniques when fighting weaker opponents when he quickly realized there was something wrong with the situation.

"Zhi zhi zhi zhi~~~~~~~~"

Suddenly, the sounds of Wild Desert Scorpions multiplied and Chu Mu instantly looked out before discovering that visible movement was occurring in the sand around that Wild Desert Scorpion. A dozen Wild Desert Scorpions had dug out of the sand and their malevolent and sharp bodies shimmered in the scorching sun.

"Wu wu wu~~~Wu wu~~~~~~"

Mo Xie was just planned on killing that one Wild Desert Scorpion when her powerful vigilance rapidly detected abnormality underneath her paws. She realized that she had intruded on a Wild Desert Scorpion territory alone and thus she fled back in grievance and had Chu Mu summon more soul pets to fight together.

Chapter 359 - Complete Counter, Ghost Kings Might

“Fourteen Wild Desert Scorpions, but no ninth phases……Ghost King!” With an incantation, Chu Mu called Ghost King to battle.

Ghost King was an elemental world soul pet. The wild sands were the territory of Ghost King, since its ability to control sand was definitely far superior to these Wild Desert Scorpions.

Yet, the most threatening horns, claws, and stinger of the Wild Desert Scorpions were effectless against Ghost King’s eighth rank late stage defenses. At this moment, Ghost King could freely display its monarch strength!

Chu Mu knew that the bounty would probably last a long time so, to conserve the other soul pets’ fighting strength, he didn’t summon too many of his own soul pets. These fourteen Wild Desert Scorpions were given to Ghost King and Mo Xie to deal with. Once more Wild Desert Scorpions show up, he will summon Devil Tree Battle Soldier for its group battle strength.

The fourteen Wild Desert Scorpions were barely a threat to Chu Mu’s two soul pets, so the battle finished quickly.

Ghost King’s attacks weren’t powerful, so in the battle with the 14 Wild Desert Scorpions, Mo Xie killed 12 of them while the Ghost King only killed 2.

“Young master, ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions’ poison is approximately equal to 10 servings of poison, so we should walk further inwards.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu nodded, and used his remembrance to clean up the battlefield before compressing the fourteen Wild Desert Scorpions’ poison into the poison compression flask.

Heat waves rolled by. As they walked in deeper, the temperature got higher and higher, as if the very air was burning. Looking far

into the distance, one could even feel the light bending near the sandy ground and hills.

Ghost King gained the best training under this desert environment. These Wild Desert Scorpions were all a phase higher than Ghost King. Under normal circumstances, seventh phase monarchs could at most compete against an eighth phase commander rank.

If it kept fighting like this, Ghost King's stage would definitely grow very quickly!

"Ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions, there finally is one. Ghost King, Devil Tree Battle Soldier, Mo Xie."

Chu Mu lifted a corner of his mouth. Ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion was equivalent to ten poison packages. Only ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions posed a true challenge to his soul pets, so Chu Mu hoped to see some.

Ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion had many seventh and eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpions around it. These Desert Scorpions could be handled by Devil Tree Battle Soldier!

"Monarch Ghost Transformation!"

"Nong!!!!!!!!"

Ghost King's ghost fire started burning as its mighty body slowly expanded. Its height quickly reached four meters, and the Monarch Ghost Curved Sword tightly held in its hand was three meters long too!!

This time, Chu Mu didn't let Ghost King transform towards defense, but instead doubled Ghost King's power!

Ghost King needed true challenge and killing. Constant defense could give it training, but would definitely not be as beneficial as letting it kill and battle personally.

Seventh phase second stage and ninth phase second stage, this

was the truly interesting cross-phase battle. Facing a ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion, Ghost King even let out an excited monarch roar as it stepped forward heavily!

Almost without needing to chant, when the Ghost Monarch Curved Sword was lifted up high, the grounded sand nearby started a tornado and shrouded onto the Ghost King's blade, causing its three meter long curved blade to become over ten meter long sand blade!!

Four and a half meter giant, yet it was holding a sand blade over ten meters. How powerful was it?!

The Ghost King quickly locked onto the Wild Desert Scorpion and chopped downwards with its curved sword!!

"Beng!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

The sand covering the Ghost Monarch Curved Sword exploded as the weapon landed. All the sand formed a dozen meter tall sand wave that was propelled by the energy of the blow. When some seventh phase Wild Desert Scorpions were hit by the sand waves, their bodies disintegrated into blood, bug armor, and limbs……

The ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion's reaction speeds were decently quick. The six meter long body moved to the edge of the attacks and, with its thickly armored body, it dashed outside of the sands and quickly ran towards the Ghost King in an assault!

"Mo Xie." Chu Mu couldn't let Ghost King fight the Wild Scorpions alone, so he let Mo Xie act as a supporting character between their fight against ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion.

Rock type Ghost King was the perfect counter for Wild Desert Scorpion in this desert ground. If it were any other type, Chu Mu definitely wouldn't allow seventh phase second stage Ghost King to face a ninth phase commander rank.

With the continuation of the battle, Ghost King relied on its powerful defense, attack, and rock controlling powers to slowly

gain the upper hand in its battle with the ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion!

“Mo Dang Sword!” Chu Mu commanded.

Ghost King’s, as a monarch rank, commanded techniques almost purely above sixth rank. This made Ghost King’s offense a hefty portion stronger as well.

Brown light flashed as the Monarch Curved Sword fell down. Around the sword quickly appeared many Mo rocks five meters wide. As the Ghost King sliced downwards, those large rocks also fell, causing the blow to become even more powerful!

“Bengbengxiao!!!!!!!!!’

The ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion was right in the middle of where the Ghost King landed its blade. Not only did the blade rip open the ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion’s already wounded body armor, the five meter wide Mo rocks also fell heavily onto it, causing this already wounded Wild Desert Scorpion to be heavily smacked into the ground, sending flesh and blood flying!

“Nong!!! Nong!!!!!!!”

Ghost King’s sword very easily ripped the ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion into two halves.

Seventh phase second stage, yet it killed a ninth stage Wild Desert Scorpion. Even Ghost King didn’t realize that it could cross this many phases in battle. Its monarch pride slowly grew!

Suddenly raising its monarch curved sword high, Ghost King’s ghost fire suddenly became so wild that it burned its entire body!

“Nong!!!!!!” Nothing could activate a soul pet’s potential more than a full on battle! Under Mo Xie’s support, after Ghost King killed the Wild Desert Scorpion, it directly started growing.

“Seventh phase third stage! Seems like coming was indeed very wise, to be able to increase Ghost King’s strength greatly in a short

time.” Chu Mu smiled.

“Nong!!!!! Bi!!!!!!!!!”

Ghost King just finished growing, so the ghost fire on its body still didn’t completely die off, but it was already eager to battle. Stepping forward heavily, it walked towards Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s battleground, and swept with the Monarch Ghost blade in its hands!

Ghost King controlled intermediate rank Dark Crystal Rock, so its rock type attacks weren’t really powerful. However, combined with Ghost King’s strength, it could create devastating damage.

“Long~~~~~~”

Ghost King’s power caused the entire sandy ground to be cratered. Every sword could cause huge patches of damage.

Very soon, this group of Wild Desert Scorpion was killed.

“I’ve only gotten 90 servings, yet I’ve been here for ten days already. With this pace, we need at least three months to complete the poison gathering.” Chu Mu shook the little poison flask and said to himself.

Such a collection bounty, if one roamed around on the outer edge, could indeed be fulfilled safety. However, it would take a great amount of time.

With three months, Chu Mu could do many things, so he couldn’t waste a full three months on this poison.

High risk, high reward. Finally, Chu Mu decisively gave up the outer region of the sands and went towards even deeper places, ignoring all the Wild Desert Scorpions he saw along the way.

Yellow sand flew and slowly, the gale started becoming severe. The deeper sand pits were no longer as calm as before. Looking over, one could always see one or two sand hurricanes twisting their ugly forms as they moved in a set path, leaving the passage

muddied and chaotic.

In the vast desert, Chu Mu rode Zhan Ye as they ran through the sands. They seemed tiny in the boundless desert, seeming to run in place no matter how hard they sprinted.

“Zhan Ye, wait.” Chu Mu stopped Zhan ye.

Zhan Ye stopped its running and slightly lifted its head, waiting for further instruction.

“Run right, there seems to be someone there.” Chu Mu said.

Zhan Ye nodded and stepped towards the direction Chu Mu pointed at and started running.

Indeed, when Zhan Ye climbed onto a massive hill, it could see a couple of soul pet trainers in a sand basin fighting a large group of Wild Desert Scorpions.

The amount of Wild Desert Scorpions was very high. Looking down from above into the basin, Chu Mu could see grey bodies moving in every corner.

It seemed that even more Desert Scorpions were gathering towards the soul pet trainers.

“A team that was able to get here mustn’t be weak.” Chu Mu said. At this distance, even Chu Mu couldn’t completely analyze how strong they were, but since they could survive under such environments, none of them should be weaker than he is.

“Young master, you can try to join them. They seem to be collecting other materials of Wild Desert Scorpions. If you join them and ask for all the poisons of the Wild Desert Scorpions, you can quickly finish your poison collection.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu nodded. Joining a team would indeed save much time.

Of course, when joining them, Chu Mu had to make sure of their identities in case he fell into a trap.

“I’ll disguise young master first, just in case.” Old Li said.

After Old Li changed Chu Mu's appearance, Chu Mu rode Zhan Ye towards the soul pet trainer team surrounded by countless Wild Desert Scorpions!

Chapter 360 - Violent Scorpions from Four Sides, Sand Bone Basin

“…….Boss Gongguan, someone is coming.” the man wearing blue said.

The man was about thirty years old and had a chin full of stubble.

The man called Boss Gongguan’s eyes fell casually on the direction Chu Mu ran in from and after a moment, he said, “Probably a roaming soul pet trainer, probably just wants to help us with the Wild Desert Scorpions, Shan Jing you go ask……” Shan Jing nodded and rode his Thunder Sword Winged Lion towards Chu Mu’s direction

Chu Mu very quickly saw the purple imposing body of the Thunder Sword Winged Lion fly over, so he too told Zhan Ye to approach and chose to speak first, “Are you here for a bounty?”

“En, we’re a bounty team and our leader is Boss Guo Zhan Gong Guan. I am Soul Palace Shan Jing……” Shan Jing went straight to the point as well, directly asking for identity.

Soul pet trainers walking around outside grouping up was very common, but the first thing one had to do was to understand identity. Only then can one gain trust without knowing one another.

“Gong Guan, isn’t that a soul pet palace eighth level title?” Chu Mu thought to himself, while also handing over his soul palace sixth level title identification to Shan Jing.

“Chu Chen, Soul Palace Palace Assistant.” Chu Mu said.

“Palace Assistant, sixth level title?” Shan Jing looked strangely at him. Shan Jing himself was Soul Palace member, so he of course understood Soul Palace’s title system. When Chu Mu reported his identity, he knew of Chu Mu’s title level.

Title could, to a certain degree, represent power. Bounties were also given based off of title levels.

This was an eighth level bewildering world, so those who dared to come must be of the eighth level title as well. Not only this, many less experienced soul pet trainers, even with eighth level, would still bring other members to raise their safety.

This team was just like that. The leader was a soul pet palace eighth level title Guan Gong Guo Zhan. THe rest were all seventh level title too in other factions.

“You dare to come in with sixth level title?” As a seventh level Palace Executive, Shan Jing’s voice became graver.

“What’s your purpose in coming here?” Chu Mu knew problems of being belittled could only be solved by showing real strength, so he didn’t mind Shan Jing’s tone.

“We’ve come here to find a path to get into back Sand Region, but we have to go across this Wild Desert Scorpion belt first.” Shan Jing said.

“I’ve come to collect Wild Desert Scorpion poison.” Chu Mu directly said his own objective.

“Oh……” Shan Jing said without much enthusiasm.

When you want to team, you definitely want members of similar power. Shan Jing realized that this guy probably was arrogant and confident, and took some seventh level bounty before running into this eighth level bewildering world. If one was too weak, he may drag the team behind instead.

“Get into the team, there are more and more Wild Desert Scorpions coming.” Shan Jing hesitated but still invited Chu Mu to join.

Chu Mu nodded and didn’t say much, riding his Zhan Ye towards the team as well.

Sand rolled like ocean tides. On the sand, above the sand dunes, inside pits, the grey scaled scorpions were already covering everything. A rough estimate would land around four to five hundred.

These four to five hundred Wild Desert Scorpions were almost all seventh phase. If this soul pet trainer team were all seventh level title, and the leader was eighth level, then dealing with this many scorpions may not be difficult.

“Get in and start fighting. Try your best to protect yourself.” Shan Jing glanced at the Wild Desert Scorpions that had already entered this basin and said to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded and looked around to notice that four soul pet trainers stood inside the protection ring of soul pets.

Shan Jing returned to the team and said to the other three, “This kid is called Chu Chen and is a sixth level title Palace Assistant of Soul Palace, so his strength may be mediocre. Everyone just bear with him, in case he gets into some accident running around alone.”

“Oh, let him enter. What is wrong with young people these days, each more daring and fearless than the next. This sand region is only a bit safer than the Wasteland because of its sheer size. But, if one stepped into certain dangerous places, you would still die.” The man with stubble in a blue shirt said.

Leader Guo Zhan didn’t say much, only glancing over to the female soul pet trainer in the team and said, “Qingqing, keep an eye out for him.” The female soul pet trainer Qingqing was about twenty six or seven years old, but had a very charming face. She could tell that Chu Mu was much younger, so she smiled widely and said, “Leader, don’t worry, I’ll take care of this little brother.”

“Completely helpless, getting excited the moment you see a handsome one. You’re not even letting the young ones get away.” The stubbled Li He laughed and said.

Qingqing gave Li He a glare.

“Stop messing around and enter fighting state.” Leader Guo Zhan said.

At their level, almost all soul pet trainers had ten or so soul pets. These ten soul pets would also have a few outstanding ones. People usually picked positions in teams based off this. The position of course meant main offense, assisting offense, support, defense, and control. “Control and assisting offense.” Chu Mu replied.

“En, then summon two soul pets, don’t waste soul power and soul pets’ fighting strength” Leader Guo Zhan said.

Chu Mu nodded and started chanting an incantation to summon Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

Blood Cyan roots extended from the sands and quickly tangled together, creating the blood natural wood battle armor of the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. Following, the body of the Devil Tree battle Soldier appeared within the armor!

“Nong~~~~~~”

After the washing from the blood amber, Devil Tree Battle Soldier was becoming increasingly bloodthirsty. Noticing there were four to five hundred Wild Desert Scorpions nearby, it let out an excited roar!

When Chu Mu summoned Devil Tree Battle Soldier, the Wild Desert Scorpion group finally pounced forward. The four in the team only gave Chu Mu’s Devil Tree Battle Soldier a quick glance before quickly putting their attention on the Wild Desert Scorpions.

Running at the forefront was the seventh phase Wild Desert Scorpion. These weaker bug type soul pets clearly were commanded by the higher phased ones. They ran towards the team’s higher phase soul pets without fear for death at all.

The raging sands were like a tide as countless waves leaped

forward. Sharp scorpion claws and tail hooks glowed under the blazing sun. A huge wave of bug type aura assaulted along with the sands. The four soul pet trainers all commanded their soul pets to jump into battle.

“Little brother Chu Chen, isn’t your Devil Tree Battle Soldier a bit too forward? There are thirty or so seventh phase Wild Desert Scorpions. Don’t accidentally get your soul pet ripped up.” Qingqing was very relaxed, choosing to put her attention on Chu Mu’s soul pet very early on.

Seventh phase Wild Desert Scorpions couldn’t even break through Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s basic defense. Even if Chu Mu threw Devil Tree Battle Soldier into a group of hundreds of seventh phase Wild Desert Scorpions, he wouldn’t be worried. Let alone, it even has Life Force Absorb.

This team wasn’t shabby either. A hundred seventh phase Wild Desert Scorpion couldn’t pose a threat to it.

The battle lasted not too long before the hundred were killed.

The second wave of Wild Desert Scorpions were still mainly seventh phase. This time, Qingqing and Shan Jing’s wind type soul pets started casting crazy amounts of powerful wind type attacks the moment they entered a two hundred meter radius.

In the two hundred meters, only a third of the Wild Desert Scorpions could reach the team. Very quickly, the last third were also ripped apart by everyone’s beast type soul pets.

“If they’re all like this, then this Sand Basin really isn’t much.” Jingjing laughed and said.

“Don’t relax, it isn’t as simple as you think.” Leader Guo Zhan said grimly.

“When I was standing on top of the sand dune, I saw many Wild Desert Scorpions from other places pouring over. From their sizes, they were mostly eighth phase with some ninth phase. If I’m not

wrong, behind this next wave of Wild Desert Scorpions are those scorpions.” Chu Mu said.

Just now, when Chu Mu was looking down at the massive basin, he saw countless Wild Desert Scorpions. The seventh phase Wild Desert Scorpions here were definitely just a small portion of the bug type army.

“Why didn’t you say so sooner!” Li He gave Chu Mu a stare.

“I thought you knew and stayed on purpose.” Chu Mu replied lightly.

Leader Guo Zhan immediately creased his brows. They were in the middle of the basin, so their vision was to some degree blocked by the sand dunes nearby, so they had no idea there were that many Wild Desert Scorpions near them.

Their main goal was to go through this region and not to kill all of the Wild Desert Scorpions in this basin.

“Which direction is less dense?” Guo Zhan asked.

“Zhizhizhizhi~~~~~~~~~~”

Just as Guo Zhan asked, countless scorpions nearby gave Guo Zhan the answer, because the grey wriggling bodies on the sand dunes were packed, having no “less dense” patch.

“Damnit, do we defend or kill our way out?” Li He said agitated.

“Defend. The sky is turning black soon and these things will naturally retreat.” Leader Guo Zhan quickly made the decision.

“Leader, with our defense, we will have to make a four sided formation. Qingqing has to support us, so we three can only block off three directions. We can’t possibly let the kid take the last opening.” Li He didn’t avoid being impolite and directly said.

Leader Guo Zhan also creased his brows and started thinking.

Qingqing just watched as the Wild Desert Scorpions got closer and closer. Her charming smile had already disappeared and

became grave.

Shan Jing's face wasn't looking great either. Such a battle was bad for them because if the Wild Desert Scorpions got through defenses, them as soul pet trainers would have danger. After all, the amount of Wild Desert Scorpions were too many.

"Let me defend the west side."

Chu Mu very calmly broke the small silence.

Chapter 361 - Abnormal Level Young Expert

“There no choice then. You defend the western side. Qing Qing, you summon another battle pet to help him protect the western side. Don’t wantonly summon soul pets; everyone maintain dual control and the moment some special situation arises, summon a third pet.” said Captain Dun Zhan.

“We can only do it like this. Young man, Chu Chen, be careful of yourself!” said Shan Jing.

Chu Mu was already used to being looked at like this by others. He calmly jumped off of Zhan Ye’s body, and had it stay next to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier which was standing on the western side, facing the countless Wild Desert Scorpions that were like a grey tidal wave.

Breathing in the smell of scorpions, Chu Mu unexpectedly wore a smile. Carefully counting and not including ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions, this wave probably had at least 100 eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpions. If he killed all of them, he would be able to gather a huge amount of poison.

Realizing this, Chu Mu actually wanted the number of Wild Desert Scorpions to be more; after all, he only had to defend one side.

“Zhi zhi zhi zhi zhi!!!!!!!!!” the sounds of scorpions were like sharp teeth rubbing together and sounded extremely unpleasant to the ear. The four soul pet trainers standing in the middle of the protection of their soul pets all had serious expressions as they stared at the first wave of Wild Desert Scorpions.

Dun Zhan’s two battle pets were all mainstream soul pets. One was a ninth phase Terror Wolf which had made Chu Mu’s heart incessantly palpitate not too long ago when he saw one, and another was a Barbed Blood Beast which body was covered from head to toes in barbs!

He could see that Dun Zhan's ninth phase Terror Wolf was probably a peak commander, and its fighting strength rank was slightly stronger than the Terror Wolves Chu Mu had encountered. According to Chu Mu's estimate, it was probably the equivalent of a ninth phase middle stage commander Terror Wolf's strength.

As for the Barbed Blood Beast, it had reached the eighth phase high stage. Its fighting strength rank had probably reached the pseudo monarch rank, and it presumably wouldn't be any issue for it to kill commanders.

"Ao wu!!!!!" the ninth phase peak Terror Wolf let out an intimidating howl. Its two blood colored eyes stared at the robust bodies of the Wild Desert Scorpions at the very front and it lowered its body a bit. It was like a azure colored bow fully drawn and ready to release!

"Kill!" Captain Dun Zhan gave the order.

"Sou!!!!!" the Terror Wolf's figure flew forth, causing a huge wave of sand to arise.

The sand was still in the air when the ninth phase Terror Wolf appeared in front of a few eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpions. Its azure colored figure nimbly flitted across the front of the three Wild Desert Scorpions!

"Puchi~~~Puchi~~~~~Puchi~~~~~"

A splash of fresh blood suddenly burst from the three Wild Desert Scorpions behind the Terror Wolf. The Terror Wolf was a cold light that created a splash of striking red wherever it passed by!!

"Gezhi!!! Gezhi!!!! Gezhi!!!!!' the bodies of three Wild Desert Scorpions were split into several chunks!!

"What powerful attacks." Chu Mu quickly noticed Dun Zhan's circumstance, and his face revealed an astonished expression.

Instantly killing three eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpions was something even Mo Xie would have trouble doing. Captain Dun Zhan's Terror Wolf's fighting strength was probably approaching the pseudo monarch rank; as long as it could step into this rank, its strength would greatly increase.

"Stop admiring. Captain is a famous Soul Pet Palace expert. Put your attention on the ten eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpions heading towards your western side." said Qing Qing.

Chu Mu nodded his head, but his eyes didn't move; instead, they fell on Dun Zhan's Barbed Blood Beast.

The Barbed Blood Beast didn't impatiently go and kill. Numerous Wild Desert Scorpions passed through the Terror Wolf's attacks and charged at the soul pet trainers. The only thing standing in their way was the Barbed Blood Beast.

"Hou hou hou!!!!!!!!!!"

The Barbed Blood Beast let out a irritable roar and the blood aura on its body was wildly discharged. Its robust body fiercely smashed against the bodies of two Wild Desert Scorpions that pounced at it!!

"Keng!!!!!!!!"

When the barbs collided against the Wild Desert Scorpion's gold-like jags, the jags were like clay that were easily smashed to pieces. They couldn't even resist one attack!

"Si la!!!!!!!!" as the Barbed Blood Beast's body swept across, the two Wild Desert Scorpions' thick armor were savagely ripped apart. Instantly, flesh and blood flew everywhere.

"Phase and stage and rank that are all at an unstable stage need to be determined through direct observation of the opponent's fights. Right now young master probably is unclear as to the limits of a soul pet's strength. Wait until you ascend to a certain level then you'll understand that strength is honestly something very obvious." said Old Li.

Chu Mu nodded his head, and no longer observed Dun Zhan's fight. Instead, he put his attention back on his own soul pets.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier on the western front had already engaged in the battle. As a low class monarch, its fighting rank was above the Barbed Blood Beast and although its phase and stage were slightly lower, these Wild Desert Scorpion attacks were not necessarily able to break open its powerful defense. Quickly, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's roots were like sharp swords that shot out of the soft sandy ground and began to wring these ten Wild Desert Scorpions to death!

Zhan Ye silently stood next to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier. The moment a Wild Desert Scorpion approached, its claws would ruthlessly cut it to pieces!

The strongest in the group was naturally Captain Dun Zhan. At the outset, the number of WIld Sand Scorpions he killed the most; however, once the ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions appeared, Dun Zhan's soul pets were not able to wantonly kill the eighth phase Wild Desert Scorpions as they were restricted to a certain extent.

On the other two fronts, the two soul pets Shan Jing had summoned were a Seven Star Horned Beast and a Hurricane Fairy.

The Seven Star Horned Beast's defense was relatively high. Shan Jing mainly relied on this eighth phase middle stage peak commander to firmly hold the northern front.

As for the eighth phase high stage Hurricane Fairy, it unceasingly released wind type techniques, injuring the Wild Desert Scorpions.

This formation was able to firmly control the onslaught of Wild Desert Scorpions at the beginning, but as the grandeur of the Wild Desert Scorpions grew stronger, it gradually became strenuous on Shan Jin's Seven Star Horned Beast for it to deal with the Wild Desert Scorpions.

The support, Qing Qing, continuously used water type heals on the Seven Star Horned Beast allowing it to barely keep up.

On the other side, Li He's situation wasn't optimistic either. His Four Winged Snake Demon's movements were growing increasingly slow and its dark red colored body indicated that it had been severely poisoned by the Wild Desert Scorpion poison.

"Li He, my Hurricane Fairy will cover you. Quickly bring back your Four Winged Snake Demon otherwise the poison will destroy its innards!" Qing Qing quickly realized that LI He was growing increasingly strained in his fight.

"No need. Watch that brat's fight carefully; don't let the western front be blown open, otherwise our trouble will be even larger." said Li He in a responsible and deep tone.

"Hu hu hu hu~~~~~~~~"

A dozen hurricanes that reached ten meters high suddenly appeared around the Four Winged Snake Demon and the Wild Desert Scorpions surrounding it were knocked into a confused state by these tornadoes. For a moment, they were unable to find what direction to attack.

Seeing the wind type technique's support, Li He quickly realized that it was Qing Qing's Storm Fairy. Promptly, he was a bit angry and said:" Do you have any idea how to support? Didn't I have you look after the western front? Do you want everyone to descend into trouble?!"

"But, but, the western front simply doesn't need my help." having been yelled at, Qing Qing's tone became weaker and she spoke in a very soft voice.

"Doesn't need our help? Does that brat want to die..." Li He turned around and swept his gaze over the situation behind him..."

"How is this possible!" instantly yelled Li He, astonished, as he stared at the western battle!

One bloody azure colored Devil Tree Battle Soldier while the ground was littered with grey colored Wild Desert Scorpions; however, the majority of these Wild Desert Scorpions had become corpses!

When Li He began to shout, Captain Dun Zhan and Shan Jing both thought some accident had happened to Chu Mu and rapidly turned around.

Only, their expressions quickly resembled Li He's, and they were somewhat unbelieving!

The black battle tiger was lying on the ground. It had stuck its tongue out and was calmly licking the bloody stains on its claws. After fighting for so long, this Mo Ye seemed to only just have begun fighting!

"This... this...." Shan Jing was stunned!

It was growing more and more difficult for him and Li He to defend their respective spots under a dual control situation. Moreover, their soul pets were much higher than the Devil Tree Battle Soldier in phase and stage. There was no reason why this brat would be able to defend so easily. Yet, in reality, the western front seemed to be firmly defended by a mere Devil Tree Battle Soldier and a seventh phase fifth stage Mo Ye!

"How is his Devil Tree Battle Soldier not even wounded?!" Li He rapidly noticed the Devil Tree Battle Soldier that had been fighting until now but was unscathed.

For a seventh phase ninth stage Devil Tree Battle Soldier, unless it was strengthened to the high class monarch rank, it would be unable to fight against so many Wild Desert Scorpions and come out unscathed.

"His Devil Tree Battle Soldier already possesses natural wood crystallization, and its defense is extremely high; furthermore, it also has a blood absorb ability. Not long after it suffers a wound

each time, it's able to recover." said Qing Qing.

Qing Qing had solely been focused on Chu Mu just now, worried that his defense would fail. However, what made her incomparably shocked was that this young man who was quite a bit younger than her was so unreasonably strong. He was able to assume complete control of the situation with merely a Devil Tree Battle Soldier!

Qing Qing wasn't a naive female soul pet trainer, and obviously knew what being able to train one's soul pets to such a level meant!

"Let's switch places. You defend the western front." Chu Mu saw that everyone was staring at him. Being used to these astonished gazes, Chu Mu indifferently spoke to Shan Jing.

"You are..." Shan Jing was still stunned.

There were definitely abnormal level young people in Tianxia City, but if one carefully counted, there fundamentally weren't many that had reached such a level at such a young age!

This sort of person was difficult to encounter, so when Shan Jing had found Chu MU earlier, he had estimated Chu Mu's strength from his sixth rank title and age. How would he have expected this young man to be an abnormal expert from the young generation which reputation could sweep through the entire Tianxia City!!

Chapter 362 - The Third Grade

Chu Mu had the Devil Tree Battle Soldier change locations and head towards the southern front. At this time, the Wild Desert Scorpions on the southern front weren't that many; although Shan Jin had been strained defending, he had killed many Wild Desert Scorpions.

In group fights, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier was superior to any other type of soul pet. In this team of four, there clearly were no wood type soul pets, otherwise that person would have immediately summoned it.

Shan Jin recovered from his shock and hastily moved his soul pets to the western front to get rid of the remaining Wild Desert Scorpions.

Qing Qing's held was completely put on Li He. After Li He's Four Winged Snake Demon was healed, its fighting strength rapidly returned to its full state. Its ostentatious wriggly body moved in between these Wild Desert Scorpions and unceasingly bit these tough armors creatures.

The ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions had been solely dealt with by Captain Guo Zhan whose strength was evidently much stronger than the others. Not only did he securely protect his front, he also killed all of the ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions in the group!

The ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions had been solely dealt with by Captain Guo Zhan whose strength was evidently much stronger than the others. Not only did he securely protect his front, he also killed all of the ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpions in the group!

"There seems to be another large wave of Wild Desert Scorpions charging this place." Qing Qing's small face was pale, as she looked at the peaks of the surrounding sand Guoes and she spoke in a soft

voice.

“Yes, prepare to summon your third pets.” said Captain Guo Zhan calmly.

The number of Wild Desert Scorpions in the next wave would definitely be more and their strength even stronger. Every person would have to triple control in order to defend.

“Zhi zhi zhi zhi zhi zhi~~~Xie xie”

“Zhi zhi zhi zhi zhi zhi~~~Can~~Xie~”

The clamorous noise of grinding teeth resounded in the surroundings. The top of the sand Guoes were slowly being covered by a gray colored shadow exactly as if a grey colored tidal wave was surging towards this area.

The surging overpowering insect aura was like an army charging in the desert, and couldn’t help but make the five soul pet trainers suck in a cold breath of air.

“… how many are there?…” Qing Qing covered her mouth in shock, and her eyes revealed a slightly frightened expression.

“How can there be so many? This is still the very front of the Sand Bone Basin!’ Li He’s eyes were also opened wide.

With so many Wild Desert Scorpions, it was unknown how long they would fight for. If there were even more of these creatures after this large wave of Wild Desert Scorpions, then they would be unable to even enter the Sand Bone Basin on this trip.

“Summon your third pets!” Captain Guo Zhan creased his brows and spoke to the other soul pet trainers.

The other three realized that this would be a difficult fight and hastily chanted an incantation, preparing to meet the engulfing wave of wild scorpions.

“Chu Chen, why aren’t you summoning anything?” asked Qing Qing somewhat anxiously.

Qing Qing had quickly discovered that Chu Mu wasn't chanting. Although Chu Chen was an abnormal tier young expert, his strength probably wasn't much stronger than LI He and Shan Jing as neither of those two had summoned their main pet yet... it was at this moment that they should take out their full strength!

"There's no need to." Chu Mu shook his head before pointing at the red setting sun gradually sinking in the distance.

The remaining brilliance of light from the setting sun slowly became one ray before, like a large slowly closing door, leaving behind darkness in this world...

Something strange occured!

Just after the sun set, the entire desert suddenly became silent!

"Pu pu pu pu pu~Xie xie Huai~"

The wildly charging Wild Desert Scorpions all froze in their places just as night descended. Afterwards, these Wild Desert Scorpions which had a

The sand around everyone looked like boiling water as it was thrown up as these innumerable Wild Desert Scorpions slowly dug into the sand...

The movements of the Wild Desert Scorpions were practically identical as the movements of several hundreds of them caused everyone to be incessantly shocked. It wasn't until the Wild Desert Scorpions disappeared from everyone's field of view did they slowly come to themselves.

"We were killing so much that I even forgot they didn't like to fight in the night." Li He cracked a smile as he spoke.

The Wild Desert Scorpions hated night fights to the extreme. The moment night descended, they would return to the sand; this could be an eccentric trait of Wild Desert Scorpions.

Earlier, the captain had told them to defend until the sun set, but

as they fought, they forgot about the time.

Captain Guo Zhan threw a glance at Chu Mu. When the Wild Desert Scorpions had surged over, Guo Zhan's frame of mind had slightly changed and even he had forgotten about the setting sun.

What made him surprised was that this young man who was much younger than his was unexpectedly able to keep track of the time whilst under the pressure of the powerful aura of an enormous group of Wild Desert Scorpions. This required outstanding calmness and coolness!

"We can finally rest." Qing Qing saw that there were no threats in the surrounding and pat her stomach. Promptly, she sat on the sandy ground.

"Everyone can rest here for a little bit, then we'll continue on our way." said Captain Guo Zhan.

The Wild Desert Scorpions didn't enjoy fighting at night so they could use this opportunity to pass through the Sand Bone Basin.

Chu Mu didn't rest, however. Instead, he had the Devil Tree Battle Soldier and Zhan Ye help him collect the poison from these Wild Desert Scorpions.

Chu Mu only needed poison. He didn't collect the other soul cores, soul crystals or items of that sort. Those belonged to the common loot and would definitely be distributed by the captain. Being greedy in this situation would definitely be met by resistance.

"Chu Chen, why are you collecting the poison? Could it be you're a soul teacher?" Qing Qing asked Chu Mu as she looked at him.

In truth, Qing Qing was rather surprised by Chu Mu; moreover, she felt that this young expert was very mysterious.

"I'm not. My mission requires the poison." responded Chu Mu.

"Why do I seem to have a bit of an impression about the Wild

Desert Scorpion's poison mission?" Shan Jin rubbed his chin. Suddenly, Shan Jing thought of something and with a face of shock, he said:" One of my eighth rank title friends told me that Xuan Zhen Palace seemed to have issued an eighth rank mission to collect enough poison. Could it be that you took that eighth rank inner palace mission?"

"Yes. I need forty portions of poison. This amount is far from enough. Chu Mu didn't hide anything and nodded his head as he spoke.

Chu Mu cleaned up the battlefield very quickly. Collecting all of the poison including the ninth phase Wild Desert Scorpion poison, he had approximately four portions. Adding on the poison he had collected earlier, he was indeed still rather far from forty portions.

Chu Mu saw that this team didn't really want to fight the Wild Desert Scorpions, so in the future, if he wanted to use them to help him collect poison, it was a bit unlikely.

"So much? Then doesn't that mean you have to kill all of the Wild Desert Scorpions under the sun? Wouldn't you taking the mission alone mean you would be one person killing so many Wild Desert Scorpions had you not encountered us?!" Qing Qing stared at Chu Mu.

"Abnormal. Abnormal level young experts indeed cannot be understood with conventional means. When I was at your age, I was still rushing to do sixth rank missions. Even now, I still need other people to bring me before I dare step foot in an eighth rank bewildering world to work." lamented Li He.

"Chu Chen. You'll definitely participate in the Battle of the Realm, and you'll definitely be able to distinguish yourself in the third grade!" said Qing Qing, somewhat excitedly.

"The third grade... my goal is the second grade." Chu Mu put away all the poison and spoke very naturally.

“The second grade! You’re talking about the second grade?!!”

At this moment, everyone’s eyes were opened wide. They looked at Chu Mu with incredulous looks; even the incomparably calm Captain Guo Zhan was a bit shocked.

“Chu Che. I feel like it’s best if you don’t enter the second grade. You haven’t participated in the Battle of the Realm before and simply don’t know how strong the second grade experts are there.” Shan JIng’s tone became rather serious.

Shan Jing could see that the young man in front of him would definitely become a peak expert in the future with such strength at such an age already. Only, wanting to compete in the second grade was something that could be called delusional thinking!

“Over ten years ago, I also had the Battle of the Realm as my goal. I wanted to earn power and honor from the countless gathering of young experts at this competition. I’ve been to many kingdoms and fought against various experts; I’ve even been with even stronger soul pet trainers and stepped into bewildering worlds... when my strength is enough, I’ll return back to Tianxia City.” slowly said Shan Jing.

Shan Jing looked to be much more aged than other people of his age. When he spoke of these matters, his eyes looked visibly more aged as if there simply was no more light left in them.

Chu Mu silently watched Shan Jing. Chu Mu saw a complicated, unreconciled, helpless and self-mocking expression on this man’s face.

“Back then, I was 25 years old and my strength honestly wasn’t much different than it is now. Due to one of my soul pets dying when I was in an eighth rank bewildering world, my strength hasn’t increased in these past 6 years. Back then, my youth was vigorous and I thought that my strength was enough to be able to make a name for myself in the Battle of the Realm. However, the moment I stepped into the Battle of the Realm...” Shan Jin

breathed in a breath of air. His entire being seemed to be shrouded by a haze and unexpectedly seemed to be having a bit of trouble continuing.

Li He stood next to Shan JIng and spoke with anger: “Hmph, what’s so embarrassing about finishing the story? In the worst case scenario you completely lost!!”

Shan Jin opened his mouth and ultimately sighed. Continuing, he said: “In reality, I wasn’t even able to enter the third grade back then.”

This time, it was everyone else who was shocked. If Shan JIng had reached his present strength six years ago, then he should have been considered an expert in the third grade. How could he not even have entered the third grade?!”

“Big brother Shan Jing, you aren’t joking right? I didn’t dare participate in the Battle of the Realm, but I’ve always felt it isn’t as terrifying as you say it is. That’s merely the third grade; with your current strength, it’s only right that you should have been obtain honor.” said Qing Qing.

“I’m not exaggerating. You guys can ask the captain.” Shan Jing’s gaze fell on the silent Captain Guo Zhan.

”Guo Zhan sat there listening, but didn’t say anything. When everyone’s eyes fell on him, he spoke in a strange tone: “Do this mission well. Those things don’t belong to us. There’s no meaning in speaking more of it.”

Qing Qing, having heard Shan Jing’s description was rather interested and instantly sat next to the captain. With a beseeching appearance, she said: “Captain, I don’t dare go compete, but I can still listen about it, right. You definitely participated in the Battle of the Realm. Why don’t you tell us your story…”

“There’s nothing to say. It was just like that.” Captain Guo Zhan didn’t seem like someone who would casually spill his story and he

ignored Qing Qing's charming and requestful attitude.

"Rest well then we'll continue on our way." calmly said Guo Zhan.

Chapter 363 - Kill Thousands, Sudden Appearance of Expert

Chu Mu glanced at Guo Zhan, and he could only see an emotionless face, as if he was unmoved by the Battle of the Realms.

With Chu Mu's estimate, if leader Guo Zhan's age was still thirty and below, he would definitely join the Battle of the Realms, and he should have been able to get a good rank in second tier.

Chu Mu also wanted to know a lot about Battle of the Realms. After all, his most pressing goal was the second tier. However, this leader didn't seem to want to say much.

With the others seeing Guo Zhan unwilling to speak, they could do nothing but put on disappointed looks.

Resting a while, the group continued to travel.

The night desert temperatures fell very quickly, slowly causing it to cool down. Under the starlight's illumination, the entire desert bone basin seemed very quiet.

The night scene almost never changed. Walking around in this silent place, stepping on the soft sands, the feeling it brought to everyone wasn't one of calmness and peace, but instead of a looming danger and reservedness……

"Huhuhuhu~~~~"

Four pairs of fleshy wings flapped, sending its long shadow over the sand dunes.

The four winged snake demon kept a twenty meter high flight, while it looked down upon this great sandy place, watching the team's surroundings.

This four winged snake demon was already ninth phase, but its fighting strength wasn't too strong. Presumably, Li He had mainly trained it for phase and not rank.

In reality, most soul pet trainers directed their training on phase and stage. Li He, Qingqing, Shan Jing-they were all about as powerful as Chu Mu, but their soul pet stages were much higher. Chu Mu's advantage was in his powerful fighting strength in soul pets and powerful techniques.

"Aowu~~~~~~~~~~"

Ahead was the tip of the sand dunes. Leader Guo Zhan's terror wolf bathed in starlight and let out a menacing howl towards the little basin ahead.

This howl could repel some lower phase soul pets that block the path as well as startle and reveal the hidden powerful soul pets. It was a great reconnaissance technique.

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~"

A gust of desert wind blew in from deep within the basin, buffeting everyone's faces.

Immediately, a gust of abhorring blood stink permeated, causing everyone to feel their nostrils were assailed and quickly caused them to pinch their noses.

Used to all sorts of different scents, Chu Mu wasn't moved as he stared far into the distance. This gust of wind didn't lift any sand, only able to bring this heavy blood scent to them.

"There's likely a huge killing up ahead." Leader Guo Zhan creased his brows and said.

After finishing speaking, leader Guo Zhan slowly walked by his Terror Wolf and rubbed its head, calming the viciousness that was incited by the blood scent.

"Four Winged Snake Demon, go ahead to see what has happened." Li He said to his soul pet.

"Don't go." Guo Zhan immediately stopped Li He's actions.

Li He looked at Guo Zhan confused, not understanding why

leader would stop his soul pet from going ahead to look at the situation. If they don't figure out the situation, wouldn't they be in great danger?

"Only hundreds and thousands of corpses stacked could create such a powerful odour. With such an organism, the way forward is extremely dangerous. Four Winged Snake Demon could be easily discovered." Chu Mu said to Li He.

Being exposed to blood scent in the past so often, Chu Mu could already estimate the amount of corpses based purely off the odour of the blood.

"H-hundreds and thousands of corpses?" Qingqing showed a face of shock. This Sand bone basin's soul pets were on average eighth phase commanders. Hundreds and thousands of corpses didn't need explaining. The concept spoke for itself!

"We have to go around, this isn't safe." Leader Guo Zhan said.

"Going around before we're even sure of the situation……" Li He felt that the situation wasn't as bad as it was.

"This is an eighth rank bewildering world, and not what you are used to walking before. Danger is a thing that exists everywhere. If one can detect it, avoid it as soon as possible, or else you're simply lowering the chance of one's survival." Leader Guo Zhan said very strictly.

Chu Mu and leader Guo Zhan's outlook was the same. An organism that can kill hundreds and thousands of sand bone basin meant that ahead was an organism they couldn't really defeat. Instead of wasting time checking, they might as well circumvent it. Hassle was always preferred over facing unknown dangers.

"Leader, a soul pet trainer is walking towards us!" Qingqing pointed at the next protruding sand dune and said.

Chu Mu immediately glanced over and, what fell into vision was the cold moon hanging above the sand dune. Under it was a lone

and aloof silhouette!

That is a soul pet trainer walking on foot!

What made Chu Mu astonished was that this soul pet trainer had no soul pet near it. He was just walking, and slowly approaching them.

The other four were also subdued. They had never thought someone would be daring enough to walk alone amidst this danger ridden sand bone basin. One has to know that, though Wild Desert Scorpions don't appear at night, West Armor Death Scorpions could take the soul pet trainer's life at any time!

The man walked closer and closer and, through the starlight one could already see his grave and stern face.

His eyes were hollow, as if his body was just a soulless husk. When he walked, he invisibly gave off an indescribable feeling of oppression!

This man's actions were very abnormal. His empty eyes didn't even look at the group a single time. He simply walked his steps, not fast or slow, yet he had unknowingly neared the group already.

The five all looked at the man as if under attack from a great foe. As he walked nearer and nearer, for some reason, as he passed through the team, all of the soul pets also started holding their breaths and focused!

Expert!!

An expert that could subdue all of their soul pets just by his aura!

No one dared to speak, only able to watch this man that walked out of the frightening killing grounds, watch as this man walked through their team.

The air froze at this moment. From the aura the man let out, if he wanted to, no one there would be able to compete against him. Even combined together, they wouldn't be his match.

Many times, the difference is strength is perceptible even without summoning soul pets. They had this feeling right now!

“Mo Ye?”

Suddenly, this expert stopped walking. His soulless eyes suddenly had focus and his gaze fell on Chu Mu’s Zhan Ye.

Chu Mu nodded. Chu Mu acted calmer than everyone else, even though he realized that his man was possibly even stronger than Lu Shanli!

“I have a Mo Ye, low phase and stage and needs training. Do you want to have a match?” The man’s eyes slowly became normal.

“No interest.” Facing this bloodily scented powerful man, Chu Mu said in a very calm voice.

When Chu Mu refused, Li He, Qingqing, and Shan Jing’s hearts all spasmed. They didn’t dare to speak because they had all guessed that this man may be the person to have created the gust of bloody wind!

By himself, he killed hundreds and thousands of sand bone basin organisms. How terrifying was this power!!

Facing this man, they all held their breath and focussed. What they didn’t even guess was that Chu Chen not only remained calm but could even reject his proposal. If it were them, they wouldn’t dare to have any objection.

The man lifted his eyes and finally looked at Chu Mu in the eyes. After a moment, he said, “Ahead I left a bunch of corpses. After the competition, everything there is for you?”

“Are there any Wild Desert Scorpion bodies?” Chu Mu asked.

“Forgot.” The man responded.

“Single control?” Chu Mu asked.

“Single control.”

“Sure.”

Chu Mu nodded, showing that he was fine with competing against the man.

The man smiled and walked towards a more open sand land.

Chu Mu glanced at the other team members and didn’t say anything, following the expert onto the wider field.

“Leader” Shan Jing looked at leader Guo Zhan.

This strange man clearly wasn’t benevolent. Now he suddenly wanted to compete against Chu Mu. Shan Jing was very worried that his man would do a treacherous assault against Chu Mu. After all, who would randomly start a match against someone else in the wild?

“Leader!” Li He was always waiting for a word from the leader. However, when he turned around, he suddenly found that leader Guo Zhan’s face went pale!!

Cold sweat constantly poured down from Leader Guo Zhan’s forehead. This man who usually was calm and composed had widely dilated pupils. His eyes were still staring at the thick blood scented man. It was a deep terror, as if seeing his worst nightmare standing right before him!!

Li He, Qingqing, and Shan Qing all knew this man was very powerful, but they were just reserved and palpitation. They have never seen the leader balk like this!

Qingqing realized that the leader’s mental state was one of extreme terror, and he quickly gave Guo Zhan a Calming Water Heart to calm the leader’s nerves.

“Leader, you recognize him.” After casting the technique, Qingqing noticed Guo Zhan’s emotions stabilized and finally asked quietly.

Guo Zhan took a deep breath but didn’t talk, but his eyes were set

on Chu Mu and the bloody man……

In the night sands, the man permanently shrouded in blood scent slowly started an incantation. A black symbol wreathed around him and slowly imprinted itself into the soft and messy sand……

The moment the symbol fell, the sand nearby all became black gas and disappeared!

From within the demonic symbol came a soul pet full of dark type aura.

Ink colored armor under the starlight, body full of power, sharp claws, and a majestic skull covered in a helmet!! It was the beast - Mo Ye!!

Chapter 364 - Emperor Species Mo Ye, Defying Rank

Houhouhou!!!!!.... When the Mo Ye appeared, dark energy swept through like crazy, giving one an unknown fear. Demon winds blew upon one's face, bringing a blood scent as well as a feeling of coldness.....

This Mo Ye's body type was similar to Zhan Ye. According to Chu Mu's estimate, its stage was only about seventh phase third stage. And from the thick dark aura and wild explosive power, Chu Mu could clearly feel that the Mo Ye's ranks as much more powerful than his own Zhan Ye!!

The mysterious man's Mo Ye didn't make any disguise on his own Mo Ye's fighting power. With the posture of a king amongst Mo Ye, it walked out of the soul pact symbol!

"How is this possible! A seventh phase Mo Ye couldn't possibly show this power!"

Shan Jing and Li He both stared wide-eyed.

Mo Ye counts as a mainstream beast type soul pet. Almost all soul pet trainers had an understanding of it. However, Li He and Shan Jing had never seen such a powerful Mo Ye!

Middle class monarch rank!!!

To make a Mo Ye middle class monarch rank, not only was wealth needed, the soul pet needed great resilience!!

Chu Mu couldn't raise his soul pets' ranks up. One. because he couldn't find the right soul item. Two, his soul pets haven't grown enough yet. Even if he bought the soul items, the soul pet wouldn't be able to absorb it.

Yet, this mysterious man raised his seventh phase third stage Zhan Ye to middle class monarch rank. This was at the same rank

as his White NIghtmare!

Facing such a Mo Ye, Chu Mu's face became serious.

Chu Mu's Zhan Ye's true strength was near pseudo-monarch rank. Using soul equipment, it was barely low class monarch. Middle class monarch and low class monarch seems only one rank apart, but seventh phase ninth stage White Nightmare could fight against the ninth phase Terror Wolf, while other low class seventh phase ninth stage soul pets couldn't. This meant that there was quite the distance between low and middle class!

Ink claws slowly extended and shined with a cold glow. Facing such a Mo ye, especially in the hands of a powerful soul pet trainer, Chu Mu knew this battle won't be simple!

"Zhan Ye." Chu Mu said lowly.

Facing the same species, Zhan ye's black eyes were already full of fighting intent. It slowly walked forward. Even though its aura wasn't as powerful as this middle class monarch rank Mo Ye, Zhan Ye still maintained its highest battle state.

"Looks like they both can't wait.

"Then let us begin." Mysterious man didn't have any emotions, only standing there.

"Attack!" Mysterious man sent his command!

Middle class monarch rank Mo Ye's black energy showed a strange twist. As it ran through the sand, the energy quickly gathered on this Mo Ye's claw!!

Thick dark energy pounced ahead. Black light flashed over as two black claws heavily slashed downwards cleanly and violently!

Dark Ghost Claw!!

The dark energy was like a ghost that locked onto the enemy deadly, causing the opponent to be unable to dodge!!

This was also Chu Mu's first time facing such a strange dark type

and beast type combination technique!

Since it couldn't be dodged, Chu Mu didn't let Zhan Ye dodge. With six times the life force, such attack could at most cause Zhan Ye to suffer medium sized wounds. Without long, it would be able to recover with its self-recovering skill!

"Shattering Stamp!!"

Chu Mu directly let out the attack command to shake this Mo Ye off!

"Shuashua!!!!!!" Two flashes of ghostly light flew past Zhan Ye's body!!

Zhan Ye's front limbs raised up. However, just as it was about to ignore this attack, the Dark Ghost Claws suddenly let out a black storm like energy that exploded near Zhan Ye's wound!!!

"Beng!!!!!!!!!!"

Zhan Ye didn't even get to cast Shattering Stamp before its armor and sixth level soul armor seemed useless under this attack!!

The dark energy hidden behind these dark ghost claws directly exploded!!

Immediately, a massive dark storm fell upon this basin. The sand within twenty meters radius instantly disappeared, causing everyone to take a few steps back.

"Peng~~~~~~~~~~~" Zhan Ye fell heavily on the ground. The armor on its shoulder was blown to smithereens. The connection between its front limbs and shoulder was left with a massive bloody hole. Crimson blood poured out under the silver moonlight, seeming especially startling!!

This moment, Chu Mu was dazed!

Watching the bloody scene in front of him, Chu Mu couldn't even believe that a seventh phase third stage Zhan Ye would have such powerful attack!!

One hit!!!

Just one hit caused Chu Mu's Zhan Ye to fall!!

Beside him, four people all stopped breathing. Their eyes all stared wide-eyed at the bloodied soul pet on the ground as their hearts fell into turmoil!!

"This……this……"

Li He could no longer say anything.

"One hit……one hit KO……" Just now, the dark explosion caused everyone nearby to feel frightened. If such energy blew up at an already open wound, even a ninth phase commander might not be able to take it!!

"Houhouhou!!!!!!"

The dark Mo Ye let out a howl like a proud monarch. It coldly stepped over Zhan Ye's body and slowly walked back to its master. It gave fallen opponents no regard!

"I judged poorly, its nothing but a normal Mo Ye." Mysterious man's eyes quickly became hollow again after the fight. His expression became as cold as a statue. Chu Mu's shock, on the other hand, was indescribable. Such an attack shouldn't be possibly by a seventh phase soul pet. This mysterious man's Mo Ye completely surpassed Chu Mu's knowledge!!

Chu Mu didn't know how this Zhan Ye could reach seventh phase third stage at the power of middle class monarch rank. He also didn't know why this Zhan Ye's dark energy was this oppressive. He also didn't know why this seventh phase third stage middle class monarch could cast such a powerful technique, rending his sixth times life force Zhan Ye to be unable to take a single hit!

"Young master, its an emperor Mo Ye!!" Beast type and dark type talents are abnormal, completely similar to a Royal Flame Nine Tail Inferno Fox, and it definitely underwent abnormal training!! Look at its claws as well!" Old Li's voice sounded.

Abnormal talent meant this soul pet naturally possessed an outstanding control of a certain type.

Chu Mu's Zhan Ye also had an abnormal bug type talent. Its life force was six times that of a normal soul pet. Such power could let Zhan Ye fight higher rank soul pets at low ranks!

"Beast type abnormal, dark type abnormal, this Mo Ye King shows an aura of middle class monarch rank, but in reality its equipment and technique cause it to be able to compete against high class monarch!!!!!" Old Li said.

With Old Li's reminder, Chu Mu's eyes immediately fell on the emperor Mo Ye's claws!!

A starlight glow faintly flashed past its ink claws, full of a certain power!

"Seventh level soul claw!" Chu Mu's heart was again set into turmoil!

This is a seventh level soul claw Mo Ye. This attack very likely was already on Mo Xie's claw level!!

Chu Mu's heart couldn't be described with mere words!

Seventh phase commander rank soul pet, but its fighting strength was high class monarch rank. How insane was this soul pet!

As lonely as a statue, Chu Mu watched this man. For some reason, Chu Mu, who lived through countless life and deaths, felt that this man was terrifyingly completely above him in all aspects!!

Who was this soul pet trainer!?!

"Hou~~~~~~~"

Zhan Ye's mouth spewed out blood. Just as the Mo Ye King wanted to leave, it stood up shakily.

"Houhouhouhou!!!!!!" Finally, Zhan Ye stood up. The blood falling down its body was no longer important. It just wanted to

continue fighting!!

Mysterious man was already about to bring his emperor Mo Ye away, but he heard Zhan Ye climb back up and roar.

“Didn’t die?” Man’s expression changed.

Let alone the same stage, even higher phase soul pets could easily die from this hit. The man didn’t expect a seventh phase fifth stage pseudo-monarch Mo Ye could live that death claw and even stand back up.

“Didn’t die, Chu Chen’s Mo Ye didn’t die!” Qingqing was the first to scream.

“It could live even that? Chu Chen’s soul pets’ life force was truly powerful!!” Shan Jing and Li He’s eyes went wide!

Its entire shoulder was almost shattered from the dark blast. With such a wound, it didn’t die!!

What made them go into further disbelief was that Chu Chen’s Zhan Ye could stand up, and actually let out an angry roar back against the emperor Mo Ye!!

“It’s an abnormally talented bug type Zhan Ye. Its only fun when the battle hasn’t ended.”

The man’s stiff face finally showed an expression as his hollow eyes again had energy and movement……

“Zhan Ye, Broken Limb Rebirth!” Finally, Chu Mu sucked in a deep breath and said to Zhan Ye in the gravest tone!

This moment, Chu Mu and Mo Ye were the same. Neither could allow themselves to lose in such a humiliating manner!!!

Chapter 365 - Soul Pet Worlds Devil, Qin Ye!

“Young master! Give up the fight!!” suddenly, Old LI’s voice rang out in Chu Mu’s mind.

“Young master, your Zhan Ye’s fighting strength has barely reached the low class monarch. The opponent is a high class monarch. Perhaps Brave Hibernating Heart at the late stage can change the tides of battle, but young master, you absolutely cannot continue!” Old LI’s voice suddenly became extremely pressing and anxious.

Chu Mu had planned on having Zhan Ye rebirth and fight, but Old Li’s shout made Chu Mu stunned. He, for some indescribable reason, had Zhan Ye stop Broken Limb Rebirth.

“Why?” Chu Mu felt that Old LI’s tone had become strange so he asked.

“Normally, it’s fine for you at any time to persist, but this time you must listen to me. You absolutely cannot continue fighting with this fellow. Nor can you show your soul pet’s abnormal ability!” Old LI’s voice became somewhat sharp.

Chu Mu was stunned once again. He had never seen Old Li so emotional. Could it be that the mysterious man in front of him wasn’t merely swapping pointers?!

Chu Mu had previously considered this question, only, if the opponent had ulterior motives, with his strength, there was no need to specially challenge him!

Old Li’s loss of his bearings made Chu Mu realize something was wrong. Promptly, he forcibly suppressed the flames of war in his heart, and he didn’t have Zhan Ye use Broken Limb Rebirth!

The mysterious man indifferently looked at Chu Mu. He seemed to sense that Chu Mu still had the intent to fight, and he intentionally swept his eyes over the dying Warbeast Mo Ye. He

felt that there was no longer any meaning in this fight and quickly, his eyes became empty again. Without a fight, it was as if he had no soul.

“Let’s go. Waste of time.” the mysterious man stepped forward and continue walking in his original direction.

The Royal Mo Ye slowly followed by his side and didn’t look at the struggling Zhan Ye anymore.

Under the spilling starlight, this man walking on the sand was like a walking corpse. As he walked towards the sand dunes in the distance, he seemed to lack a direction he was walking in…

Just like this, the powerful man slowly disappeared from Chu Mu’s line of sight…

Through the entire course of events, Chu Mu had continuously suppressed the desire in his heart to fight. Zhan Ye possessed the Brave Stinging Heart and could unceasingly increase its strength. Under a single control scenario, there ostensibly was no other soul pet at the same phase and stage that was Zhan Ye’s opponent. The Royal Mo Ye’s strength could overcome its innate rank, but couldn’t Zhan Ye too?!

However, rationale told him that he couldn’t continue fighting!

“Zhan Ye, Broken Limb Rebirth.” Chu Mu sucked in a breath of air. It wasn’t until the man had completely left that he gave his much delayed order.

Dark Rupture was extremely painful. The fight had already ended, but Chu Mu didn’t want Zhan Ye to suffer from the torment of serious injury.

“Hou” Zhan Ye shook its head and slowly strode forward, walking back to Chu Mu. It unexpectedly let the blood drip from its body, and was unwilling to use Broken Limb Rebirth.

Without a fight, Broken Limb Rebirth had no meaning. Zhan Ye was more willing to heal its body through its innate healing.

“Don’t worry, we definitely meet him again. When that time comes, him and his Royal Mo Ye will be squashed under our feet.” Chu Mu pacified Zhan Ye’s competitive heart.

Zhan Ye nodded his head. His spirit was connected with Chu Mu’s and he naturally knew that there were times when in order to become stronger, winning wasn’t necessary. Such a setback was nothing to Zhan Ye. The next time they crossed blades, Zhan Ye would rip apart that Royal Mo Ye’s arrogant face!

“Speak. Why did you stop me from fighting him.” Chu Mu said in a heavy voice to Old Li.

“Young master, this fellow is practically a devil in the soul pet realm. I’ll put it like this; if you were to continue fighting him just now, Zhan Ye would definitely have shown the two abnormal abilities of the six Broken Limb Rebirths and the limitless strength increase of the Brave Stinging Heart. The moment your Mo Ye, however, displays such outstanding fighting strength, this fellow will definitely take no offense to killing you and then stealing your soul pet!” said Old Li.

Chu Mu instantly creased his brows. The moment a soul pet surpassed the seventh phase, it was abnormally hard to have it sign a soul pact with a soul pet trainer. Even if that fellow killed him, it was practically impossible for him to sign a soul pact with Zhan Ye.

“Could it be that this fellow has some special soul pact that allows him to sign a soul pact with soul pets above the seventh phase?” asked Chu Mu.

“Exactly! That’s why I said he’s a devil! You absolutely cannot have him see a soul pet that makes him interested. Your Zhan Ye’s attribute is extremely abnormal and although he already has an even stronger Royal Mo Ye, once a life force six times the norm, Broken Limb Rebirth and Brave Stinging Heart are exposed, it will be very hard to guarantee that this devil with extremely high foresight wouldn’t covet it!” said Old Li.

Chu Mu's heart sank. If this was the case, not continuing to fight really was very wise!

"This still isn't the main problem. You also saw his eyes just now. The moment there's no fight, he loses his soul. The moment a fight appears, his entire person is invigorated with life. It probably wouldn't be an issue for your Zhan Ye to compete against his Royal Mo Ye at the end, but this is the equivalent of sparking his fighting intent. The moment he invests himself in a fight, he fundamentally won't care if its single control or not. You have to know that this fellow is definitely a first grade ultra strong expert with tenth phase soul pets!

Of course, if you were to reveal that your identity of a Soul Palace young master, perhaps he wouldn't dare touch you, but this is something hard to say. The moment his intention to kill manifests, he will complete it quickly and cleanly... we can't take this risk." said Old Li.

Chu Mu sucked in a breath of air. His heart wasn't palpitating from luckily escaping a calamity. Instead, his heart was surging with an intense emotion!

This was a first grade expert!! A genuine expert with tenth phase soul pets!!

"Who is he?!" Chu Mu wanted to remember this man's name.

This was because there will be a day when Chu Mu would not invoke just a look of indifference and disinterest from this expert; instead, he wanted to instill extremely profound fear!

The soul pet world's devil! This title should belong to himself!! Moreover, it should belong only to himself!!

"Soul Alliance's strongest, Qin Ye!" suddenly, a trembling and hoarse voice rang out.

Captain Dun Zhan's face, until now, had been extremely unsightly. A cold sweat was unceasingly breaking out on his

forehead, and it wasn't until this mysterious man had left that he finally subdued the shadow in his heart!

"Captain? What Soul Alliance? Up until now you were like this. Could it be that you have some blood feud with that person?" Li He hastily walked to his captain's side and helped him sit down.

Chu Mu turned around and saw Dun Zhan's state. Presumably he understood even more so he promptly walked over next to Captain Dun Zhan. He said down in front of him and said: "Soul Alliance? He's someone from Soul Alliance?"

"Captain, you recognize him?" the others came around Dun Zhan as it could be said that such an expert had completely surpassed Shan Jing and the others' knowledge.

Dun Zhan let out a miserable laugh. His entire being seemed slightly haggard. A long while later, he finally said: "How could I not recognize him..." Dun Zhan paused, then used an extremely pained voice as he continued, "how could I not recognize the person who completely defeated our team!"

"Your team?" You mean..." Shan Jing's face instantly changed.

Captain Dun Zhan nodded his head.

The Battle of the Realm!! It indeed was the Battle of the Realm!!

Previously Captain Dun Zhan wasn't willing to talk about the Battle of the Realm matters, yet no one expected that the captain's entire team had been completely defeated in the last Battle of the Realm!

Moreover, the person that completely defeated them was the walking corpse-like man who had just left - Soul Alliance's Qin Ye!

"Six years ago, his strength was extremely strong..." asked Chu Mu.

"Strong. Extremely strong. When he became the boundary lord of the second grade, countless young experts gave up the

competition. As for us three, we were among the few that challenged him. Ultimately... ultimately... it was all my fault. Back then I shouldn't have looked down on this devil, otherwise they wouldn't have..." reaching this point, the corners of Dun Zhan's eyes became a bit moist.

[TL: When Dun Zhan says 'they wouldn't have', he's referring to soul pets]

Dun Zhan was already 30 years old, and the first impression he gave others was steady and calm. He should have been a fairly staunch and mature man, but right now, he was letting out sadness that was hard to suppress.

The death of soul pets!

The bane of soul pet trainers! Countless experts had been unsuccessful in escaping such a bane. As a person who truly treasured soul pets, Chu Mu understood this loss that was even more painful and despairing than losing a family member.

Seeing the tears of this man behind him, Chu Mu couldn't help but think of his father...

Where on earth was he now?

Was he sitting in some corner of the world right now in an utterly exhausted state? In order for new soul pets, in order to retrieve the honor that had been stolen from him and in order for his main pets that had already died, he didn't stop putting in effort...

Chu Mu knew that Chu Tianmang bore an extremely heavy task. Upon he remembering himself giving up to despair when he was a child due to a defecting soul pet, he instantly felt extremely ashamed.

Compared to undoing all of one's soul pet pacts and compared to his three mian soul pets being sealed, how could a mere soul pet defect compare?

Chu Mu remembered when he had been kidnapped by Xia Guanghan. Chu Tianmang only had an eighth phase Mo Ye and aside from this, Chu Mu didn't remember his summoning any other soul pet.

Chu Tianmang had walked east and had stepped onto the path of a soul pet trainer just like him. Perhaps when he faced enemies that he could have once easily defeated, he had to silently endure and concede...

However, Chu Mu was sure that he was still alive. He would definitely stand once more at the apex of the soul pet realm and retrieve his blood soaked honor and glory!

When that time came, what he wanted him to see wasn't a coward who gave up and forever lived in the shadow of a defected soul pet! Instead, he wanted him to see a Chu Mu who had courageously live on and had stepped onto the lofty peak of experts; someone who made his eyes brim with tears of excitement and a son that he could be extremely proud of!!

In this moment, Chu Mu's eyes were filled with unprecedented firmness!

Soul Alliance's strongest? So what! I'll surpass him, I'll definitely surpass him!!!

Chapter 366 - Hellish Training, Desert Nomad

It was late at night, and the entire desert was deathly still.

Chu Mu didn't continue to team up with the other four. Instead, he walked towards the back of the sand dune.

A layer of dense bloody smell pervaded the basin. Chu Mu stood on the back of the sand dune and looked over. A large pile of bloody corpses were heaped up in the middle of the basin.

Broken bug armor, shattered limbs, ruptured heads and tails torn off. All these things were mixed with innard fluids and blood. It was a mess that made one nauseated and disgusted upon seeing it!

This was over a thousand corpses!!

Chu Mu didn't know how long that fellow had fought for, nor did he know how strong his soul pets were. But from merely seeing this bloody pile of corpses in basin, he could tell exactly how terrifying Soul Alliance's Qin Ye was.

"Young master, the majority of the corpses here are Wild Desert Scorpion corpses. Perhaps there is enough poison here to meet your requirements." said Old Li.

"You collect the poison. I'll continue walking forwards." said Chu Mu.

"Young master, you still want to walk forwards? The blood here should be enough." said Old Li.

"My soul pets still need even stronger training." said Chu Mu.

Spirit items would only be supplementary items at the end of the day. Only by perpetually fighting could a soul pet surpass itself and become stronger. Taking advantage of their fighting strength presently being at a full state, Chu Mu wouldn't leave the eighth rank bewildering world like this. He definitely had to continue

fighting!

“Young master.” Old Li saw Chu Mu’s resoluteness and for a moment, didn’t know what to say.

Directly jumping from a seventh rank bewildering world to an eighth wasn’t something that no other person of the same age could do. Yet, despite even coming to the eighth phase bewildering world he still put in effort to surpass himself. He was practically like a fighting madman…

Old Li began to regret having Chu Mu come to Tianxia City where it experts converged too early because Chu Mu’s heart was incomparably coarse and wild. The moment he saw a peak of strength in the distance, he would crawl up this peak as if he didn’t know what tiredness was. It didn’t matter if climbing barehanded like this would make him to fall and shatter his bones. He would either dropped into a bottomless abyss or climb up to the paramount soul pet peak. The tiny Old Li stood on the outskirts of the large pile of corpses and his eyes revealed a rare complicated expression.

Old Li watched Chu Mu from behind; it was a unwavering figure from behind that caused him to think of a long long time ago when that person also had this hard to reason with coarse and wild heart!

A cold moon, a solitary figure and a deathly still desert. The only thing left behind was a row of steady footprints that slowly extended into an even further mysterious region. A region full of unknown dangers.

Inside Soul Palace.

“Jia Jing, Young Master Chu hasn’t come back at all, right?” asked Palace Lord Yu.

Jia Jing was sound asleep until noon, when Palace Lord Yu suddenly appeared in Chu Mu’s room. It caused her to jump in

fright and she hastily knelt down in politeness.

“He hasn’t returned. Young Master Chu hasn’t returned at all.” hastily replied Jia Jing, afraid that Palace Lord Yu would blame her for her laziness.

Jia Jing had relaxed for nearly three months, as she ostensibly had nothing to do in these three months. Every day she slept and went for a leisurely stroll. As a servant girl, this was the first time she had been so relaxed.

Palace Lord Yu didn’t ask anything more and slowly left.

“Li Hen, take a few people familiar with the sand region and take a look. If you find Young Master Chu, immediately bring him back.” Palace Lord Yu instructed his subordinate.

“Yes!” the man called Li Hen next to Palace Lord Yu cupped his fists.

"Chu Chen?? Senior Li Hen, a month ago we were in Qiansha Region and met a palace assistant called Chu Chen. I don’t know if he’s the person you’re looking for?” Shan Jing hastily said to Li Hen.

“Yes, it should be him. Why don’t you come with me.” Li Hen selected a few subordinates and casually brought Li Shan along.

Li Shan revealed a happy expression. Li Hen was Palace Lord Yu’s capable subordinate and his strength was exceptional. Normally, as a seventh rank title soul pet trainer, it would be very hard for Shan Jing to come into contact with someone at that level. Now, a rare opportunity to come into contact with him had arrived so his heart was extremely moved.

If they flew, they would need at least six days to reach Qiansha Region from Tianxia City. A month ago, Shan Jing had just left the desert and didn’t expect that he would reenter this scorching region again today.

Different from last time, Shan Jing didn’t need to aimlessly walk

around the desert this time; instead, he rode on Li Hen and the other Soul Palace experts' wing type soul petes as they flew across the desert!

Flying uninhibited in the air!! This was an extravagant hope for any soul pet trainer!

The first great taboo of any bewildering world was flying because flying in the air was undoubtedly issuing a provocation to every flying soul pet in the eighth rank bewildering world. In the past, Shan Jing didn't even dare have the thought of flying in an eighth rank bewildering world.

This time, accompanying Li Hen and the other Soul Palace experts, they were able to directly fly in the eighth rank bewildering world as there simply were no wing type soul pets that dared stop them. This feeling was unprecedented to Shan Jing!!

"Seniors, why do you wish to find Chu Mu?" asked Shan Jing quietly. Being able to request several experts to go on a search meant that the young man that they had teamed up with had an extremely exceptional status.

"Don't ask any more question. Just show us the way." calmly said Li Hen.

"This subordinate spoke too much." Shan Jing was shocked and promptly didn't dare ask any more. He brought the experts whom he revered and respected towards the sandy area he had split off with Chu Mu previously.

In the vast desert, finding a single person was easier said than done. For a few consecutive days, Li Hen and the others searched Qiansha Region, but were unable to find any traces of a young man.

"Senior, he wouldn't have died in this sand region, right?" asked an eighth rank title soul pet trainer.

"Go further in and look. Palace Lord Yu made clear that we

absolutely have to bring him back.” said Li Hen in a heavy tone.

“I remember back then, we were heading towards Housha Region. In the divide between Qiansha Region and Housha Region, I remember seeing a few footprints. I don’t know if it’s him.” said Shan Jing.

“He’s a young generation member. He cannot have entered Housha Region.” said a Soul Palace official.

Li Hen creased his brows and looked at the disorganized sand in the distance. After hesitating a while, he said: “Let’s go to Housha Region to look.”

“Senior, we can’t freely fly in Housha Region.” when a few Soul Palace officials heard they were going to enter Housha Region, their expressions changed!

Every person present knew that Housha Region was one of the most terrifying zones of the Ancient Wasteland. Even these Soul Palace officials which had already reached the eighth rank title didn’t dare randomly enter this place.

LI Hen didn’t say anything more and immediately rode on his wing type soul pet in the direction of Housha Region.

The other Soul Palace officials couldn’t say anything and followed him towards the terrifying Housha Region.

There was no distinct divide between Housha Region and Qiansha Region and there were many instances when a soul pet trainer training in this desert would encounter the encirclement of countless soul pets before abruptly realizing that they had stepped foot into Housha Region!

Ninth phase commanders were omnipresent in Housha Region while eighth phase creatures were innumerable like lowly ants.

“If we continue going, we should enter the outskirts of Housha Region. We should try our best to avoid flying. There are tens of thousands of Dark Condors there and with one careless mistake

and we'll be trapped in the air." said Shan Jing somewhat afraid.

Li Hen glanced at the cowardly Shan Jing, but ignored what he had said. He promptly flew his wing type soul pet into Housha Region!

"Senior." the other three Soul Palace officials looked at the obstinate Li Hen and were speechless for a moment. They had to sum up all their courage to follow behind Li Hen.

Shan Jing had a bitter face at this moment. After all, the wing type soul pet that Li Hen was flying on was one of Soul Palace's Seven Diagram Saint Beasts, the Immortal Ming Bird!

The Immortal Ming Bird was a monarch rank soul pet and Li Hen's Immortal MIng Bird had further reached the tenth phase. It truly did have the requirements to fly in Housha Region.

The other Soul Pet officials were not flying Immortal MIng Birds, but the strength of their soul pets was above ninth phase commanders or eighth phase monarchs. With Li Hen's escort, nothing would probably happen to them.

However, Shan Jing was a seventh rank title palace executor riding a mere eighth phase high stage peak commander. With such little strength, even disregarding entering Housha Region, daring to fly in a seventh rank bewildering world was suicide...

"Immortal Ming Bird... Immortal Ming Bird. How long before I can obtain a Seven Diagram Saint Pet..." Shan Jing looked at the radiant and beautiful monarch rank wing type soul pet being ridden and spoke extremely enviously.

Atop of the monarch rank Immortal Ming Bird, Li Hen silently stood there and stared at the enormous desert.

After entering the depths of the desert, the sand dunes lessened and as far as he could see, the desert was like a golden ocean with several ripples. The blue sky seemed to border with the end of the desert.

“Yi~~~ Yi~~~~~~~” suddenly, Li Hen’s Immortal Ming Bird let out several sharp cries, warning Li Hen that something had appeared in front.

Li Hen used a soul technique and his eyes slowly became sharper. They became like the eyes of a powerful eagle!

“A refugee?” Li Hen muttered to himself.

The man that appeared in Li Hen’s gaze was wearing ragged clothes and covered with injuries. There weren’t any soul pets next to the man, and he was walking on foot in this desert land fraught with danger.

Behind the man was a long row of footprints in the sand. From this, he could tell that this man had walked for a long while.

“Go down and look.” Li Hen told his Immortal Ming Bird.

The Immortal Ming Bird’s descending speed was extremely quick. It managed to go from nearly a thousand meters in the air to the sand in a few seconds. At this meteor-like speed, it was a mere wing flap and all of the descending speed was neutralized...

“Hu hu hu hu~~~~~~~” when the Immortal Ming Bird landed on the ground, a wave of wind suddenly swept out towards the surrounding hundred meters from it.

……,

A wave of windy sand hit the man riddled with scars, but he didn’t dodge at all. With heavy steps, he continued to walk forwards in the violent wind as the Immortal Ming Bird’s wing type stream of air didn’t pose any obstruction to his steps.

……,

“May I ask if this is Young Master Chu?” Li Hen carefully examined the man tormented by windy sand and fights to the point of a tragic sight and asked a question in a very questioning tone.

This nomad slowly raised his head and his two black lifeless eyes gradually moved a bit. A while later, he finally opened his parched lips and spoke in a very hoarse and exhausted voice: “That’s me!”

Chapter 367 - Return, Rematch against Luo Peng

Without a single piece of skin intact on its body and face full of black dried blood filth, he looked like a lucky survivor from a group of burning corpses.

Yet, his black eyes weren't filled with a weakling's desire to live and cowardice, but were instead filled with a determined glow!

Li Heng looked dazed at the teen that walked out, and he couldn't calm the turmoil in his heart. After a while did he open his mouth and ask, "Chu young master, did you just walk out of the Housha Region?"

"Probably." Front Sha Region and Housha Region didn't have a clear boundary, so Chu Mu wasn't sure if he had entered the Housha Region.

From these two months time's experience, he thought he had probably entered the housha region, or else he wouldn't have met so many ninth phase commanders.

"Walking out of Housha Region, you……you aren't joking, right?" The other three palace officials all fell before Chu Mu. Hearing Li Heng talk to this roamer, their faces became very strange.

These three eighth level Palace officials still didn't dare to go straight into the home of the eighth rank bewildering world's house, but the tattered young man in front of him walked straight out of Housha region!

"Chu young master truly is a dragon amongst people." Li Heng was also surprised for a long while before speaking.

"Do you have water?" Chu Mu didn't mind the gaze of everyone else, only asking lightly.

Only then did Li Heng come back to his senses and quickly pulled water out of his spatial ring to the young man. He then said, “Do you need healing medicine? Your wounds are very heavy……”

Chu Mu shook his head and took over the water Li Heng gave. He didn’t drink it himself, instead started using his soul remembrance……

Li heng and the three palace officials all were dazed by this act. Everyone had thought Chu Mu had asked for water because he was too thirsty. After all, his lips were incredibly cracked, a clear sign of dehydration.

“Let’s go……” Chu Mu said to Li heng tiredly.

Li heng nodded and let Chu Mu jump onto the back of his Immortal Ming Bird.

“Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~” Immortal Ming Bird flapped its wings and, with a large gust of wind and sand, it slowly neared the azure skies.

The three palace officials all rode their own soul pets in to the sky as well, following behind the Immortal Ming bird. Their expressions were all strange right now.

“Li Heng actually let someone else sit on his Immortal Ming Bird. Wasn’t this taboo for him?” Finally, one palace guard asked the pressing question.

“Indeed strange. Even when eighth young master was young and wanted to ride the Immortal Ming Bird, Boss Li Heng rejected coldly.

Li Heng’s ears were very good. They also heard his subordinates speaking. He specially looked over at the worn roamer but only smiled.

As a young man, he stepped alone into the most dangerous region of an eighth level bewildering world. As a soul pet trainer, in a wounded, unbelievably thirsty situation, the first thing he thought

of was his soul pets. From what Li Heng saw, this was a true soul pet trainer!

……

……

Soul Palace Inner Palace

“Already back to heal?” Yu Palace master was holding a book. Looking at Li Heng half kneeled in front of him, he asked lightly.

“En, when we were going towards Housha Region, he walked out.” Li Heng said respectfully.

“Housha Region?” Yu Palace Master put down his book and stared at Li Heng, looking somewhat surprised.

“When we found him, he was thoroughly wounded. It looked like he had fought in there for a long time. Even I can’t believe that a young generation member dared to go to Housha Region to train. Yu Palace Master, we have another abnormal one in Soul Palace.” Li heng said with feeling.

Yu Palace Master remembered that he gave Chu Mu the bounty three months ago. At the time, Yu Palace Master was still worried about whether Chu Mu could actually finish the eighth level bounty. What made Yu Palace Master laugh and worry was that Chu Young Master was too excessive. He went straight to the most dangerous place of an eight level bewildering world. Did he find the rest of the bewildering world unchallenging?

“There is still half a year before the Battle of the Realm. Seems like we can get another honor from third tier.” Yu Palace Master said and picked up his books again.

Li Heng nodded. With his estimate, if Chu Mu could fight in Housha Region, he shouldn’t have many opponents in third tier.

……

Back at soul palace, Chu Mu took seven full days of rest before he

recovered to his normal state.

His soul pets and himself were all heavily wounded. The good thing was that Li Heng gave them quite some effective healing medicine, causing his soul pets and him to recover within seven days.

“Young master, you have been too crazy recently. This way, you’ll probably become like Soul Alliance’s Qing Ye, becoming a person that only gains vigor when he kills. Soul pet trainer’s training isn’t just in killing. There are other very key factors.....” Old Li witnessed Chu Mu’s craze this past two months. This craze made Old Li’s heart cold. He could hardly imagine just how deeply rooted his want to become stronger was.

“No big deal, I can control myself.” Chu Mu said nonchalantly.

“But don’t forget that you have a devil within your body. Half devil is a bloody killer. If you keep on like this, you will go mad. Then, you won’t even be able to control yourself if you wanted.” Old Li said.

“There will be a day where I can completely control half devil’s power.” Chu Mu said without caring much.

The battle at Li city made Chu Mu realize the power of the half devil’s energy. Chu Mu knew he couldn’t control the half devil purely because he was too weak. Once his power was enough, Chu Mu believed he definitely could make a half devil whenever he wanted, consciously controlling the soul devil fire energy!

“Alright, it’s about time to hand in the bounty.” Chu Mu stood up and stretched out.

After the fight with soul alliance Qing Ye’s emperor Mo Ye, Chu Mu realized the importance of soul equipment. Chu Mu still couldn’t raise Mo Ye’s fighting rank, but he could definitely use soul equipment to reach the same effect!

Now the sixth level soul equipment’s effects were almost

impossible to see on Mo Ye. With pseudo-monarch, Zhan Ye could only barely reach low class monarch with this equipment.

With Chu Mu's estimate, with seventh level soul equipment, Zhan ye would definitely reach low class monarch directly. With Zhan Ye's six times life force, Broken Limb Rebirth, and Brave Stinging Heart, at same stage and phase, it could definitely beat middle class monarch ranks!

"Young master, someone is looking for you." Jia Jing ran over and panted out.

"Is it the two people I told you to look for?" Chu mu's eyes glowed. Was it that Ye Qingzi and Ye Wansheng have come to Tianxia City?

"No, the man says he comes from Hunter's Alliance, and has been waiting for you for a month. He even said you were cowardly and didn't dare to fight him again." Jia Jing said.

"Oh, it's him....." Chu Mu's eyes lost their glow and waved his hand towards Jia jing, "Just say I'm not here."

Chu Mu no longer had any interest in fighting Luo Peng, so Chu Mu didn't want to waste time on such people.

"Dongdongdong~~~~~~~"

"Chu Chen, I know you're in there!" Suddenly, a young voice came in from outside.

Jia Jing looked at Chu Mu and hesitated on whether to open the door.

Chu Mu rubbed his temples and thought, "whatever, might as well fight". This way, he could compare himself to his past self to see just how much he improved.

Chu Mu stood in front of the door and opened it. He saw in one glance the young man named Teng hai in front of him, eyes full of stubbornness and unwilling.

“Why are you hiding here? Is it that you know Luo Peng’s strength grew a huge amount recently and now you don’t dare to fight him?” Teng Hai said angrily.

“Where is he?” Chu Mu was too lazy to explain to this kid and simply asked.

“Outer palace battlefield. I’ll go find my sister right now. Heng heng, if you back off now, don’t call yourself a soul palace member in the future.” Teng Hai said.

“Jia Jing, lead the way.” Chu Mu said.

“Oh, okay.” Jia Jing hurriedly nodded and walked in front of Chu Mu’s face.

Jia Jing has already been Chu Mu’s servant for three months, but she was in fact very curious about Chu Mu. Now that she could see this man fight, she was very excited. After all, he completed an eighth level bounty. Not many young generation could say they did that in soul palace!

……

Teng Hai knew Ting Lan was within soul palace and knew that Luo Peng wanted to regain his honor in front of his sister, so when Chu Mu accepted the battle, Teng Hai immediately ran to mid palace to tell Ting Lan to come spectate.

“What is the hurry?” Ting Lan put down what she was doing and asked her brother.

“Luo Peng is going to fight Chu Chen again!” Teng Hai pulled Ting Lan and made it mandatory for her to go spectate.

“I’m busy with Binding Wind Palace things, you just go yourself.” Ting Lan said without much interest.

“No, you have to go.” Teng Hai said excitedly.

Teng Hai was listening to Luo Peng’s commands of needing to bring Ting Lan, or else how could she see his improvement in the

past months!

Ting Lan slightly furrowed her brows as her beautiful eyes became colder.

Teng Hai noticed Ting Lan's expression shift and his heart sank. He immediately let go of her hand and didn't dare to pull Ting Lan anymore.

Teng hai knew Ting Lan's personality. Usually, she was gentle and refined, a perfect sister. But once she showed her cold eyes, it meant she was angry. Once she was angry, she was a formidable force!

Teng hai didn't dare to speak anymore as he looked at Ting Lan afraid.

"Whatever, lead the way." Ting Lan saw Teng Hai react so and lightly sighed. She stopped revealing further expressions and her eyes became gentle again.

"Chu Chen……That should be the name, right?" Ting Lan said to herself. In reality, the reason she changed her mind was definitely not because of Luo Peng, but instead because of man she felt was mysterious.

Chapter 368 - Rock type Monarch, Violent Ghost Monarch

Outer Palace Battlefield

Chu Mu, under Jia JIng's lead, walked to an open battlefield in outer palace.

Hunter Alliance Luo Peng was standing right in the center of this battlefield right now. When he saw Chu Mu appear, his eyes lightened up and a confident smile appeared on his face.

"You've finally appeared. I thought you were just going to die within Soul Palace." The seventh level title Hunter's Alliance Alliance Executive laughed and said.

There were four total that came to watch from hunter's alliance. Three of them were young generation experts that were friends with Luo Peng. They were all strong competitors for third tier. In reality, in this Battle of the Realms, they were also the teammates of Luo Peng.

The last of the four people was the second tier young generation top tier expert Chu Mu had seen before - Wang Xuan. Wang Xuan this time actually had something else to do. He just happened to hear that Chu Chen, who had defeated Luo Peng previously, had returned to Soul Palace. Since he didn't have anything else to do, he thought he might as well come to watch this match.

"Luo Peng had gone into the seventh level bewildering world twice this past three months. All his soul pets had a large increase in soul pet strength, so he was widely different from when he was in Guo City. This soul palace kid is definitely going to fail." Luo Peng's teammate said.

"En, Luo Peng's training was indeed bountiful, let us hope he wins." Wang Xuan nodded. Luo Peng was a strong competitor for third tier as well. Reaching his level at his age was pretty rare, so

Hunter's Alliance high level was very observant of him.

Wang Xuan's eyes glanced across, but suddenly he noticed Chu Mu had someone by him, and that man he thought was familiar.

The man walked into the battlefield along with Chu Mu. After walking into the battlefield, he slowly walked towards the spectator area. This man didn't seem to want to communicate with strangers, so he found a seat in a spacious area and didn't take notice of anyone else there.

"I think……I think that's Soul Palace Li Heng….." One Alliance Executive looked at the man, and said after a long hesitation.

Hunter's Alliance Wang Xuan also was dazed. Only after a while did he stand up and walk towards this soul palace expert's location.

This man was indeed Yu Palace Master's able subordinate Li Heng. Li Heng came by Yu Palace Master's command to ask if Chu Mu would like to represent Soul palace in the following Battle of the Realms, so he followed along with interest to see this Chu young master fight.

"Elder Li Heng." Wang Xuan walked in front of Li Heng and said with manners.

Wang Xuan trained in the wild like a madman, so he was arrogant in front of everyone, while his beast like eyes didn't know the idea of respect. However, in front of Li Heng, this man was unbelievably respectful.

"Oh, Hunter Alliance Wang Xuan, how do you have time today to come to my soul palace to make trouble?" Sitting in place, Li Heng only gave Wang Xuan an indifferent glance.

"I wouldn't dare, I was just coincidentally here……" Wang Xuan laughed awkwardly.

"The one over there is a third tier young generation expert from your Hunter's Alliance, right?" Li heng's eyes watched Luo Peng as he asked.

“Its our Hunter’s Alliance new Hunter King - Luo Peng, and he indeed is our third tier expert.” said Wang Xu as he nodded his head. He then pointed at Chu Mu and said, “Senior Li Hen, is this Chu Mu Senior’s disciple?”

“Disciple? I can’t possibly take such a disciple.” Li Heng laughed.

A twenty year old man who could already roam the most dangerous parts of an eighth level bewildering world, Li Heng thought he didn’t have the honor to be the teacher of such an abnormally powerful young expert.

Li Heng’s sentence made Wang Xuan somewhat confused. One has to know that Li Heng had a great status within Soul Palace. If even he couldn’t take the young man as a disciple, he was either highly positioned or very powerful.

“Everyone knows you’re soul palace third tier members’ instructor. Even soul palace eighth young master respects you greatly. If not for owing Hunter’s Alliance, even I would want to be under your guidance.....” Wang Xuan said.

.....

Li heng didn’t mind Wang Xuan’s flattery, only tilting his head to notice the beautiful and gentle woman that just slowly entered.

The woman walking over was gentle and cultured while still revealing nobility. Almost any man couldn’t remain untouched when they saw her.

“So it’s Ting Lan. Just now, I was thinking just which beauty in Soul Palace had such character.” Li Heng saw this famous beauty walk over and smiled.

“Elder Li Heng.” Ting Lan made a simple gesture.

At first, Ting Lan was confused as to why the high status Li Heng would appear here, but with some thinking, she realized that Li Heng was already the third tier expert main instructor. Presumably, Chu Chen was one of his disciples, so he came

specially.

Everyone who often visited Tianxia City knew that Li Heng used to be Soul Palace's first tier expert. Hunter's Alliance, Merchant's Alliance, Elemental Sect, Luo Region Sect, and other factions' top tier experts all fell under his hand. With such an expert, even Wang Xuan's arrogance wouldn't show in front of him in the slightest.

More importantly, Li Heng was the instructor of Soul Palace's third tier young generation experts! The reason why Wang Xuan thought Chu Mu was Li Heng's brother was this same reason.

After greeting each other politely, everyone put their attention onto the battlefield.

At this moment, Chu Mu had already stepped into the battlefield center. Those battle-smoked black eyes stared at Luo Peng, as his cold face showed no emotions.

Standing twenty meters from Chu Mu, Luo Peng specially looked at the lady he was crushing on, and smiled confidently.

Only if she came did the battle have meaning. Of all same age, Luo Peng had only lost to Chu Mu. Just as Ting Lan said, failure was every soul pet trainer's path. But if one didn't dare to stand up where they once fell, they are a weakling.

For this battle, Luo Peng had constantly trained in the past few months to let his strength skyrocket. He felt like it was time to regain his honor now!

"Third tier honor is mine. I won't let anyone else stop me, especially you. I was just overconfident last time, causing me to lose. This time, I will show you that my strength is not just how it looks!" Luo Peng pointed at Chu Mu and said.

"I won't fight for the third tier honor with you." Chu Mu said lightly.

Third tier. If his goal was third tier, Chu Mu would feel ashamed

for himself. If he wants to gain the Realm Throne, then he must have enough ambition and courage. Chu Mu wanted the second tier honor!

“Hengheng, good to know your own limits. How do you want to compete, you pick.” Luo Peng clearly didn’t understand what Chu Mu meant when he said he wouldn’t fight for the honor, so he said with provocation.

“Same as last time.” Chu Mu said.

“Ok, summon your first soul pet!” Luo Peng said.

As his incantation started, a soul pact revolved around Luo Peng, and slowly became a soul pact symbol that fell on Luo Peng’s feet.

Inside the symbol, a huge gust of wind blew through the battlefield. At the center of the battlefield, a muddied air flow slowly appeared and became the elemental corpse of a fairy.

The first soul pet Luo Peng summoned was the Hurricane Fairy, the same as last time!

Yet a few months have past and this Hurricane Fairy’s strength clearly improved. The moment it was summoned, the entire airflow within the battlefield was under its control.

After Luo Peng summoned his first soul pet, Chu Mu finished his summon as well.

A thick dark energy slowly shrouded Chu Mu’s surroundings and the faintly discernible shadow actually blocked out the sun. An unknown space appeared. In this space, Night Thunder Dream Beast looked like it flew in from a different world, appearing handsomely onto the battlefield!

Ting Lan’s gaze quickly fell on Chu Mu’s Night Thunder Dream Beast, and her face showed surprise. She had not thought that she could no longer tell the phase and stage of this Night Thunder Dream Beast this time!!

“I think this Night Thunder Dream Beast has seen great increase.” After a long while did Ting Lan tell herself.

Li Heng sat there and rubbed his chin as he stared at Chu Mu’s Night Thunder Dream Beast. His soul remembrance was much higher than Ting Lans, and he was also the only one on stage that could tell the phase and stage of the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast could hide in the darkness, and was the hardest to detect of demons. Li Heng now understood why Chu young master dared to enter the most dangerous part of the eighth level bewildering world now.

……

“It’s this demon again. So what if its restricting power is strong!” Luo Peng smiled.

Hurricane Fairy’s wind energy crystal was already initial stage turpid wind, so its damage increased greatly. Luo Peng was confident this Night Thunder Dream Beast couldn’t come within a hundred meters of his soul pets!

This time, Luo Peng didn’t want to single control. He actually chanted another incantation to immediately summon his second soul pet!

A soul pact symbol slowly appeared. Brown rocks started surrounding Luo Peng. With the massive brown symbol slowly becoming clearer, the rocks quickly flew into the symbol and created a massive soul pet body……

It was the rock type soul pet Centipede Tail Giant Rock Demon!

Far ranged Hurricane Fairy, close defensive Centipede Tail Giant Rock Demon, this was a very traditional elemental soul pet strategy!

“Rock type Centipede Tail Giant Rock Demon, perfect……” Seeing Luo Peng’s second soul pet appear on the battlefield, Chu Mu smiled.

Inside his soul pet space, the coldly standing Ghost Monarch slowly opened its resting eyes and let out demonic glints from its pupils!!

The second soul pet that Chu Mu was summoning was the utmost monarch of rock types - Ghost King!

Chapter 369 - Violent Ghost King (2)

Chanting an incantation, a blood soul pact condensed on the tip of Chu Mu's finger. As the tip began to shake, a blood colored mark imprinted itself in front of Chu Mu. The tangled and complicated lines formed a strange blood colored ghost type and rock type pattern.

The pattern was erected in the air, and the instant Chu Mu completed his incantation, a dense ghost aura and rumbling crystal rocks slowly appeared. In midair, they formed an imposing and majestic curved monarch sword!

The curved sword hovered in the air; subsequently, the Ghost King's arm full of ghost aura appeared, then its broad shoulders, then its mighty body, then its moldy head...

The Ghost King's strength wasn't covered at all, and its giant body full of rock type strength covered by middle level dark crystal rocks seemed to be constructed by meteor crystals. Under the sunlight, they displayed an ice cold light!

"Nong!!! Nong!!!!!!!!!!" after the Ghost King appeared on the battlefield, the Ghost King's roar suddenly shook the entire battlefield. The Ghost King was full of dark crystal rock strength mixed together with a dense ghost aura!

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil was a rock type commander giant species soul pet. From a species perspective, it was an entire rank lower than the Ghost King. Although this Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's fighting strength had reached the pseudo monarch rank, in front of the Ghost King's enormous figure, it revealed a terrified expression!

"Monarch rank soul pet!!" after the Ghost King appeared, everyone let out shocked expressions.

Teng Hai and Luo Peng's team members wanted to cheer on Luo

Peng, but once the Ghost King appeared, they obediently shut their mouths. With such a difference of strength in front of them, right now even they couldn't help but admit that this Chu Chen's strength was abnormally strong...

There weren't many people amongst the young generation that had strength that reached the spirit master level. Even among those who reached the spirit master level, they wouldn't have reached it too long ago.

Therefore, their monarch rank soul pets were normally at a relatively lower phase and stage. If their phase and stage hadn't reached a certain level, they wouldn't summon them to fight.

Luo Peng himself had the ability to capture a monarch rank soul pet, and he also had a monarch rank soul pet. Only, it was at the fifth phase. He would only summon it to fight at rather low level matches. If it were to be summoned at this match, it would be instantly killed.

What Luo Peng completely didn't realize was that this young generation member who was also about twenty had summoned a Ghost king that had reached the seventh phase!!

"Seventh phase eighth stage Ghost King!" Luo Peng's expression turned very unsightly. The Ghost King's appearance was a very clear indication that Chu Mu had reached the spirit master level a period of time earlier than Luo Peng!

Luo Peng had spent these past few months training as if his life depended on it. With great difficulty, he had raised the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil with high potential to the seventh phase ninth stage. Its powerful strength and firm defense were capable of holding down one front and if it were to coordinate with the Hurricane Fairy, it was practically invincible amongst people of the same age. Moreover, until now, he had always been confident that his strength increased faster than Chu Mu's. One had to know that in the span of three months, he had entered a seventh rank

bewildering world twice and completed two seventh rank missions. This was something that others had no way of completing.

However, after Chu Mu's Ghost King appeared, Luo Peng's confidence was instantly dealt a blow. A pure blood lineage monarch soul pet, after its phase and stage were increased, without the need for any spirit items, its fighting strength rank would surpass all of his soul pets!

"Monarch.... So what.... Don't even think about stepping within a hundred meters of me!" said Luo Peng toughly!

His Hurricane Fairy had already reached the eighth phase fourth stage, and with pseudo monarch strength as long as it had adequate space, even if it was Ghost King's combined strength and defense, so what? Luo Peng wouldn't let the Ghost King get a chance to attack his soul pet!

"Nine Hurricanes!!" Luo Peng ordered his Hurricane Fairy to use an eighth rank wind type technique!

To a commander rank Hurricane Fairy, being able to comprehend an eighth rank wind type techniques was extremely hard to come by and thus had been something Luo Peng was proud of!

The Hurricane Fairy began to chant and the streams of air in the surrounding converged under its control as a strange vortex appeared!

Wind type crystallization - low level turbid wind!

The turbid wind spun, biting cold and violent. It quickly transformed into nine ten meter tall frightening hurricanes in front of the Hurricane Fairy!

This eighth rank technique required three seconds to finish the chant, but the Hurricane Fairy was able to use an even shorter time to complete the entire fermentation of the eighth technique!

The nine hurricanes shockingly formed as if nine enormous creatures had been built on the battlefield. As the Hurricane Fairy let out a long cry, these nine fierce-looking creatures twisted their wild bodies and swept over towards Chu Mu's soul pets!!

A few months ago, facing an eighth rank technique, Chu Mu would probably care about it, but, after walking out of the Ancient Wasteland's storm zone, where he had a taste of the tenth phase wind type soul pets' ninth rank wind type techniques, Chu Mu felt that when he looked at this Nine Hurricanes, he felt it was a bit weak.

"Earthen Sword Strike!"

The Ghost King's two hands firmly clutched the curved sword. It fiercely stabbed the weapon into the ground and instantly, a brown energy halo opened up a bright colored understated energy in the area ten meterse around the Ghost King!

The battlefield became a grey-white color and the ground covered by the understated halo all became middle level dark crystal rock just like those on the Ghost King's body. At the center of the area where the Ghost King had stabbed the sword, the Ghost King was in a half-kneel like a statue!

"Hu hu hu hu hu hu hu!!!!!!"

The eighth rank wind type technique, Nine Hurricanes, covered the sky and earth as it arrived and it instantly engulfed the location the Ghost King was at. The energy full of a destruction aura overturned the surface of the battlefield and the protective barriers around the battlefield began to shake unstably!

Turbid wind filled the air. Aside from the wind technique that could engulf everything, the hurricanes also had destructive force. Quickly, the entire battlefield was filled with cold and imposing turbid winds. They were like curved black blades that wantonly shredded the air!

Amidst the powerful turbid wind shredding force, the Ghost King was like an ancient boulder that stayed motionless and peaceful. Even the the ten meter area around the Ghost King that was covered by dark crystal rock wasn't affected by this eighth rank technique!

The Ghost King's defense had reached the late eighth stage and after using a seventh rank defensive technique, its defense reached the full eighth stage. Moreover, the moment it used Monarch Ghost Transformation, even a ninth rank technique was incapable of killing it. This Nine Hurricanes had even yet to reach the ninth rank in might!

The eighth rank technique lasted for a period of time before it slowly dissipated.

Suddenly, a pair of imposing ghost pupils appeared on the chaotic battlefield amidst the black disorderly wind!

The pair of ghost pupils carried the intimidating ghost force of the ghost type. They shot out blood colored gazes which stared down Luo Peng's soul pets like a death god!

"Ghost King, kill them!"

Before the Ghost King used Monarch Ghost Transformation, its speed wasn't extremely slow. After all, its body was only three meters high and was much more agile than the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil.

Stepping into a stride, the Ghost King began to run heavily. The curved monarch sword in its hands began to condense a ghost type and rock type energy!

"Bengxiexie Beng xie~ Beng~ Xiebeng~~ Xiexiebeng~"

When the Ghost King ran, it was full of a feeling of strength and it seemed to cause the entire battlefield to tremble as it ran!

Seeing the Ghost King approach, Luo Peng's face changed. He had the Hurricane Fairy unceasingly use wind type techniques in

attempt to push the Ghost King back.

The Hurricane Fairy had already used an eighth rank technique and right now all the techniques it was using was sixth rank and other wind type techniques. How could the unimposing wind force from them pose any obstruction to the Ghost King?

Facing the violent wind, the Ghost King still continued to advance!

“Ghost King, Hundred Ton Sword!” finally, Chu Mu gave an order to attack!

“Nong!!!!!”

The Ghost King wielded the sword in one hand. A middle level dark crystal rock and ghost aura condensed on its treasured sword and as the Ghost King let out its angry and stunning roar, the two meter mighty curved sword fiercely chopped down!

“Long long long!!!!!”

A fissure that continue to split astonishing appeared in the ground. It rapidly spread in the direction the Ghost King had chopped in and blew everything blocking its path to smithereens!!

The Hundred Ton Sword’s strength couldn’t help but cause Luo Peng to retreat. He hastily had the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil use a rock type technique to defend this attack!!

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil also used dark crystal stones, only the difference between the low level dark crystal stone and middle level manifested when the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil clashed with the Hundred Ton Sword!

All of the Hundred Ton Sword’s strength exploded on the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s body, causing countless cracks to appear. A large chunk of the dark crystal stone armor on its stomach even fell off.

However, the Ghost King’s attack didn’t end there!

The moment the Ghost King descended, the violent monarch launched a follow up rock type technique hidden behind the Hundred Ton Sword!

Seventh rank rock type techniques could be regarded as the most fundamental to the Ghost King and the follow up rock type technique behind the Hundred Ton Sword also happened to be a seventh rank technique!!

In the location the Hundred Ton Sword had created a hole, a brown light flickered and the ground suddenly began to shake. The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil had yet to steady its enormous body when a brown boulder pattern abruptly appeared on the surface of the ground!

The faintly discernible brown boulder pattern shackled the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil's body rendering it immobile. As the boulder pattern's colors became even brighter, some movement energy began to unceasingly surge!

"Hong!!!!"

An enormous sound rang out and a rock type energy suddenly exploded on the rock pattern! The enormous rock type explosion energy unexpectedly blew the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil over ten meters high into the air!

Countless fragmented rocks flew about, but the Ghost King's pair of ghost pupils were completely locked onto the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil that had been blown up into the air!

"Sword Throw!"

Chu Mu coldly gave an order!

"Nong~ Xie xie xie xie"

The Ghost King's mighty left arm extended behind it. After its angry display of strength in its shout, it promptly threw the curved monarch sword!!!

The domineering and imposing monarch ghost sword transformed into an incomparably cold blood colored spear that streaked through the air and acutely whistled as it flew towards the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil!!!

Chapter 370 - Eighth Phase High Stage Night Thunder Dream Beast

“Peng!!!!!!”

The curved sword passed through. The moment the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil began to fall back down, the curved sword smashed into its skull, causing the skull to explode in midair!!

“Beng~~~~”

The enormous Centipede Tail Boulder Devil heavily smashed into the ground. A large portion of the low level dark crystal rock on its body had been shattered, and it resembled a brown boulder that had been blown up!

The rock splinters flew everywhere and struck the face of the stunned Luo Peng. At this moment, the New Hunting King was completely stunned. The Ghost King’s series of attacks had most directly displayed the difference between a true monarch and the pseudo monarch of the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil!

The Centipede Tail Boulder Devil’s skull had been shattered and, although this wouldn’t kill it, it had completely lost the strength to fight and lay on the ground without the strength to even crawl back up. In such a fight where one couldn’t switch soul pets while fighting, the moment a soul pet lost the strength to fight, winning would become extremely hard!

The entire audience went deathly silent. For a long time, there was no discussion. In front of an absolute display of strength, this silence was even more capable of expressing their shock at this violent monarch!

A moment later, Luo Peng finally returned from his shock. Having his confidence severely beaten, he grit his teeth and hastily chanted an incantation. He wanted to recall the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil into the soul pet space while simultaneously

summoning his third pet!

Luo Peng was confident that once his main pet appeared, he absolutely had hope of turning the situation around!

“It’s over.” indifferently said Li Hen. Of everyone present, only he had remained calm as he had already expected the Ghost King to have such powerful strength!

“Although the the Centipede Tail Boulder Devil isn’t the Ghost King’s opponent, Luo Peng still has other powerful soul pets...” when Luo Peng’s comrades spoke these words, their confidence had clearly diminished because unless Luo Peng was able to pull off a tactic that the opponent completely did not expect in the subsequent fight, under such circumstances, he would ultimately lose.

The corners of Li Hen’s mouth rose. He didn’t explain any further to these fellows and instead stood up and walked towards the battlefield.

Luo Peng’s third pet summoning incantation was already being chanted. In a little while, his third soul pet would appear on the battlefield.

Only, when Luo Peng’s attention was fully absorbed by the Ghost King, he neglected an extremely vital problem. This happened to be the existence of the Night Thunder Dream Beast which had a powerful concealment ability!

The final chant was about to finish when a sleek black figure strangely flitted across the front of Luo Peng. Immediately, its black sharp-blade like mental blades attacked like a violent storm and violently attacked Luo Peng’s mind.

Luo Peng’s incantation was interrupted by the Night Thunder Dream Beast’s technique and his mind was also pierced by the sharp black swords. He let out a painful howl!

“Hurricane Fairy, Wind... Wind Dragon Bind!!” Luo Peng forcibly

endured the pain and gave an order to the Hurricane Fairy!

Wind Dragon Bind was a low rank wind type technique and the Hurricane Fairy didn't need to chant when it used it. Enduring the pain of having his mind pierced, Luo Peng was sure that, in the next moment, the loathful demon would be fiercely swept away.

However, the pain from mental piercing continued; this one second was incomparably long to Luo Peng, and by the time he discovered from the corner of this eye that the Ghost King had already appeared in front of him, Luo Peng finally abruptly realized that his Hurricane Fairy hadn't used the technique!

"Hurricane Fairy?" a huge wave of emotions surged in Luo Peng's heart. When he tried to connect with the Hurricane Fairy using his mind, he fell into complete despair.

A nightmare realm had completely filled the Hurricane Fairy's consciousness. Luo Peng himself didn't even know at what time Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream beast had used the Dream technique on his Hurricane Fairy that completely inhibited it!

"How is this possible?! How is this possible?! How could this Night Thunder Dream Beast get to my soul pet when I didn't even detect it?!!" Luo Peng had been driven mad. Due to the pain of having his mind pierced and his confidence instantly shattered, his face became distorted!!

"It's an eighth phase seventh stage Night Thunder Dream Beast. From the very beginning you looked down on your opponent, so how could you detect the existence of a soul pet which is most adept had concealing itself." Li Hen had already walked onto the battlefield and indicated that Chu Mu didn't have to continue fighting.

"Eighth phase seventh stage!!"

Luo Peng was stunned. He remembered back then the Night Thunder Dream Beast had only been at the seventh phase ninth

stage. Even if it used spirit items to strengthen itself, it would have only been able to rise to about the eighth phase fourth stage.

Ting Lan's eyes which were always as calm as the water also revealed a shocked expression. Eighth phase high stage. This Night Thunder Dream Beast's strength increase was too terrifying, wasn't it? One had to know that even Ting Lan had a few soul pets that were still stuck at the eighth phase high stage!

"How on earth did he increase its level? Could it be that he spent this entire time fighting?" Ting Lan muttered to herself.

Spirit items could increase a soul pet's phase and stage, but a soul pet ultimately had to fight in order to unceasingly surpass itself. The only way one would be able to level up a soul pet from the seventh phase ninth stage to the eighth phase high stage in such a short period of time was through fighting without break. Moreover, it definitely had to be fighting those stronger than oneself because only by challenging creatures a higher phase and stage than itself could the most of its potential be stimulated!

Unconsciously, Ting Lan grew even more curious about this mysterious Chu MU.

Defeat!

This time, Luo Peng hadn't even been able to summon his third pet before defeat!

Moreover, he had lost in a situation where there was such a huge difference in strength. The entire course of events didn't even last that long!

A few months ago, Luo Peng felt that his strength was comparable to Chu Mu's, only that his usage of soul pets was inferior to Chu Mu's. In this period of time, he had doubled his requirements for himself and continuously trained in the bewildering world in hopes that he would be able to rely on hard work to surpass Chu Mu who had made him feel humiliation.

Only, the situation turned out completely different from what he had expected. Not only had he failed to beat Chu Mu, the difference in strength with Chu Mu had grown even wider; moreover, he no longer was an opponent on the same level as Chu Mu!

A mere few months of time, yet his strength had increased so quickly. Then, in another half a year, wouldn't he stand at a height that he would have to look up to? Where on earth did such a person come from? Why had he been in Tianxia City for so long but had never heard of Soul Palace's Chu Chen!

"Young Master Chu is much stronger than Li Hen when I was your age. This subordinate came this time to talk with you about ultimate honor of the third grade. With the strength Young Master Chu has displayed, there probably aren't many people who have the qualifications to compete with you." lauded Li Hen to Chu Mu.

Li Hen was already very happy with this young master beforehand. After witnessing his fight, he looked at the Young Master Chu who had walked out of the most dangerous area of an eighth rank bewildering world with even more respect.

"I'm not interested in the third grade honor." Chu Mu shook his head and recalled the Night Thunder Dream Beast and Ghost King.

"Oh, why is that?" Li Hen silently felt confused. As a young generation expert, there was no reason not to participate in the Battle of the Realm. The third grade's ultimate honor was something that countless people would be willing to embark down the bloody path of becoming an expert in order to obtain this ultimate proof of authority!

"No, you must participate in the Battle of the Realm!" suddenly, the defeated Luo Peng began to loudly shout!

If Chu Mu didn't participate in the Battle of the Realm, then he would never be able to emancipate himself. He was unreconciled, absolutely unreconciled. This clearly was a young man whose

strength wasn't very different than his, so having to watch him walk towards even higher strength levels was something he couldn't do!

"The third grade ultimate honor belongs to me, Luo Peng. I will definitely step on you and obtain victory!" Luo Peng's entire face was flushed red as evidently, his emotions had reached their limit!

"That Wang Xu, bring him back to your Hunting Association. This little bit of ability has no qualifications to shout and scream in my Soul Palace!" Li Hen creased his brows. What he hated the most was people who didn't understand their own circumstances. In his opinion, since he had been defeated, he should have obediently shut his mouth, gone back to wherever he should go back to, properly reflect there and continue to work hard instead of shouting and screaming here!

"Who are you?! What does a fight between the young generation have to do with you?!" Luo Peng had already lost a bit of control as he angrily spoke.

Luo Peng had his own middle age experts who supported him at the Hunting Association, so even if he was in front of Li Hen, this Soul Palace expert, he simply didn't fear him!

Wang Peng had just jumped into the battlefield from the audience when he suddenly heard Luo Peng's words. Instantly, he began to break into a cold sweat!

Hearing those words, Li Hen's entire being immediately turned icy cold. His eyes were like icy sharp swords that pierced into Luo Peng's eyes. Abruptly, a terrifying and vicious aura filled his entire body!

Li Hen's entire body began a piece of frosty ice and his eyes became imposing. This aura of strength was much more powerful than that of Soul Alliance's Qin Ye that he had encountered back then!

“I’ll give you one day to bring your teacher of elder to Soul Palace!” LI Hen’s voice was even able to lower the surrounding temperature!!

An expert!!

Chu Mu who was standing next to Li Hen was even stunned. He never expected that this subordinate of Palace Lord Yu to have such a powerful grandeur!! He absolutely was an expert that would garner the respect of others!!

“Senior Li Hen, Senior Li Hen, Luo Peng is young and hot headed. Please don’t blame him. Please calm down, please calm down...” Wang Xu was so scared his face was pale. As a second grade expert, even he didn’t have the least bit of drive at this moment and was completely like a lowly peasant!

“Big brother Li, just leave it. He just couldn’t control his emotions for a moment.” at this point, Ting Lan’s voice slowly rang out.

Luo Peng stood there stunned. A cold sweat was breaking out on his body like water and had completely soaked his clothes.

Li Hen’s grandeur made him feel as if he had stepped into the boundaries of death. His entire being had been filled with terror and even his soul was shaking!! Luo Peng had the support of Hunting Association experts, but of all the people he recognized, none of them had reached the level of the man in front of him!!

“Scram!!” coldly said Li Hen. Li Hen seemed to only be about thirty years old, but he no longer cared about fights between the young generation. However, if a young person who thought he was hot stuff kept on jumping about, Li Hen wouldn’t mind teaching a lesson to the person backing this young man as well to prevent people from forgetting his name!!

Chapter 371 - Soul Palace Seven Sacred Grounds, Binding Wind Region (1)

Wang Xuan's face was also steeled. If he knew that he had to upset Soul Palace Li Heng, he wouldn't have begged for Luo Peng. Luckily, Lady Ting Lan spoke. Or else, not only will Luo Peng get in troube, even the expert at Hunter's Alliance behind Luo Peng would have trouble!

Wang Xuan quickly picked up the sweat drenched and terrified Luo Peng and told his mates to take him away. He himself went back to quickly apologize to Li Heng, hoping Li Heng didn't take this to heart.

"Alright, I don't have this time to argue with you, do what you need to do." Li Heng annoyedly sent Wang Xuan away.

Wang Xuan knew he shouldn't say any more in front of this expert so he quickly left.

"Daring to be this rude even in Soul Palace. Chu Young Master, the next time you see one of these people, you should just kill a few of their soul pets, in case they come every three to five days to find trouble." Li Heng clearly was also a ruthless person.

Chu Mu nodded, but at the same time he was secretly guessing that Li Heng mustn't be simply the subordinate of Yu Palace Master. From Ting Lan and Wang Xuan's attitude towards him, he should be a very powerful expert within Soul Palace!

"Speaking of which, Chu Young Master, with your strength, if you don't participate in the Battle of the realms, its truly a pity. The third tier final honor is also a rarity of a treasure." Li Heng told Chu Mu.

"I never said I wasn't participating." Chu Mu replied.

LI Heng paused a bit before realizing the meaning in Chu Mu's sentence. His face showed surprise, "It can't be that Chu Young

Master wants to compete for the second tier honor?”

Chu Mu nodded, not refuting the guess.

LI Heng’s surprise became even more apparent. Li Heng was an expert that grew up in Tianxia City. He had seen arrogant people of all kinds, but very rarely had anyone decided to compete for the second tier top prize at the young age of twenty!

“Won’t Chu Young Master think about it more? Third tier honor is a middle class monarch ranked soul pet. To you, it would be the most suitable soul pet.” Li Heng felt the need to persuade Chu Young Master further.

Li Heng admitted that the young man in front of him was very strong, but the competition in second tier was incredible. With his current state, he could easily drown in the pool of young generation talent from all over the world. The most conservative option was to go to third tier. Li heng was going to even select a few soul palace young generation experts to make his chances better!

“My goal is second tier.” Chu Mu said again firmly.

“Second tier?” Ting Lan slowly walked onto the battleground has her beautiful eyes watched Chu Mu with some confusion.

Ting Lan was soul palace’s second tier expert. If the man in front of her wanted to get second tier as well, then they would either have to become teammates or competitors!

Soul Palace’s second tier experts mostly stayed alone. After all, there was only one honor. Those with true strength wouldn’t be willing to split with others.

Li Heng could tell that Chu Young master had already decided, and that he couldn’t convince him otherwise and join third tier, so he only laughed helplessly and said, “If Chu young master wants to step into second tier, then you can communicate with lady Ting Lan more. She will give you some help.” After saying that, Li Heng

thought for a bit and turned to Ting Lan to continue the conversation, “Speaking of which, didn’t lady Ting Lan want a binding wind spirit recently? How did it go?”

“Not very positively. I was just about to head out. Does elder Li Heng have any spare time and is willing to go to Binding Wind Region with Ting lan?’ Ting Lan asked.

Before when Teng Hai found Ting Lan, Ting Lan was looking for someone to bring her into Binding Wind Region. Inside the Binding Wind Region was incredibly dangerous. With Ting Lan’s current power, she would definitely still need an expert to lead her, or else her life would be in danger.

“Honored to be of assistance.” Li Heng accepted gladly.

“What place is Binding Wind Region?” Hearing the two talk, Chu mu interjected.

“This…” Li Heng truly didn’t know how to explain, because almost all people above seventh level title knew what Binding Wind Region entailed, so if he were to explain he wouldn’t know where to start.

“Binding Wind Region is where our Soul Palace Seven Sacred Diagram Soul Pet Binding Wind Fairy lives. This place also has many other wind type soul pets, of which the binding wind fiary is the highest rank. Some ancient experts mention that there are even more powerful wind type soul pets deep into the more mysterious regions, but they are currently undiscovered.” Ting Lan smiled as she explained.

Ting Lan felt this was strange. She clearly remembered that Chu Mu seemed to be a new member of Soul Palace and wasn’t too knowledgeable of Soul Palace’s hierarchy. However, from Li Heng’s attitude towards him, he clearly had great status too.

“If young master has never gone to Binding Wind Region, why don’t we go together. As a soul palace member, seven sacred

regions were our pilgrimage: we have to go at least once.” Li Heng said.

Binding wind region!! One of Soul Palace seven sacred diagram soul pet’s habitat!

Hearing this name, Chu Mu’s heart was excited! Chu Mu currently needed exactly a long range attacking soul pet to perfect his soul pet combinations!

Old Li previously also mentioned that Binding Wind Fairy was very fit for him to take as a wind type soul pet. Most importantly it was a middle class monarch rank, meaning once its stage and phase were raised, it would be even more terrifying than Ghost King!

“Sacred Regions need seventh level titles and the permission of Binding Wind region subpalace master. I remember you’re only sixth level title?” Ting Lan eyed Chu Mu.

“If Chu young master truly only has sixth level title, then he indeed can’t enter Binding Wind Sacred Region.” Li Heng said.

Soul palace’s restrictions are very severe. Even if Chu Mu was a young master, it was hard to obtain any special treatment with his status. At least, as a young generation, Chu Mu almost couldn’t get anything extra. He had to rely solely on himself to get what he wants.

“Once I hand in my bounty I can raise to seventh level, just wait for me here.”

Chu Mu indeed wanted to go to Binding Wind Region to take a look, so he wasn’t ready to give up this opportunity.

“Oh, almost forgot. Chu young master had just completed an eighth level bounty. Then perfect, I still need to go prepare some medicine. If lady Ting Lan is already ready, then just wait for us at the Sacred Region Gate.” Li Heng said.

“Eighth level bounty?” Ting Lan’s beautiful eyes looked at Chu

Mu, clearly not expected that Chu Mu had already started using eighth level bounties as training!

An eighth level bounty, to Ting Lan who wasn't good at wilderness training, was difficult to do alone. However, this young man in front of her had already finished an eighth level bounty. He truly is special.

Chu mu only nodded and didn't say much, turning to leave this battlefield and walk towards Soul palace great hall.

Giving the bounty could be tasked to Jia jing. Chu Mu gave the poison he collected to Jia Jing and she quickly went to help Chu Mu manage all the paperwork. Chu Mu only needed to confirm in the end that the gold had been put under his name and is readily extractable at any time.

Seventh level titles needed 40 million gold of transaction, 20 million as donations. Twenty million gold was acceptable to Chu Mu now.

"Young master, the 70 million bounty gold is already under your name. Additionally, the 50 million bonus is also under your account. Should I take the 20 million for seventh level title straight from the 120 million in your account?" Jia Jing asked.

Chu Mu had collected 2000 servings of poison in front and Housha regions. 1000 were used as bounty and the extra thousand were bought by Xuanzhen palace at the price of 50,000 apiece, so Chu Mu earned a total of 120 million. Taking away the donation limit, Chu Mu now had a whopping 100 million!

"En, subtract it from there. Jia Jing, also help me look for seventh rank and eighth rank pure ice type soul items, preferably good for fairy species with a price of around 50 million." Chu Mu said.

"Ice type soul item good for fairy species, good, Jia Jing remembers." Jia Jing nodded. After three months, this servant girl

finally had work to do!

Chu Mu collected ice type soul items not only to raise ice air fairy to eighth phase, but his own high soul temperature had started burning his consciousness. Many times, Chu Mu had to spend an entire night enduring this pain while meditating.

Chu Mu knew that if he didn't buy more ice type soul items within a month, his consciousness may be completely burned.

Another useful feature of the ice type soul items is that when Chu Mu used them, Ice Air Fairy would also get soem benefits, which is why Chu Mu asked for ice type soul items good for fairies.

Ice Air Fairy was still seventh phase ninth stage. In the desert belt, he brought Ice Air fairy out the least. This time, he thought that since it was very hard for Ice Air Fairy to break through the seventh phase bottleneck by itself, he would buy a soul item with 50 million and morph ice air fairy to eighth phase.

In these three months of training, his main improvements were Mo Xie, Zhan Ye, and Ghost King. The other soul pets have all taken steps towards eighth phase, but have still not crossed the eighth phase bottleneck, needing soul items to morph.

With Chu Mu's estimate, a 50 million dollar soul item should let his soul pet go from seventh phase ninth stage to eighth phase fourth stage. In reality, if he gave his soul pets more time, they could definitely reach eighth phase on their own. The constant battling in Housha Region wasn't just for show.

Putting the task of purchasing soul item aside, after Chu Mu reached seventh level title, he didn't stay in the soul palace great hall much longer, choosing to go rendezvous with Li Heng early……

Binding Wind Sacred Region, just what kind of soul pet sacred grounds was it, and how alluring was its soul pets?!!

Chapter 372 - Soul Palace Seven Sacred Grounds, Binding Wind Region (2)

Binding Wind Sacred Region

Always, Chu Mu had wondered just where the seven sacred regions of soul palace were. If there were countless soul pets living in it, then the sacred region should be a special region full of resources and boundless in area. How can such a region remain undetected by others?

Chu Mu's questions were all answered as he walked into the Sacred Region Gate, because Sacred Region was simply special world that was not connected physically to their world at all!

Standing in front of the Sacred Region Gate, Chu Mu's shock was indescribable. They would never have thought that the seven sacred regions that soul palace's inner workings controlled were all a completely independent world. They didn't lie on any land within Tianxia City. They weren't even in this world, but instead they were mysterious regions kept heavily secured on Soul Palace's Sacred Region Sacred Altar!

At the center of Soul Palace inner palace, a pure silver sacred altar stood there. Standing at the lowest part of the altar, Chu Mu couldn't even take the entire altar into his vision.

There were countless stairs, each stair engraved with ancient and mysterious symbols. The magical glyphs seemed to be speaking the lengthy history of all those who walked across them.

"This is the Binding Wind Palace's Sacred Region Palace. On the sacred altar was the door that lead to the Binding Wind Sacred Region. Soul Palace had seven such altars, each heavily protected, not allowing any outsiders to walk even a step in." Ting Lan knew Chu Mu had never been there, so she started explaining.

Chu Mu lifted his head to look at the silver towering sacred altar.

For some reason, when Chu Mu saw this supernaturally fine craft, Chu Mu felt as if he had seen this before.

It felt like a distant early memory, but also felt like a place he frequented in his dreams, causing Chu Mu's shock to be mixed with some other strange emotion.

"Have I come here before? I shouldn't have, but why do I have such a feeling, why is this……" Chu Mu constantly asked himself.

"Chu Chen, what is wrong?" Ting Lan noticed Chu Mu's strange gaze and asked.

"I feel as if I've been here before." Chu Mu said.

"That shouldn't really be possible. You've just gotten your seventh level title. No one before seventh level title has the privilege to enter here, unless……" Ting Lan said.

"Only Palace Supremes have the authority to bring anyone they want in." Li Heng added.

Speaking of palace supremes, Chu Mu immediately thought of his mother. Suddenly, a painful memory flowed into Chu Mu's mind. In the past, he had constantly tried to forget this, but the moment he entered Sacred Region, all the scenes still came crashing back into his mind.

"It's here! It's here!! It has to be here!!!!" Chu Mu remembered, he knew why he felt as if he had seen is before, and he knew why there was a strange emotion from his heart that even he couldn't control!

"Chu young master>" Li Heng stood by Chu Mu's side and looked strangely at Chu Mu, who had a face of excitement. Almost all soul pet trainers who walked into this sacred region would show excitement, especially young generation members, but Li Heng could feel that, other than excitement, this young man had another more complicated emotion, causing the normally stern individual to become uncontrollably emotional!

Chu Mu indeed couldn't control his emotions anymore!!

How many years, Chu Mu had almost completely forgotten this memory, even slowly forgetting about the first and second soul pact collecting dust in his soul.

But ten years later, he once again stepped on this path and once again witnessed the majesty of the sacred region……

It was here!! Ten years ago, he stepped into here!!

Heavily guarded, aggressive, this ultimate sacred altar stood at the center of the massive palace, like a fortified empire inside a dream!

And ten years ago, it was here that he signed his first soul pact!!!

Finally, Chu Mu remembered it all!

Ten years ago, he reached fourth remembrance soul disciple and had been brought into the sacred region by Liu Binglan. It was in this dreamlike land that Chu Mu met an angel like humanoid soul pet. She had a perfect body that no body could possible reject, a beautiful face that should never have appeared in the human world, but she also had a vile heart beyond belief!

She tricked him, not following the promise she made before signing his soul pact!!

She caused years of cruel humiliation upon him, almost destroying all hope he had towards soul pets!

Even now, she still holds his first soul, causing him to never be able to summon his first soul!

Chu Mu's body was already shaking lightly. He had waited too too long for this day. Finally, he stepped in here, found where he signed the soul pact with the young girl. This meant that he wasn't too far from tracking this young girl down anymore!

"Chu Chen, are you alright?" Ting Lan asked Chu Mu softly.

Chu Mu didn't hide anything. At this moment, the flames in his

chest went afire because he already found a hint of where the first soul pact young girl was. As long as he kept his nose on this line, he would definitely find here. Then, he would no longer have to have his first soul restricted!!

“Didn’t you say there were seven such sacred regions? Is there a sacred region full of flowers!” Chu Mu excitedly grabbed Ting Lan’s weak shoulders.

“I……I don’t know.” Ting Lan said startled and shy as she quickly tried to struggle free from Chu Mu’s hands.

“Chu Young master, calm yourself down first.” Li Heng quickly held Chu Mu and said to him.

Seeing Ting Lan blushing as well as angry, Chu Mu realized that he indeed was over-excited. Quickly taking a deep breath, he got his emotions under control.

Li Heng saw Chu Mu slowly calm down, then opened his mouth and said, “There are seven sacred altars. Of the seven, Wanmo Beast’s was the most majestic, and second to it is the Holy Stem Flower. I believe the flower covered region Chu young master is referring to is Holy Stem Flower. There lived many plant world soul pets. One of which is our soul palace sacred pet, Holy Stem Flower. At the same time that it is hard to find, it is also hard to capture……”

“Holy Stem Flower!! Yes, its the Holy Stem Flower!!” Chu Mu’s heart again leaped!

The place Liu Binglan had brought him to was indeed Holy Stem Sacred Region, where the betrayer young girl was born in a flower!

Holy Stem Sacred Region, it must be Holy Stem Sacred Region!! Chu Mu was certain that was the place he signed his first soul pact!

Ting Lan and Li Heng both stared at each other, not knowing why Chu Mu had lost all self control.

Finally, Ting Lan said straingely, “Holy Stem Sacred Region

needs you to be at least ninth level title before you can enter, and you also have to meet many other conditions, so how is it possible you've been in there?"

"Chu Young Master, Holy Stem Sacred Region even I have only entered once. Not mentioning the many restrictions about the region, just the powerful plant world soul pets could cause countless experts to stay away." Li Heng said.

"You've only entered once?" Chu Mu stopped. Chu Mu thought that Li Heng was already very strong. If even such an expert was only in there once……

Li heng laughed bitterly and said, "There is one chance to enter any sacred region once one reaches ninth level title. Thereafter, one has to make some contriubtion before being able to enter. I was aiming too high at the time and chose Holy Stem Sacred Region to see if I could see the Holy Stem Flower, the sacred pet that countless trainers yearn for. Don't laugh at me but, I didn't even manage to get through the outer ring of Holy Stem Sacred Region before leaving hastily and empty-handed.

Li heng's words caused Chu Mu and Ting Lan great confusion. Even an expert like Li Heng couldn't enter the outer ring of Holy Stem Sacred Region? Just how powerful were the soul pets hiding in there?

Chu Mu's heart sank. Holy Stem Sacred Region needed ninth level title to enter. However, the path from seventh level to eighth level was already huge. Reaching ninth level would take another incredibly long journey……

"Your current emotions Old Li I can understand, but Holy Stem Sacred Region indeed isn't easily entererable"

Chu Mu still couldn't calm himself down. Standing there, his deep pupils constantly shifted with emotions.

After a long while, Chu Mu finally tightened his fists!

Everything was just a problem of strength. As long as he was powerful enough, he would be able to reach Holy Stem Sacred Region and find more hints about the betrayal of the young girl!

Chu Mu knew what to do next!!

……

“Chu young master, is there something you can’t let go of here?” Seeing Chu Mu slowly calm down, Li Heng questioned.

Chu Mu shook his head and said, “Let’s enter the Sacred Region.”

Ting Lan was also looking at Chu Mu strangely, but since Chu Mu had nothing to say, she could only stepped forward and walk towards the sacred altar.

Almost every few steps, one could see two soul palace sacred guards standing still. In reality, everywhere around this sacred palace was this heavily guarded. It was impossible for anyone to get in without permission!

“Chu young master, you’ve just reached seventh level title, so you have a proper chance of entering a sacred region. However, don’t waste that here. Just enter as a follower this time. Once you feel that you’re powerful enough you can come again, you will have a greater chance of capturing a new soul pet.” Li Heng reminded Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded. This time entering Binding Wind Sacred Region, he held a tentative attitude. After all, before knowing of Binding Wind Spirit’s abilities and type, Chu Mu didn’t want to rashly decide that the Binding Wind Spirit was his wind type soul pet.

Chapter 373 - The Sobbing Monuments Enormous Painting, A Distant Memory

“Unload all of your spatial and soul capture rings.” on the last step of the holy altar, a man dressed fully in silver armor spoke in a sonorous voice.

Chu Mu glanced at Li Hen with a curious expression.

“The Holy Altar receives strict protection from our Soul Palace, and normally doesn’t permit any killing inside or any capturing soul pets. Having these rules will be able to preserve the development of the Holy Region. Right now our Holy Region can be regarded to be at a rather flourishing development stage and requires even more stability.” Li Hen spoke as he handed over his soul capture and spatial rings.

Chu Mu knew that in front of this powerful soul pet trainer, his personal goods would not be able to escape detection from his soul remembrance. However, if he handed his spatial ring over, he would be in a bit of trouble.

Chu Mu’s spatial ring still had the Hibernating Dragon Egg, and only by leaving it on his body would Chu Mu feel safe.

“Young Master Chu, the holy guards here will only safeguard your goods and won’t move any Soul Palace member’s goods or soul pets inside your rings. Young Master Chu can be at complete ease.” said Li Hen.

Chu Mu hesitated a while but ultimately still handed over his spatial ring and soul capture ring.

“Take out the medicine in your spatial ring and put it into this spatial ring.” after the three of them had handed over their items, the holy guard spoke once again.

There were three spatial rings in his hand and they were probably given by Soul Palace for soul pet trainers for soul pet

trainers about to enter the Holy Region. The inside only permitted medicine goods, but not any other items.

“Which one of you wants to hunt?” asked the holy guard.

“It’s me, senior.” replied Ting Lan courteously.

“You understand the rules?” asked the middle aged holy guard.

Ting Lan nodded her head and said: “Yes, shackle my soul pact incantation.”

The middle aged holy guard nodded his head and his brown eyes suddenly released a sharp radiance that transformed into some mental seal that entered Ting Lan’s mind!

A deep blue light flickered around Ting Lan, faintly resembling a light shackle figure that slowly entered Ting Lan’s body.

“What is this?” Chu Mu inquisitively looked at Li Hen as he didn’t really understand the point of this mental technique.

“Young Master Chu, this is a soul pact seal. It’s rare thing among soul pet trainers and the people that it are used on will be unable to chant a soul pact incantation for a period of time; it thus prevents the signing of a soul pact with a soul pet. Any soul pet inside Holy Region is protected by Soul Palace and any Soul Palace member that enters Holy Region can only capture one soul pet. This soul pet must enter the soul capture ring provided by the holy guard. This soul pact seal prevents a soul pet trainer from directly signing a soul pact with a soul pet inside Holy Region.” explained Li Hen.

“Then how do we capture a soul pet?” asked Chu Mu.

Without directly signing a soul pact, nor without carrying a soul capture ring, could it be one had to carry a child pet with them as they left Holy Region?

“In a bit, the holy guard will give Ting Lan a special soul capture ring. You can use this soul capture ring to capture a soul pet and upon leaving Holy Region, you will be inspected and once you pass,

the soul pet will belong to you.” explained Li Hen.

Soul Palace’s regulations meant that soul pet trainers that entered Holy Region would only be able to obtain one soul pet. Wanting to obtain more was ostensibly impossible.

Suddenly, Chu Mu thought of something.

Any Soul Palace member that entered Holy Region could not sign a soul pact with any soul pet; yet, back when Li Binglan had brought him into Sacred Holy Region, his soul pact incantation hadn’t been shackled and he moreover had signed a soul pact with a young woman inside Holy Region.

If such rules existed in Holy Region, then having the authority of Her Ladyship meant that he was the only soul pet trainer in the entire Soul Palace that could sign a soul pact in Holy Region.

TL: Sorry if there’s inconsistency with ‘Her Ladyship’ and whatnot. It refers to his mom, but because the literal and figurative translations are awkward, we’re trying to find something more universal and true to its meaning.

This meant that the defector young woman had seen this and then chosen him!

“It turns out it wasn’t a coincidence. Perhaps she had waited here for a long time!” Chu Mu finally understood why the soul pet world’s strange young woman soul pet had chosen him to sign a soul pact!

Chu Mu’s emotions surged once more, but he quickly suppressed them because even if he knew right now, he couldn’t do anything about it. Raising his strength was the most important!

“Do you two understand the rules?” after the holy guard finished sealing Ting Lan’s soul pact, his eyes fell on Chu Mu and Li Hen.

Chu Mu and Li Hen nodded their heads and immediately after, the holy guard used the soul pact shackles, shackling their soul pact incantations.

“The two of you are companions, and are not allowed to take action if there’s no danger. Do you understand?” sternly commanded the holy guard.

“Don’t worry senior.” Li Hen nodded his head.

After completing all the required regulations before entering Holy Region, the holy guard brought them to the entrance.

The very top of the holy altar was an enormous ancient stone pile construct. At the very center was an enormous holy door that seemed to be in the air. This holy door probably was 50 meters high and when people stood under it, they felt extremely small!

“Weng~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a ringing bell noise rang out and Chu Mu, standing under the holy door, could feel some force moving unstably.

A rose purple color radiance blossomed at the very bottom. Each step of the stairs seemed to portray an enormous radiant totem. When the very top of the holy altar began shimmering, the various patterns on the enormous stones under Chu Mu’s feet began shining with brilliance, forming a large astonishing picture.

“Long long long long~~~~~~~”

The holy altar began to lightly tremble and a ray of light began to spill through the door crack into the silver Holy Palace. Finally, the light fell on Chu Mu and the others...

Facing such a picture, the depths of Chu Mu’s heart surged once more with a mysterious feeling of familiarity. Furthermore, it wasn’t related to the defector soul pet!!

“What on earth is it? Why is there such a strange feeling?” Chu Mu stared at the enormous totem under his feet and the feeling in his heart began to spread. It was a feeling of sorrow!

“This... this is... the Heaven Boundary Monument!” finally Chu Mu thought of it!

This feeling of deja vu was the feeling of the Heaven Boundary Monument. The mysterious totems, unyielding beast souls, ancient memories…

Chu Mu could no longer remember what he had seen in the Heaven Boundary Monument hallucination, but each time he looked at these mysterious stone totems, they would touch some part of his soul and form some resonance of sorrow with him.

Heaven Boundary Monument, the mysterious totems, the beast souls from the illusion, the Seven Diagram Holy Palaces. What link did they have between them?

Chu Mu knew that he had definitely seen something at the sobbing Heaven Boundary Monument, but he couldn't remember what. If he was able to remember everything he had seen, perhaps he would be able to obtain some understanding…

"Young Master Chu? What is it this time?" Li Hen lightly pushed Chu Mu, disrupting his recollection.

Chu Mu gradually came back to his sense and looked at the enormous drawing under his feet. He knew that he probably would not be able to remember so he shook his head, looked at Li Hen and Ting Lan and said: "I just felt that this diagram pattern was very strange. Let's go."

Li Hen didn't inquire any further and lead the two of them in.

The moment they stepped into the holy door, a different sunlight fell onto their bodies. It was comfortably warm and it felt as if they had walk through a fortress' enormous exit and stepped onto the vast expanse of land on the outside.

The Binding Wind Holy Region didn't seem as dangerous as Chu Mu had imagined at the outset. Moreover, whilst here, Chu Mu couldn't see any regions similar to the Ancient Wasteland's storm zones.

He couldn't see the end of the Holy Region, or in other words,

aside from the enormous door erected on the ground behind them, this special space didn't seem to be different with a normal world. It had sunlight, land and life...

"Ting Lan, have you already found a Binding Wind Spirit?" asked Li Hen.

"Mhm, this is my fourth time coming here. I already found the location of a young Binding Wind Spirit and for now, haven't heard that anyone has captured it." said Ting Lan.

"That would be good. The main person fighting will still be you. I can only make sure your life isn't in danger." said Li Hen.

Ting Lan nodded her head and gradually chanted an incantation, summoning her soul pet.

Ting Lan summoned what Chu Mu had seen before: one of the Seven Diagram Saint Pets - the Linyin Beast.

The Linyin Beast was a middle class commander and had an imposing grandeur. Its body was covered by an armor that shimmered under the shining sun. It was mighty and majestic. Its domineering skin pattern displayed this saint pet's wildness.

Chu Mu remembered back then that this Linyin Beast had been at a very high phase and stage. Now, it had reached the eighth phase ninth stage.

Behind Ting Lan, Li Hen chanted an incantation and summoned his riding beast in front of him. Inside this Holy Region, Li Hen didn't dare rashly fly so he didn't summon the tenth phase Immortal Ming Bird, but instead an Earth Fiend Dream Demon!

A ninth phase Earth Fiend Dream Demon!!

Chu Mu remembered that Xia Guanghan had also had an Earth Fiend Dream Demon, and that it had been at the eighth phase. In comparison, Li Hen's Earth Fiend Dream Demon had reached the ninth phase and if Xia Guanghan's strength was limited to the soul pets Chu Mu had seen, Xia Guanghan simply wasn't Li Hen's

opponent.

Of course, Chu Mu could be sure that Xia Guanghan wasn't merely that simple. Back then in the demonic capital, he was unable to summon any soul pets above an eighth phase monarch so he probably had even stronger soul pets he hadn't summoned.

"Night!" Chu Mu chanted an incantation and summoned the Night Thunder Dream Beast in front of him.

The Night Thunder Dream Beast's grandeur was visibly much weaker in front of the other two soul pets. It was a pseudo monarch while the Linyin Beast was a middle class monarch, indicating that there was an extremely large difference in strength between the two.

Of course, a few months ago, all of Chu Mu's soul pets combined perhaps weren't even this Linyin Beast's opponent; however, right now, Chu Mu had confidence he could beat Ting Lan's Linyin Beast. Moreover, once he bought the spirit items, his strength would rapidly rise once more. When that time came, Zhan Ye would be able to fight the Linyin Beast for a period of time.

Chapter 374 - Four Great Wind Zones, Unknown World

“This time Young Master Chu can familiarize himself with the environment so next time you come you won’t be completely ignorant.” Li Hen said to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded his head and looked around. With a bit of curiosity he asked: “Why do I feel like this place isn’t an area where wind type soul pets inhabit? Also, why don’t I feel a trace of wind aura here?”

Li Hen was stunned by Chu Mu’s question. After a while, he suddenly laughed and explained: “I almost forgot to tell you that this place is actually a wind region zone.”

Chu Mu didn’t understand Li Hen’s words. If this place was a wind region zone, why wasn’t there even a tiny bit of wind aura?

“Young Master Chu, focus on the horizon. Do you feel something different about this place?” Li Hen pointed at the horizon as he spoke.

Chu Mu followed his finger and looked. What he saw ostensibly was only a blue colored sky.

“I don’t feel anything different.” Chu Mu shook his head, indicating that he didn’t see anything different.

“Look again closer. Use soul remembrance to look.” said Li Hen.

Chu Mu used soul remembrance so that his vision could see even further. This time, he was faintly able to see a layer of thin gauze in the blue sky, and it didn’t seem that clear and clean.

Chu Mu looked at the horizon again and this time, Chu Mu felt something strange, because he mysteriously detected that the horizon was spatially warping a bit!

Chu Mu slowly revealed a shocked expression. The only reason

normally why warping would occur was because the streams of air were too intense. In other words, in the horizon was some extremely intense wind type energy that not only caused the horizon to warp when looking at it from the distance, it also made the sky covered with a layer of dark haze!

Suddenly, Chu Mu thought of another problem. If there was an intense wind zone in the horizon, then he should have been able to feel the movement of air here. Just like when he faced the folding skies, Chu Mu could clearly feel the biting gale that spread out from the destruction force.

However, here, Chu Mu couldn't feel wind at all. Chu Mu remembered that in a true wind zone region, the only place he wouldn't be able to feel any stream of aira was the very heart of the region!!

"We're at the very center of the wind region?" asked Chu Mu.

Li Hen wore a smile as he nodded his head.

Back when Li Heng had entered this place for the first time, he had also been stunned by the situation. Perhaps every person who entered the Binding Wind Holy Region for the first time would reveal an expression of disbelief.

Indeed, Chu Mu was presently situated at the heart of the Binding Wind Holy Region!!

He couldn't feel any streams of air here, and it also felt like this place was a utopia. Due to the wind zone's immense size, the sunlight shone on the center of the region and the region where grass shouldn't have grown, began to grow regular plants as time passed; it wasn't any different from normal natural worlds.

Of course, those who understood the truth knew that this incomparably normal natural region in reality was a unique and unmatched region in the entire world!!

Chu Mu's heart was so shocked he couldn't use words to describe

it. If for instance this Binding Wind Holy Region was a hurricane, then this spot in the expansive world where the end couldn't be seen was the eye of the hurricane!!

The eye of the hurricane was already a vast piece of land, so how big was the wind region?!!!

Chu Mu had been completely stunned. The plants existing at the center of the wind zone meant that this place wouldn't lack oxygen; nonetheless, as Chu Mu looked at the layer of haze on the horizon, Chu Mu felt rather suffocated!!

"Our Soul Palace has split the Binding Wind Holy Region into four zones. This first no wind zone is where we're at, or the center of the wind region. What lives here are a few plants with tenacious life force, but ostensibly no creatures exist here. No matter which direction we walk in, we'll slowly near a wind zone, which happens to be an inner wind zone of the Binding Wind Holy Region. The wind zone's wind force is relatively strong, but once one's strength has reached a certain level, he or she will be able to pass through it. Inside reside several wind type soul pets. If we continue walking outwards, there will be even stronger wind zones where the wind force is exceptionally powerful. With your current strength, you probably can't stay there, and if we continue walking from there, it'll be a destruction wind zone. Amongst our entire Soul Palace, the experts that can enter the destruction wind zone can be counted by me." said Li Hen.

No wind zone, wind zone, powerful wind zone, and destruction wind zone. These four wind zones formed the Binding Wind Holy Region!

Logic was incapable of explaining this unique wind composition, because as far as Chu Mu knew, the hurricane wind force's intensity should have increased the further inside one was. Normally, it should have been the wind zone, the powerful wind zone, the destruction wind zone then finally the no wind zone.

Instead, it was the other way around and from Li Hen's explanation, this probably wasn't a normal hurricane.

"According to the composition of the wind zones, shouldn't the entire Binding Wind Holy Region have seven wind zones? Outside of the destruction wind zone shouldn't there be a strong wind zone, then a wind zone, before finally another expansive space?" Chu Mu gave his reasoning.

Continuously walking out should mean he would be able to leave the Binding Wind Holy Region and witness the region's massive spectacle that even surpassed the Folding Sky bewildering world existence!

"Ting Lang and Li Heng couldn't help but laugh when they heard Chu Mu. Ting Lan's beautiful eyes looked at Chu Mu and she lightly laughed as she said: "Soul Palace has existed for a thousand years and until now, no one has passed through the destruction wind zone. It's not that we haven't guessed this, it's that to us humans, the limit of existence are these four wind zones. No one knows anything of the world outside of these four wind zones; whether it continues forever or simply doesn't exist..."

Chu Mu was certain there was a new world outside of the binding wind zone! The evidence for the new world was in the endless horizon as well as the sunlight which no one knew where it came from.

"In the wind zone, one will still be able to see, but after you enter the powerful wind zone, one's vision will be severely limited. Inside the destruction wind zone, nothing can be seen. From ancient times until now, various different scholars even find it hard to explain why we're able to see the blue sky and sunlight in the no wind zone. Finally, one scholar expressed that it was very likely that this was similar to a mirage. Although this hypothesis is the closest to the truth, it's not actually that tenable either because these plants in the no wind zone really do exist." Li Hen knew that there were still many questions in Chu Mu's heart so he said this

intentionally.

“Haha, let’s not discuss this. We still have to head to the wind zone.” said Ting Lan.

“Yes, Ting Lan’s luck is pretty good having been able to encounter a Binding Wind Spirit in the wind zone. Several members find it hard to even find a Binding Wind Spirit in the powerful wind zone.” Li Heng continued to say.

Chu Mu knew that thinking about this didn’t really have much meaning, and he suppressed the intense curiosity in his heart. He then proceeded to gradually make his way to the wind zone with the other two.

At the very outset, Chu Mu was using only his vision to understand the majesty of the Binding Wind Holy Region, but upon continuously walking to the wind zone, Chu Mu truly realized exactly how expansive the Binding Wind Holy Region’s no wind zone was. At the very least, a human’s vision and imagination would be unable to take in the whole Binding Wind Holy Region.

The violent wind painfully slapped against his face. Moreover, this was still having just stepped into the wind zone. If they continued to walk outwards, the wind force here would become even more intense!

“I made an unremovable mark; I’ll go and look for it.” when Ting Lan entered the wind zone, she intentionally pulled her hair into a bun and exposed her beautiful face.

There were no objects to refer to after entering the wind zone, so if one had walked a certain path the first time, it would definitely be very easy to diverge from such path on the second time one entered. Ultimately, one would be completely aware of where he or she was.

“It’s this way.” Ting Lan pointed ahead at the wind zone growing

increasingly hazy as she spoke.

Li Heng was accompaniment this time and just followed Ting Lan. If they encountered any soul pet on their path, he normally wouldn't take action unless it endangered the lives of Ting Lan's soul pets.

Chu Mu rode on the Night Thunder Dream Beast and continuously followed next to Li Hen. His attitude was different than Li Hen's in that each time they walked even deeper into the wind zone, Chu Mu would specially take note of the surrounding circumstances.

Gradually, Chu Mu felt that a few eyes had appeared in places where it was so hazy he couldn't really see. These eyes carried hostile intent as they stared at him. It was as if they would attack him if he took a step towards them.

The fighting strength of wind type soul pets was stronger the more dense the wind aura was. Presumably, the wind type soul pets here would be much more difficult to deal with than those on the outside. Chu Mu also found that in situations where she didn't need to, Ting Lan was determined not to provoke a single wind type soul pet.

"The average strength of wind type soul pets here is extremely strong!" As they walked en route, Chu Mu didn't seem to see any eighth phase and under wind type soul pets. This was merely the relatively outer region of the wind zone, so didn't that mean that the powerful wind zone would be littered with tenth phase wind type soul pets?!

"These soul pets are already considered the lowest rung of existences in the Binding Wind Holy Region. Although the Binding Wind Holy Region is open to seventh rank title Soul Palace members, in reality there are ostensibly few seventh rank title members that are able to actually obtain a Seven Diagram Saint Pet in this region. The majority of them capture other creatures." said

Li Heng.

Chapter 375 - Wind Monarch, Binding Wind Spirit!

Ting Lan had already come four times. Her marks have intentionally circumvented the regions of powerful wind type soul pets. This would cause them to conserve a great amount of soul pet strength and time.

Entering the turbulent winds could easily cause on to lose their sense of time. Chu Mu didn't know how long he had entered this wind belt. He only knew that from Ting Lan's shining beautiful pupils, he probably wasn't far from the Binding Wind Spirit's habitat.

With the wind belt region getting stronger and stronger, it was causing an obstacle fo Night Thunder Dream Beast's walking, so Li Heng also summoned his own wind type soul pet to protect Chu Mu.

"Just the wind pit in front." Ting Lan pointed towards a cratered muddy ground and said.

The wind belt winds weren't stable. Often, some place would naturally form an eighth level wind force. This caused the geography of the wind belt region to be very strange.

The wind pit that Ting Lan pointed at clearly was the result of a powerful wind type energy. Just from looking at the small portion, one could guess that it was near tenth level.

Chu Mu jumped off Night Thunder Dream Beast and stood in front of the massive wind pit. Looking down into the murky belt, he could vaguely make out a pair of clear eyes.

"Is that the Binding Wind Spirit?" Chu Mu pointed at the tiny silhouette inside the pit.

"En, good thing they're still there, but I still have to check if the soul pet protecting it is nearby." Ting Lan reminded.

Before, Chu Mu thought that Binding Wind Spirit was probably similar to Hurricane Fairy and was a fairy like creature. But looking at Binding Wind Spirit now, it should be the small and delicate type of soul pet that could sit on people's shoulders. Such soul pet could hardly be associated with the powerful image of monarch ranks.

"You have to be careful." Li heng warned Ting Lan.

Ting Lan nodded before riding her Lin Yin Beast slowly towards teh Binding Wind Spirit.

When Ting Lan entered the wind pit, she constantly looked upwards. The wind belt still had a very vast air space. When Chu Mu was advancing, he saw many wind type soul pets.

Ting lan himself clearly didn't have wind type soul pets. To fight the wind type soul pets that could move around freely, she would have a difficult time.

"Ting Lan, a bit further and it will be able to notice you. About a hundred meters ahead of you in the skies, there's an eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit as well as four tenth phase Hurricane Fairies!" Li heng used his remembrance to remind Ting Lan.

Once Li heng reminded her, Ting Lan also noticed the existence of these Binding Wind Spirit guardians. This battle will be inevitable. Ting Lan slowly started an incantation and summoned her soul pet!

Chu Mu's vision was limited, so he could only barely see that Ting Lan summoned all four soul pets, two of which were actually ninth phase with battle strengths reaching low class monarch!

Ninth phase low class monarch Chu Mu could hardly compete against currently, yet Ting Lan was still only an expert of second tier……

Chu Mu knew that if he couldn't surpass Ting Lan within the

next half year, he wouldn't have a single chance at the honor of second tier. He had to find a way to increase all his soul pets' phases within the next half year!

……

Chu Mu's attention was mainly on the eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit. This Binding Wind Spirit floated high in the air, its small body able to navigate the winds like flat ground, easily changing position at all times.

Its movement speed was very quick. With its unpredictable flying patterns, attacking it was near impossible.

"Chu young master, this Binding Wind Spirit's dodging abilities and speed aren't any weaker than monarch rank demons. Even if it gets neared, it won't be controlled by other soul pets." Li heng said.

"Chu Mu initially didn't favor this small elemental being, but when he discovered that Ting lan's middle class monarch rank Lin Yin Beast was getting beaten up without much retaliation, his perspective of the Binding Wind Spirit changed.

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~~~" Lin Yin Beast's battle against Binding Wind Spirit was already nearing Chu Mu's position. Sharp winds blew against them. Even behind a wind wall, Chu Mu could still feel his body being whipped.

"Qin~~~~~~"

Binding Wind Spirit was as hard to catch as mere wind. Eighth phase high stage Lin yin beast had almost never hit this elemental being at all. With a light call from this constantly moving Binding Wind Spirit, an even more powerful wind type technique started channeling!

"It can move as it casts eighth rank wind type techniques. If the Lin Yin Beast can't stop the channelling within two seconds, it will go through!" Li heng continued to explain.

Indeed, noticing that the Binding Wind Spirit was about to cast a powerful wind type technique, it started using its wide range beast type techniques and threw them at the Binding Wind Spirit in the air.

“Qin~~~~~~~~”

An advanced Turbid Wind circled Binding Wind Spirit. This Wind caused its tiny body to slowly merge into the frenzied wind.

“Beng!!!!!!!!!!” Lin Yin Beast’s beast type energy blew up in the sky, causing a disturbance in the air flow dozens of meters in the air, as if the space their was about to blow up!

Yet, within this disturbed air flow, the Binding Wind Spirit didn’t seem to be hurt at all. Its body slowly appeared and the incantation it chanted for two seconds had been complete!

“What technique is that?” Chu Mu looked blankly. The attack from Lin Yin Beast was definitely nearing ninth rank. With such an attack, Chu mu only knew that White Nightmare, Zhan ye, and Ghost King could withstand it. This Binding Wind Spirit clearly was at the center of the explosion, yet it wasn’t affected in the slightest, not even able to interrupt its eighth rank technique incantation!!

The most terrifying aspect of elemental world soul pets was that, with enough time to chant, it’s destructive capabilities would become very scary, so in fights, one must keep elemental world soul pets heavily controlled.

This Binding Wind Spirit completely ignored Lin Yin Beast’s attack and chanted its incantation without any stop. If Binding Wind Spirit had such a specialty, then even when Chu Mu raises all his soul pets to eighth phase high stage, he would be beaten by its wind type techniques!

“Thats Hidden Wind, a Binding Wind Spirit species technique. Through its special detection of wind, Binding Wind Spirit can

find the inflection points between winds. We usually call them hidden wind spots. Once the Binding Wind Spirit was at such a hidden wind spot, its body will merge into the airflow and become shapeless. It was an absolute dodging ability and most importantly, in this state, the Binding Wind Spirit could still chant. This Binding Wind Spirit's Hidden Wind lasts two seconds. Two seconds is just enough for it to cast an eighth rank technique. This means that once the Binding Wind Spirit found a hidden wind spot, the opponent will inevitably face the attack of a powerful wind type technique!" Li heng explained in detail.

This was the first time Chu mu had heard of this special species technique. Middle class wind type monarch indeed has its dominating ways. One has to know that an eighth level wind type technique could definitely cause lethal attacks towards the opponent. Once it finds a hidden wind spot, it may be able to shift the tides of battles!

Chu Mu's heart warmed and he suddenly felt more interested in the Binding Wind Spirit!

"Chu young master be careful. Though Binding Wind Spirit is casting eighth level wind type techniques, its power will definitely reach ninth level!" Li heng reminded Chu Mu.

After saying, Li Heng also quickly let his wind type soul pet protect Chu Mu and himself to avoid the shockwaves of a ninth rank wind type technique!

Almost at the same time Li Heng's wind type defense started, the Binding Wind Spirit had already caused the angry tornado to attack Lin Yin Beast. Lin Yin Beast didn't want to face this technique and quickly ran towards even further grounds!

"Longlonglonglong~~~~~~~~"

The power of a ninth level wind type technique again showed itself in front of Chu Mu. What made Chu Mu scared was that this Binding Wind Spirit's technique was even more powerful than the

combined channeling of the tenth phase Hurricane Fairies previously!!

Ninth level wind type technique was enough to cover all his soul pets in wounds!!

It is unimaginable that a small elemental being that could sit on one's shoulder could unleash such devastation within two seconds!!

This moment, seeing the ninth level tornado, Chu Mu finally understood that the Binding Wind Spirit wasn't only middle class monarch, but a true treasure amongst middle class monarch!

The wind pit expanded further from the influence of this ninth level technique. Ting Lan's Lin yin beast finally was still caught in the technique and heavily tossed into the sky to sustain the ripping of the winds. After a dozen seconds, it finally fell down, yet its light battle armor was already covered in blood marks!

"While both middle class monarch, Lin Yin Beast's overall strength was slightly lower than the Binding Wind Spirit. In a normal situation, Lin Yin Beast already couldn't beat the Binding Wind Spirit, let alone in this wind belt region. If Ting Lan doesn't think of a good alternative, Lin yin Beast will lose here." Li heng said.

"She can still change soul pets. She should be able to get rid of these guards." Chu Mu said.

As he spoke, Chu Mu again looked at the young Binding Wind Spirit hiding far away. Seeing the Binding Wind Spirit display such power, how could Chu Mu not be allured!!

"En, as long as nothing else appears." Li heng nodded.

As he spoke, Li Heng specially looked into the muddy skies……

When he neared this wind pit area, Li heng vaguely felt that there was something in the air. Now, this feeling was growing stronger and stronger.

“Wind belt regions naturally never generate wind powers over ninth level. This wind pit was clearly the effect of a tenth level wind type technique. Can it be……” Li heng suddenly realized something and his expression instantly shifted!

Chapter 376 - Life and Death, Tenth Rank Wind!

The entire wind belt included a vast sky. In reality, most wind type soul pets lived in the skies. Ground with wind belt only included a very small region of the wind belt itself.

When they entered the wind belt, Li Hen had always taken note of the skies, because true wind type species soul pets were all above them.

Yet just now, Li Hen suddenly discovered a pair of eyes in the sky taht appeared in the skies above the pit. Vaguely, one could see the massive silhouette behind these eyes!!

The strongest wind in wind belt could only reach ninth rank. This wind pit caused by a tenth rank power was most likely caused by some powerful wind type organism. Yet, this organism hadn't even left this region. It was actually just above everyone, using its eyes to look down upon the three people!!

"Ting Lan! Quickly leave!!" Li Hen's face completely shifted and yelled towards Ting Lan in the middle of her fight!

Ting Lan didn't know what had happened, so she turned around and looked at Li Hen. At this moment, Ting Lan was standing in the dead center of the entire wind pit, meaning she was under the massive wind type soul pet. The moment this soul pet came down, Ting Lan and her soul pets would indubitably be killed!

"Wengwengwengweng~~~~~~~~~~~"

Just as Li Hen's voice fell, a strange shaking started within the entire wind pit. Within the wind pit, countless powder floated up, rising with the slowly forming air swirls.

At first, Chu Mu didn't realize what difference this technique had from normal wind type techniques. However, when he realized that the phenomenon was happening all over the entire wind pit,

he realized that a terrifying wind type technique was being gathered!!

“You quickly leave here!!” Li Hen again shouted. After speaking, he jumped straight onto Immortal Ming Bird and rode it towards the skies that the tenth phase wing type soul pet occupied to stop the mysterious and powerful wind type soul pet from casting its technique!

Tenth level wind type technique, once casted, would shred both Chu Mu and Ting Lan to pieces!!

Chu Mu could currently leave easily, but Ting Lan’s four soul pets were still preoccupied with the wind type soul pets within the pit.

Facing four tenth phase hurricane fairies and an eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit, Ting Lan originally already had to rely on switching soul pets to win through endurance. With the powerful wind type soul pet’s restrictions, her own four soul pets and her have fallen into disadvantage.

Yet she herself seems to already have been locked on by the powerful wind type soul pet, causing her to be unable to move, her entire face incredibly pale.

“Ah!!!!!!” Ting Lan finally couldn’t avoid the attack from hurricane fairy and, as wind flew past viciously, Ting Lan’s soft body was thrown straight into the skies, her braided hair scattering apart……

Ting Lan clearly didn’t put much emphasis on her own body training. Once she was thrown into the sky, she fainted!

In the air was the powerful wind type soul pet. Once she went a hundred meters into the skies, she would definitely be torn apart!

Chu Mu of course couldn’t just watch her die, so he immediately jumped into the pit with his Night Thunder Dream Beast.

“Mo Xie!” The incantation started and Chu Mu rode his Night

Thunder Dream Beast into the wind pit. As Night Thunder Dream Beast was running, nine royal flames started burning beside it, which quickly morphed into Mo Xie's body!

With Chu Chen's identity, he could't summon Mo Xie, but in such a dangerous situation, Chu Mu couldn't care about that much anymore. After all, only Mo Xie's speed and power could possibly save Ting Lan before the tenth level wind type technique falls.

"Mo Xie, deal with the Hurricane Fairy. Night, fly up!" Chu Mu said.

Mo Xie's royal flames were blown wide in the winds. Its silver body agilely appeared in front of the Hurricane fairy and its phantom royal flame claw heavily slashed past the tenth phase hurricane fairy's body!

Five royal flame claws each left their mark on the Hurricane Fairy, but only a mark. The tenth phase hurricane fairy's defense was incredibly strong. Eighth phase seventh stage Mo Xie couldn't break its defense.

Mo Xie quickly realized that she wasn't match for this tenth phase Hurricane Fairy, so she immediately changed tactics and constantly ran around this Hurricane Fairy, harassing it with attacks.

Chu mu believed in Mo Xie's ability. Once he road his Night Thunder Dream Beast into the sky, the winds in the sky had already reached the level of turbid wind. Such wind power could cause one's skin to rip apart.

Looking over, Chu Mu discovered that Ting Lan's stalk-like body was flaying around in the wind. Many bloody wounds were already ripped onto her body. Ting Lan had been hit by the Hurricane fairy's Dizzying Turbid Wind. If she doesn't fall out of the wind, she couldn't regain her consciousness easily.

"Managing Night!!" Chu Mu said to Night Thunder Dream Beast.

Night Thunder Dream Beast let out a long call and immediately, the nearby region was covered in a complete darkness.

The dark night caused Night Thunder Dream beast to become even more powerful. When Night Thunder Dream Beast cast Night Dance, it stepped forward gracefully and directly passed into the continuous Dizzying Turbid Wind.

Night Thunder Dream Beast flew out of the turbid wind and Chu Mu nimbly caught Ting Lan's hand, heavily pulling her into his grasp.

"Night, go down!" After catching Ting Lan, Chu Mu didn't dare to stay in the air for any longer, because he could clearly feel the tenth rank technique's precursor get more and more potent!

Flying out of the Dizzying Turbid Wind, Chu Mu quickly pulled out medicine to give to the fainted Ting Lan and started patting her face to make her wake up.

Leaving the Dizzying Turbid Wind, Ting Lan was already about to wake up. When she opened her pretty eyes, she saw Chu Mu just about to slap her in the face and instinctively shrunk further into Chu Mu's embrace.

"Quickly retract all your soul pets." Chu Mu saw that Ting Lan woke up and quickly said.

Ting Lan was awake now. Looking down, she noticed that, without her command, her four soul pets were in an even worse situation. She didn't dare to hesitate any longer and quickly cast an incantation to retract all of her soul pets.

Chu Mu had also taken this time to retract Mo Xie. yet, as the soul pets were retracted, the four hurricane fairies and binding wind spirits completely locked onto Chu Mu and the night thunder dream beast.

The four tenth phase hurricane fairies and the eight phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit, how could Chu Mu be their match?

“Night, leave here!!”

“Night Thunder Dream Beast’s Managing Night effect was still persistent. Once it fell on the ground, its speed quickly increased. Dark Night Chasing the Moon caused its speed to quickly accelerate!

Ting Lan wasn’t the type to be completely incapacitated by fear, so seh quickly cast Turbid Wind onto Night Thunder dream Beast.

Night Thunder Dream Beast had to deal with wind resistance when it ran. With Ting Lan’s turbid wind, Night Thunder Dream Beast’s speed suddenly incrased. Not only does it not get affected by wind resistance anymore, it became a sort of force that pushed Night Thunder Dream Beast to go even faster!

“Huhuhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~”

Biting winds blew past. Chu Mu could already feel the tenth rank wind type technique imminent with its destruction!!

Finally, tenth rank wind type technique appeared still!

The wind pit, including its surroundings, generated many spiral air flows. These air flows were almost apparent every ten meters!! From far away, the entire region looked as if it were populated by countless wind pillars!

Chu Mu knew that once he touched these air swirls, Night Thunder Dream beast would definitely be thrown into the skies.

Releasing his soul remembrance, Chu Mu started to feel the distribution of the air flows and commanding Night Thunder Dream Beast to run the most optimal path.

Night Thunder Dream Beast’s speed has already reached its peak. In one second, it could already go 100 meters. Yet in this hundred meters, the Night Thunder Dream Beast has to move at least 10 times. Such delicate dodging caused even Ting Lan to be surprised!

The wind pillars weren’t as simple as they imagined. These wind

pillars' radius of influence were all increasing quickly, causing room for Night Thunder Dream beast's movement to become smaller and smaller. Originally, the wind pillars had ten meters between them all. Now, there was only five meters between them. At this time, moving at its current speed became even harder for Night Thunder Dream Beast!

"Quick!! We have to leave before the wind pillars completely seal up!" Chu Mu said very gravely at Night Thunder Dream Beast!

Ting Lan couldn't do anything now, only able to bite her lips and use her clear watery eyes to stare slightly scared at the focussed Chu Mu. He knew that if the man were to leave, he would definitely have been able to get out of this tenth rank technique's range. To save her, he fell into danger himself. She felt bad in her heart, but couldn't do much other than pray that things turn out well.

The pillars were getting bigger and bigger. Finally, Night Thunder Dream Beast's movable space decreased to one meter. At this time, Night Thunder Dream Beast could hardly run at its max speed anymore!

"Night, just up ahead!" Finally, Chu Mu saw the edge of the entire tenth level wind type technique, a safe region with only a couple wind pillars!

"Huhuhuhu~~~~~~~~~~~~~~"

Yet, all the expanding wind pillars have finally connected, emotionlessly shutting off all exits from this wind type technique!!

Chu Mu knew that once this wind pillar space was closed off, both him and Ting Lan would be completely ripped up, so he didn't dare save any more.

Chu Mu in a very short time retracted Night Thunder Dream Beast. Putting his hands tightly around Ting Lan's hips, his body started burning with white devil flames!

“Hu!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

The instant all the wind pillars sealed off, the white soul devil flames quickly burnt Chu Mu and Ting Lan into ashes……

Chapter 377 - Onslaught of Mental Demons, A Struggle of Willpower

“Hu hu hu~~~~~~~”

At the very edge of the tenth rank wind type, a white colored devil flame slowly burned, and these devil flames that suffered from the effect of the wind were visibly crooked. It was as if they were about to be extinguished by the violent wind.

Inside the devil flame, Chu Mu and Ting Lan’s bodies gradually appeared.

Chu Mu gasped for air. Just now, the tenth rank wind type force had wantonly poured down his throat and nearly suffocated him. Fortunately, his body was stronger than normal people, otherwise when he had just been completely sealed off in the wind pillar just now, he would have been unable to use Displacement Specter and been completely swallowed up.

Ting Lan had her eyes tightly shut. When the tenth rank wind technique had completely sealed them off, she had felt a genuine threat of death. Right now, her mind was blank, and she was grabbing onto Chu Mu’s arm purely out of instinct, waiting for her body to be ripped apart by the violent wind.

“Open your eyes, we’re safe.” Chu Mu said as he looked down at Ting Lan who was trembling from fear.

Hearing Chu Mu’s voice, Ting Lan finally slowly opened her eyes. Unexpectedly, on the corners of her eyes was a bit of moisture...

The nearness of death was a fear that was hard to describe with words. Ting Lan wasn’t Chu Mu, and was unable to remain calm and cool near the face of death and when she opened her eyes, her eyes were filled with tears. She fraily gasped for air and wasn’t much different from a normal girl who had been frightened.

Finally, Ting Lan’s hazy field of view allowed her to discover that

they hadn't been swept into the tenth rank wind type technique and her constant palpitating heart slowly began to calm down.

"We're.... We're ok? How... how did you do it?" Ting Lan raised her gratified face as her tear-filled eyes looked at Chu Mu.

Chu Mu remembered that when the wind pillar had been completely sealed off, they were still in the technique. Just as she thought she was definitely dead and closed her eyes, this ability that seemed to be able to instantaneously teleport unexpectedly brought her away from this tenth rank Wind Pillar which made her feel despair. Aside from the happiness from surviving a calamity in her heart, she was also astonished by this man's mysterious ability!

"Let's not talk about this. Li Hen should have been able to escape. Let's leave this place." Chu Mu naturally wouldn't explain the White Nightmare's technique, Displacement Specter, and changed the topic.

Ting Lan's mind was a bit of a mess right now, so she didn't continue asking him after Chu Mu had changed the topic and she somewhat loosened her grip on Chu Mu's arm...

The tenth rank wind type technique was not too far behind them and no one could be sure whether this technique would ravage outwards. It would thus be better to stay further away from this place. Promptly, Chu Mu chanted an incantation and summoned the Night Thunder Dream Beast.

"Huh? Careful!!!" suddenly, Ting Lan let out a delicate shout. Her eyes stared with fear at the eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit chasing them from within the tenth rank wind type technique!!

When Ting Lan shouted, Chu Mu instantly noticed a powerful wind type technique sweeping at his back!

Of Chu Mu's techniques, none of them were wind type defense

techniques. Moreover, continuing to chant to summon the Night Thunder Dream Beast would be useless. He could only cut off his incantation and summon the Ghost King King in order to protect himself.

However, this amount of time wasn't enough for Chu Mu to rechant a summoning incantation. An incomparably powerful ninth rank technique was quickly about to crush his body!

Ting Lan realized that Chu Mu wouldn't be able to defend in time, and hastily closed her eyes as she rapidly chanted a soul technique incantation!

A black turbid wind began spiraling under Chu Mu and Ting Lan's feet. The spiraling speed grew faster and faster before ultimately transforming into a turbid wind shield that coiled around them and protected them in the middle.

"My... my technique cannot completely defend a ninth rank wind type technique. Hold... hold onto me tightly. My eighth level soul armor can protect you." Ting Lan presently wasn't able to deal with the male and female distinction as freeing themselves from this predicament was the most important. She thus took the initiative to hold onto Chu Mu.

"Eighth level soul armor?" Chu Mu was stunned and didn't expect Ting Lan to have this eminently luxurious eighth level soul armor. It was no wonder she was able to only suffer a light wound from a tenth phase Hurricane Fairy's attack without any defense.

If the eighth level soul armor was to protect two people, it would not be able to cover them completely. When Chu Mu tightly held onto Ting Lan, the eighth rank soul armor merely protected his head and neck.

"Hu hu hu hu hu hu!!!!!!!"

The acute sound of whistling wind was in his ears and Chu Mu could feel countless pairs of wind hands using force to pushing him

upwards whilst also madly ripping at his body. This pain was as if his flesh and skin were being ripped apart!

Finally, Chu Mu and Ting Lan were unable to stay on the ground, and were fiercely tossed into the air by the ninth rank wind type technique.

The ninth rank wind type technique was terrifying and in the air, Chu Mu was unable to hold onto Ting Lan. A little while later, they separated and the two of them tossed about by the wild ninth rank wind like weeds and were swept towards unknown territories...

Compared to the entire boundless wind zone, a human body was too small. The ninth rank wind type technique threw them a hundred meters up into the air before they began to flow with the wind.

Ting Lan's situation was alright with the protection of the eighth level soul armor. Chu Mu, however, was wearing a sixth level soul armor, and its defense was completely negligible in the ninth rank wind type technique. If Chu Mu's body hadn't been imperceptably changed by the half devil, when he separated with Ting Lan, Chu Mu would have been ripped to shreds by the wind type technique.

The powerful wind type technique carried a certain dizziness effect and in the ravaging violent wind, Chu MU finally lost consciousness. He was still unconscious even when he fell from the flowing streams of air and fell to the ground...

.....

.....

"Hu hu hu hu hu~~~~~~~"

The cold and raw wind was still whistling next to Chu Mu's ears. Several tearing scars had appeared on his body and he seemed abnormally wretched.

The black wind whistled and the sickles of the wind ravaged the land. Alone in the entire boundless wind zone was a figure lying on

the extremely dry ground. It was motionless and didn't seem to have any signs of life...

However, on this unconscious body, a demonic and strange white colored devil flame slowly began burning on his body.

These devil flames were solitary and special. They weren't affected by the wind force and remained burning on the body, making it look abnormally weird!

"Wu wu wu!!!! Wu wu wu!!!!!!!!"

"Ling!!!!! Ling!!!!!!"

"Hou!!!!! Hou!!!!!"

Suddenly, the cries of multiple soul pets rang out in Chu Mu's soul pet space!

All of Chu Mu's soul pets were anxious at this moment, because the unconscious Chu Mu's soul was unautonomously transforming into the half devil. In other words, the half devil was beginning to control his body and soul bit by bit!!

After the Li City battle, Chu Mu's soul ostensibly had reached the limits of high temperature and any more without using an ice type spirit item would have made his soul temperature so high Chu Mu would have preferred being dead over being alive. Ultimately, he was about to transform into a half devil again amidst this pain as his consciousness was being completely controlled by the half devil.

In the Ancient Wasteland's desert, Chu Mu had gone a long time without using ice type spirit items to suppress the devil flames in his body. Right now in a half-coma state, it had essentially given a perfect opportunity to the devil in his body to steal his soul!!

The devil flames made Chu Mu feel pain and the sharp cries of his soul pets allowed him to wake up a bit.

Finally, amidst a struggle, Chu Mu still managed to open his eyes.

He sat, exhausted on the ground and stretched out his hands while his empty eyes stared at the white devil flames that were burning in his palms not under his control.

Chu Mu didn't know that both his eyes were presently burning with white devil flames, but as his consciousness woke up, the high temperature burning soul devil flames made Chu Mu feel sharp burning pains!

"You want to steal my soul again?" Chu Mu didn't realize that the devil transformation would happen so quickly, and his weak body could clearly feel a devil remembrance invading his soul, occupying his mind and controlling his body!

The white colored devil flames didn't burn under Chu Mu's control and no matter how strong the surrounding wind force was, it was incapable of affecting the strange devil flames at all!

The proud and aloof white devil flame body silently sat in the vast violent wind region. It was so bewildered it's orientation wasn't even straight and it was as if it was sitting at the very end of the world.

"Beng!!! Beng!!! Beng!!!!"

A crashing sound resonated in Chu Mu's soul pet space. He knew that it was the sound of Mo Xie charging against the soul pet space.

Each soul pet space was independant, and the one responsible for devouring soul was the eighth phase White Nightmare. Mo Xie was charging with all her might against Chu Mu's soul pet space in attempt to break the spatial restriction and stop the White Nightmare's ambitious schemes!

Only, unless Mo Xie's strength surpassed Chu Mu's by a lot and reached a level where she was capable of defecting, Mo Xie was incapable of shattering the limits of Chu Mu's soul pet space. Thus, she could not stop the White Nightmare's actions.

"Mo Xie, don't waste your strength. I'll be fine." Chu Mu knew

that Mo Xie was trying to save him, but there was no meaning in doing so. If he wanted to beat the nightmare, Chu Mu had to rely on his own strength!

“Wu wu wu~~~~” Mo Xie let out a faint whimper and obediently laid down in the soul pet space. She didn’t make any more movements.

Chu Mu took in a deep breath of air and allowed the White Nightmare to devour his soul as he prepared his heart’s soul and state amidst the torment.

In the many years until now, Chu Mu had been in a life or death struggle with the White Nightmare. For countless nights, Chu Mu would be locked suffering in the burning devil flames, so why would he care about the soul stealing this time?!

He wanted to obtain the ultimate glory of the second grade!!

The wanted to take back his honor from the defector young lady!

He wanted to become a genuine expert that stood in front of that old man!

He wanted to step onto the throne that lay at the very pinnacle of the soul pet region!!

How could this crafty White Nightmare stop Chu Mu’s unwavering steps?!!

The devil flames had practically burned his eyes empty, but the two empty eyes were still always able to circulate with an incomparable resulte light. It was persistent and yielding, and would never be defeated!

The devil flame’s temperature continuously increased, but Chu Mu’s willpower increasingly got stronger. The devil flames seemed to transform into a tempering flame that unexpectedly slowly strengthened his soul!

The soul increase meant that his soul remembrance was

increasing - Chu Mu was nearing the fifth remembrance spirit master!!

Chapter 378 - Accidentally Capturing a Mature Binding Wind Spirit

After the Li City battle, Chu Mu had been baptised by the Jade Spring Holy Blood and his strength had already taken a step towards the fourth remembrance spirit master. When he went from Dun City to Tianxia City, he had reached the fourth remembrance spirit master level.

Yet, the Jade Spring Holy Blood's effects didn't completely end there and it pushed Chu Mu towards the fifth remembrance spirit master. With the White Nightmare's present threat, he finally entered the fifth remembrance spirit master level!!

The increase of soul remembrance meant that his soul was getting stronger and the moment his soul got stronger, his own consciousness would prevail. Gradually, the White Nightmare's soul was suppressed by Chu Mu.

As Chu Mu's soul remembrance increased, the burning soul pain slowly became weaker. This wasn't actually because his soul temperature had lowered, but because his soul's ability to endure had grown stronger.

The devil flames on his body that weren't under his control submitted and Chu Mu's own consciousness gradually recovered. His pale white face now had a trace of blood red in it.

Heavily gasping for air, Chu Mu wiped away the sweat on his forehead and cracked a smile. His soul remembrance increase to a certain level meant that he could increase the ability for his soul pets to mentally endure. This meant that the Night Thunder Dream Beast's demonic techniques would be significantly strengthened. This was another increment increase for Chu Mu's strength.

A fifth remembrance spirit master. Looking at things from a pure

soul remembrance level, Chu Mu was probably stronger than the second grade's experts because a majority of them were in the spirit master level!

"Nie~~ Nie~~~~"

The White Nightmare's wild schemes had been suppressed by Chu Mu once again. This vile nightmare seemed to sense Chu Mu's imposing grandeur and could only obediently kneel in the soul pet space. It didn't dare make any more moves.

"There's nothing to be guilty about. Devouring the souls of others is your instinct." Chu Mu pacified the danger from the half devil and felt the White Nightmare's mood change. He didn't have any hate towards the White Nightmare and instead placated it in a neutral tone.

"Nie~~~~~~~~"

The White Nightmare faintly let out a shout, and obediently stayed there. The White Nightmare was indeed afraid of Chu Mu, especially after his strength had gotten stronger. It was extremely afraid that Chu Mu would get fed up with its wild schemes one day and banish him.

What this nasty nightmare hadn't expected was that Chu Mu didn't even cruelly attack it, instead he placated his guilt and sins that stemmed from his instinct. This made the White Nightmare feel slightly moved in his gradually maturing heart...

Chu Mu had never discriminated against any soul pet before, including this wildly scheming White Nightmare. In his opinion, this White Nightmare's devouring was an instinct that it couldn't control. Blaming and punishing the White Nightmare was of no meaning.

Moreover, if it wasn't for the White Nightmare's perpetual pressing threat, Chu Mu's strength could not have increased so quickly. Therefore, Chu Mu would never treat the White

Nightmare like he treated an enemy and had always considered the White Nightmare to be his soul pet.

The increase of soul remembrance caused his mind to recover to a rather full state. Upon realizing that he was in the depths of a place where he had no path to follow, Chu Mu's brows creased.

Looking as far as he could in all four directions, aside from the chaotic wind, there was nothing else. For a moment, Chu Mu didn't know which way to walk.

"When did I become a good person?" Chu Mu examined the wounds on his body and bitterly laughed as he spoke.

If he hadn't saved Ting Lan, he wouldn't have gotten caught up in danger. Chu Mu gradually discovered that his character seemed to have changed.

"Night!" Chu Mu chanted an incantation and summoned the Night Thunder Dream Beast in front of him.

Jumping onto its back, Chu Mu had it first head in a certain direction and used the movement to feel the fluctuations in wind strength.

Chu Mu presently had no sense of direction, but he knew that by heading towards the direction where the wind was weaker, he would definitely be walking towards the no wind zone.

Chu Mu didn't walk for too long when he quickly discovered a woman riddled with injuries curled up on the ground. This woman had clearly been unconscious for a period of time already. Her clothes were in tatters and blood stains had appeared on several spots of her white skin; her head of long hair was fluttering with the wind.

"Ting Lan?" Chu Mu had the Night Thunder Dream Beast walk towards the unconscious woman and then held her in his arms as he fed her an eighth level healing medicine.

Ting Lan's injuries were showing signs of recovering, but there

would be definite difficulty in having her wake up. After all, the dizzying effect of the ninth rank wind type technique was extremely powerful, and the dizzying strength had nothing to do with defense…

Chu Mu saw that he was unable to rouse Ting Lan and could only carry her onto the Night Thunder Dream Beast. He brought her along as he headed in the direction where the wind zone was growing weaker.

After proceeding for a period of time, Chu Mu discovered that this place wasn't that far from the wind pit area from before. Moreover, when he looked behind, he was even able to see an enormous wind pit; this evidently was the effect created by the tenth rank wind type technique from before.

"Tenth rank. This is true strength!" looking at the wind pit which he couldn't see the end of, Chu Mu's heart was billowing. He didn't know when he would be able to reach this realm, after all, his soul pets at the moment didn't even have a technique that could produce the might of a ninth rank. The difference between a ninth rank and tenth rank was further an enormous chasm that required an increase of several levels before finally reaching it.

This place was still extremely close to the incomparably powerful wind type soul pets so Chu Mu knew that he couldn't stay here for long. Promptly, he had the Night Thunder Dream Beast speed up and rapidly left this terrifying wind zone.

"Qin~~~~~~~~~"

Suddenly, a weak voice sounded in Chu Mu's ear.

Chu Mu remembered this shout; it was the sound of the Binding Wind Spirit; only, this sound didn't seem as clear as before. Instead, it seemed to be dying.

Chu Mu quickly realized something. He grit his teeth and took advantage of that powerful wind type soul pet not appearing to

perhaps successfully capture that child Binding Wind Spirit!

Indeed, as he moved leftwards, a petite and delicate creature appeared in front of Chu Mu's eyes. It had clear and limpid eyes and under its body was circling a special stream of air. The Binding Wind Spirit looked exactly like a naturally nurtured small fairy. When it was silent, it gave people a feeling of pity and harmlessness.

Moreover, next to this child Binding Wind Spirit was also an even more mature Binding Wind Spirit. This clearly was the eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit that had attacked Chu Mu earlier.

Presently, this Binding Wind Spirit's body was covered with injuries, as it had suffered a heavy blow from the powerful wind type technique. It was dying with the child Binding Wind Spirit and didn't have any fighting strength.

"The Binding Wind Spirit is also wounded. This means that the soul pet that created the tenth rank wind type technique is a different species that these Binding Wind Spirits." Chu Mu looked at the Binding Wind Spirit in front of him and revealed a delighted expression on his face.

It seemed that after escaping from a calamity, there had to be good fortune. When Chu Mu had previously seen the Binding Wind Spirit fight against the Linyin Beast, he had developed a great interest in this soul pet. Right now, his fortune was extremely good as he had encountered this defenseless child Binding Wind Spirit. Thus, emotions were surging in his heart.

Chu Mu hastily grabbed Ting Lan's hand and took her only soul capture ring from her hand. He jumped in front of the child Binding Wind Spirit without any fighting strength and slowly chanted a soul capture incantation.

Chu Mu had presently already reached the fifth remembrance spirit master and his soul capture ability had gotten stronger. This

wounded child Binding Wind Spirit ostensibly could not break free of Chu Mu's powerful soul bind!

"Ji~~~~~~~~Ji~~~~~~~~"

As he was chanting the incantation, a soul pet's shout rang out once more in his ears.

The Hurricane Fairy!!

Even without needing to turn around, Chu Mu knew that a few hundred meters away, the four Hurricane Fairies were rapidly charging towards this place.

The tenth phase Hurricane Fairies had signs of being wounded, but these guards flew here bravely without thought of personal safety. They were determined not to let this human take away the child Binding Wind Fairy they were protecting.

Chu Mu knew that even if the tenth phase Hurricane Fairies were wounded, it would be extremely hard for him to deal with them. Promptly, he sped up the soul capture incantation.

"Qing~~~~~Qing~~~~~~" struggling next to the child Binding Wind Spirit, the mature Binding Wind Spirit let out a series of sharp and angry cries. This eighth phase ninth stage Binding Wind Spirit's intelligence was extremely mature and it knew that the moment this huma completed the incantation, the child Binding Wind Spirit would definitely be captured. Therefore, it began to unceasingly move towards the child Binding Wind Spirit in attempt to stop the human's actions.

Although the eighth phase ninth stage Binding Wind Fairy had been wounded and wanting to capture it was easy, the chances of signing a soul pact with it was extremely low. Since there wasn't much meaning in taking it away, the truly valuable one was the child Binding Wind Spirit.

Chu Mu's soul capture target happened to be this child Binding Wind Spirit.

When the Hurricane Fairies neared three hundred meters of him, Chu Mu finally finished the soul capture incantation. The soul capture light flickered in between his two hands and transformed into a star-like halo that fell on the child Binding Wind Spirit.

Seeing the soul capture halo's appearance, Chu Mu's heart was a bit excited because in merely a second more, this Binding Wind Spirit would belong to him!

Under the envelopment of the soul capture halo, the child Binding Wind Spirit didn't have any place to dodge.

However, just as Chu Mu figured the soul capture halo was going to envelop its body, the adjacent mature Binding Wind Spirit suddenly flew in front of the child Binding Wind Spirit. Letting out a sharp cry, it unexpectedly used a technique Chu Mu had never seen before and forcibly transferred the soul capture halo onto its body!

Technique transfer!

Chu Mu was stunned, completely not expecting this Binding Wind Spirit to have such an ability that could transfer a technique that was originally being used on another soul pets body onto its own!

The soul capture halo fell on the eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit's body. The Binding Wind Spirit could have originally relied on its intelligence to defend against this human's soul capture technique, but it never expected this human's mental strength to be much stronger than its own!

After struggling numerous times, this eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit was ultimately unable to escape Chu Mu's soul capture ring, and was forcibly collected into the soul capture space!!

Chapter 379 - Eccentric Teen, Chu Mu

~~~~”

“Ji~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~”

Hurricane Fairy’s angry screeches sounded behind Chu Mu’s back. Chu Mu could clearly feel that the Hurricane fairy’s wind type technique was on its way over. There was no time left for Chu Mu to cast the soul capture incantation so he simply told Night Thunder Dream Beast to bite onto the young Binding Wind Spirit and brought it towards places where the wind was weaker.

Inside the chaotic wind belt, one white feather nimbly darted through, floating from one end of the turbid region towards the windless belt.

In this running process, Chu Mu could constantly feel the pursuit of the hurricane fairies. Wind type soul pets were different from other elemental type soul pets in that they could ride wind to increase their own speeds, so most wind type soul pets’ speeds were advantageous. Like the Binding Wind Spirit, eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit could already be similar in speed to Night Thunder Dream Beast, or else Chu Mu would not have been assaulted by the eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit when he was running away from the tenth level wind type technique.

Finally, wind belt was weaker and weaker and Chu Mu knew he was nearing the windless belt!

Indeed, Night ran a little more distance and Chu Mu’s path suddenly opened into a wide clearing. Green grass carpeted the ground, as bright rays of sunlight shone down along with fresh air.

Chu Mu had always had a good sense of direction. Looking around to affirm his position, he ran straight towards the location of the Sacred Region gate.

Not long after Chu Mu left the wind belt, the four hurricane
~~~~

fairies came chasing after him. Yet, after losing the wind belt's effect, their speeds were much slower.

At this distance, the Hurricane Fairies could no longer pose a threat to Chu Mu. Night ran through the windless belt and slowly, the majestic and imposing sacred region door appeared in Chu Mu's vision.

"Night, do you see the rock door? Once we're there, we'll be safe." Chu Mu pointed at the massive rock door that appeared at the edge of the land and said.

"Hui!~~~~~~~~~" Night Thunder Dream Beast let out a call, and again sped up a little. Its black body completely disappeared under the sunlight, with only its white tail feather indicating that it ran across this muddy land.

Finally, they reached the sacred region gate. Chu Mu used his remembrance to pierce through the massive rock door, and tell the sacred guards to open the gate and let him back into the Binding Wind palace.

A silver holy light fell through the crack of the door and shined onto Chu Mu. The massive rock door slowly opened, spilling a dazzling silver glow that caused Chu Mu's eyes to be momentarily blinded.

Chu Mu had already been attacked by a ninth level wind type technique before, so his body was weak. He also had to experience the soul struggle with the Nightmare. If he weren't fifth remembrance soul master, his body would definitely be over exhausted and spent.

He also relied on only willpower to reaching there.

Once he was finally somewhere safe, Chu Mu could finally slowly relax his tightly wounded nerves.

This relaxation also caused an immense tired feeling to wash through Chu Mu's body. Seeing two silver armored sacred guards

come out, Chu Mu closed his eyes and let the sleep wash over him……

Night knew that the sacred guards wouldn't harm Chu Mu so, when Chu Mu fell asleep, Night listened to the directions from the sacred guards and carried both Chu Mu and Ting Lan out of Binding Wind Region and brought them to a place of healing.

Right beside the Binding Wind Sacred Palace was the Healing Palace. Very quickly, special soul palace soul teachers came to heal Chu Mu and Ting Lan.

Inside the Healing Palace

"How are the two young ones?" The middle aged sacred guard from before asked.

This middle aged man had dark skin, fair features, and gave off a solemn feeling. This was the sacred guard leader of the Binding Wind Sacred Palace. According to his title level, he was akin to palace masters, so even the ninth level title Li Heng had to respectfully call him elder.

"They should have been hit directly by a ninth level wind type technique. Ting Lan's situation isn't too bad, with an eighth rank soul armor protecting her, her wounds aren't lethal. She's only fainted because of the stunning power of a ninth level wind type technique, causing her soul power to run out. With some healing, she should be fine." The white bearded old soul teacher said.

"Is her soul injured?" Sacred Guard asked.

"Nope, she probably retracted all her soul pets before they were attacked." Old soul teacher said.

"Good. Then, how is the kid?" Sacred Guard looked at the young man lying on the bed beside covered in white bandages.

"This young one's body strength is way stronger than the average person. He probably was hit by the same ninth level wind type technique. Usually, without reaching high remembrance soul

master and without seventh level soul armor, he would have died for sure once hit with the attack, yet this young one lived!" Old soul teacher looked at Chu Mu and said.

"He saved Ting Lan and fainted when he reached the sacred region doorway." Sacred Guard Leader said.

"That's not possible."

"Even if this kid was a high remembrance soul master, sustaining a ninth level wind type attack with only a marginal sixth level soul armor would at least get him near death. Even going into a month long coma could have been expected. How could he still have the stamina and mental fortitude to bring Ting Lan out of the wind belt?" Old soul teacher said, confused.

"I saw him faint myself." Sacred Guard Leader said seriously.

Old soul teacher had his mouth agape for a while before he reasoned, "This kid very likely ate some miraculous medicine to cause his body to be much stronger than other soul pet trainers. Speaking of which, someone able to rescue another after receiving such a powerful attack really is an abnormality."

At this time, the sacred guard leader's face smiled strangely and said, "Not only that, when he ran back, he had an eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit in his soul capture ring, and a wounded young Binding Wind Spirit in his soul pet's mouth, with four tenth phase hurricane fairies chasing him……"

Old soul teacher immediately stared shockingly at the leader, his small eyes growing large!

"He was already this hurt, and he still didn't forget to catch the binding wind spirit. Does this kid not want his life?" Old soul teacher was speechless.

The dream beast wasn't hurt. Clearly, it was summoned after the attack. The ring had an eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit, while the young binding wind spirit was held in its mouth.

He must have accidentally captured the eighth phase high stage binding wind spirit yet no longer had time to put the younger binding wind spirit into the soul capture space……

Old soul teacher and sacred guard leader were both smart people, so they could tell that only after being wounded did the kid capture these two soul pets. Normally, after sustaining such heavy wounds, no one would consider the issue of capturing soul pets. However, this teen, after being heavily wounded, went back and captured two binding wind spirits against four tenth phase hurricane fairies. Such actions, though making the two elders not knowing whether to laugh or cry, also made them feel respect for this teen's brave actions!

"Sacred Guard Leader, Li Hen came back himself, and he's also very heavily wounded!" A sacred guard ran to the Healing Palace and told the Sacred Guard Leader.

"Then quickly bring him to me. What did the three people encounter? How are they like this? Good thing no accidents happened." Old soul teacher let out a long breath.

After a moment, two sacred guards carried the wounded Li Hen to the Healing Palace. Li Hen didn't faint, but his entire person looked haggard, clearly having experienced a very tough fight.

"They're back?" Li Heng stepped into the Healing Palace and saw Chu Mu and Ting Lan laying there. His pale face lit up with jubilation.

Li Hen fought that powerful wind type soul pet for a long time and, after finally escaping with much difficulty, he again went and searched the ten kilometer radius of the wind pit to no avail.

The wind type soul pet again found Li Hen, so Li Hen could only escape haggardly and planned to let the sacred guards go towards Binding Wind Sacred Region to rescue.

"Are their souls damaged?" Li Hen asked slightly worried.

For young generation members, the most lethal blow was a spiritual wound. Especially when Battle of the Realms was this near, if any of their soul pets died, their strength would fall greatly. Li Hen indeed was worried.

“No, don’t ask that much, lie down and let my Holy Stem Flower heal you.” Old soul teacher said.

After Li Hen was reassured, he was also secretly wondering how they got out. One has to know that the situation was extremely dangerous.

However, Li Hen was also extremely tired right now. Not long after lying down, he fell asleep. He would ask about it when he healed up after.

“Zhuo Nong, Li Hen’s strength isn’t bad at all, so how did he become like this, protecting two younger generation in Binding Wind Sacred Region?” Old soul teacher asked.

“A while back, two soul palace members went missing in Binding Wind Sacred Region and haven’t come back yet. It seems like something unusual is wreaking havoc inside Binding Wind Sacred Region. I’ll send people to understand the situation.” Sacred Guard Zhuo Nong said.

“Wait until Li Hen wakes up and ask him. Before that, just close the sacred region and prevent too many people from getting hurt.” Old soul teacher said.

“En, I’ve already given the command.” Sacred Guard Zhuo Nong said.

“Speaking of which, which old fellow taught this young man? His strength is uncommon. Seems like the soul palace third honor will be more than likely ours this year.” Old soul teacher called Chu Mu an abnormality, but in reality he was very pleased with Chu Mu’s strength, and was also secretly wondering how he had never heard of a young generation expert like this.

“Where did this young teen come from? You heal him while I go take care of all the things that needs attention. Once someone wakes up, send someone to notify me.” Secret Guard Leader Zhuo Nong said.

Chapter 380 - Advanced Towering Ice, Eighth phase Ning

Inside the Soul Palace inner palace.

“Palace Master Yu, the person selling fox species soul items in all great regions that you told this subordinate to find has been found. This young man is called Shen Yicheng, a very strategic and good salesman of Merchant Alliance and is himself a second tier expert. This Shen Yicheng, through Merchant’s Alliance’s marketing, bought a large amount of fox species soul items and threw them to each great region to sell. Once someone was willing to buy it, he would intentionally delay. Such a phenomenon appeared in all the major regions, but because the trades always inevitably went through, no reports could be made.” A soul palace member half kneeled in front of Palace Master Yu and spoke narratively.

“Have you found where this person has been?” Palace Master Yu asked.

“We searched. This time period he indeed appeared in Zhanli World. However, whether he entered Coloured Sky City, this subordinate could not be sure of. This person is very careful in his movement, and everything seems honest and true. Even this fox type soul item event doesn’t have any apparent flaws.” The soul palace member said.

Palace Master Yu furrowed his brows. The reason he wanted to figure out the issue with fox species soul item wasn’t only because of Chu Mu. In reality, Palace Master Yu had always been looking into something more important: who commanded for the death of his own son Yu Tiao.

When Palace Master Yu reached Li City, he could already tell that Yu He was just a small character. Behind Yu He was definitely another mastermind that wanted to incite conflict between Elemental Sect and Soul Palace through killing Yu Tiao. With

Palace Master Yu 's own methods, he had already slowly found Merchant Alliance's Shen Yichen.

"Palace Master Yu , there are quite a few eager fellows in the other factions. They know their own actions could easily be detected by us, and once detected they cannot escape easily, so they give many of their things to young generation members to do. They can both reach their goal and hide behind their backs. If anything is revealed, they can push it to just the struggles between young generation, while they themselves escape all blame. Younger generations have never been heavily restricted by the big factions in terms of fighting, killing, and using plots. As long as they have some strategy, they could stay safe. In this subordinate's opinion, this Shen Yichen should have another even larger mastermind behind him." The soul palace member analyzed.

Of course Palace Master Yu knew that a young generation Shen Yichen couldn't play tricks that could provoke conflict between two major factions. Though Palace Master Yu wasn't sure of the person behind all of this, he could more or less narrow it down to a select few greedy people.

However, everyone had very high status right now. Without absolute evidence, he couldn't possibly take them down.

Even though Shen Yichen was a major suspect, Palace Master Yu couldn't use his powers to deal with him. After all, they're young generation.

It was like a battle; if Palace Master Yu revealed his hand too early and the opponent was still hiding, he would most likely lose in the next round……

As a palace master, not being patient would be his greatest defeat. Palace Master Yu needed to continue to send people in secretly to gather information. Once he completely understands the situation, he'll make the next step and finally defeat the opponent.

Since the opponent was playing the young generation card, Palace Master Yu clearly had to use the same way to deal with it. So, the best plan right now is to use a young generation expert that can match against Shen Yichen!

Palace Master Yu rubbed his chin. Shen Yichen was a very hard to deal with character from Merchant Alliance. Though Palace Master Yu had many talented people under his name, truly finding one with the methods to deal with Shen Yichen was quite difficult.

“Where has eighth young master gone recently?” Palace Master Yu asked.

“Eighth young master I think went training anonymously, and is currently unfound.” Soul palace member said.

“How about Sai Ren? Though she’s female, she has considerable wit and talent.”

Palace Master Yu shook his head, “She’s missing a sharpness in intent.”

“Li heng’s disciple Li Zhan? This person, whether strength or strategy, all are above his age. He has Li Heng’s influence. He should be able to take over this job.

Palace Master Yu thought for a bit longer before finally shaking his head, “He seems mature, but is still a little impatient in the end.”

Chu Mu was in a coma for about three days. When he woke up, his brain was still a bit dazed. This should be the lingering effects of ninth level wind type technique.

When he woke up, Chu Mu noticed the wounds on his body had all healed and that his soul power had recovered to seventy percent.

“Young master, you’re finally awake.”

Jia Jing saw Chu Mu prop himself up to stretch and quickly

jogged over, greeting him with a smile.

“En, where’s my soul pet?” Chu Mu asked.

“Li~~~~~~~”

Just as Chu Mu asked, Night Thunder Dream Beast’s white feather slowly appeared from the shadows of a wooden panel. Quickly following it, a black and sleek body appeared along with it and it slowly walked to Chu Mu’s bedside.

Chu Mu happily rubbed Night Thunder Dream beast’s dream horn. Night Thunder Dream Beast eyed the side of chu Mu’s bed, reminding Chu Mu that his spatial ring was still beside him.

Chu Mu put his ring on his hand and used his remembrance to check it. The small restrictions he laid in it weren’t forcefully broken, meaning no one has tampered with the ring.

“Young master, you truly are gallant! You actually saved Lady Ting Lan. Lady Ting Lan heard that you would probably wake up today, so she had already come to see you multiple times, probably wanting to thank you.” Jia Jing said with a adoring smile.

Chu Mu only nodded and asked, “Did you look for the ice type soul items I tasked for you?”

“En, if you need it, I can go buy it for you right now. You still haven’t used your special privileges this month.” Jia Jing said.

“Alright, be quick.” Chu Mu could still somewhat feel the high temperatures of devil flames. To prevent the appearance of Nightmare stealing his soul again, he must consume ice type soul items quickly.

Jia Jing’s efficiency was very high. Not long after, she bought an eighth rank Fairy Ice Dew for Chu Mu.

The Fairy Ice Dew was put in a medicinal flask that could insulate any energy type. With such an extremely cold soul item, if the flask weren’t special, it wouldn’t take long for the ground in a few

kilometers radius to start frosting up.

Chu Mu let Jia Jing guard the door while he used his soul remembrance to connect with Ice Air Fairy's soul. This way, when he takes the ice type soul item, Ice Air Fairy could receive benefits too.

Of course Chu Mu couldn't just directly drink the Fairy Ice Dew. No matter how powerful his body was, he would still be frozen to chunks.

Still using his soul remembrance as lead, Chu Mu slowly extracted the fairy ice dew's ice energy towards his own body and merged it his his soul.

At the beginning, the high temperature of his soul easily destroyed all the eighth rank fairy ice dew. Yet, as more and more energy was brought in by Chu Mu, the the devil flames slowly retracted its imposing might……

Through the entire process, Chu Mu was very careful. Pulling in too much ice energy could easily hurt his body, but too little would do little against the devil flames.

After quite some time, Chu Mu finally spit out a long breath. His nose and mouth both spewed out cold air. Once the devil flames were suppressed, Chu Mu's entire person felt much better, or else with his soul constantly burning, he felt as if he were stricken by some disease, causing him to feel dispirited and not at the peak of his mental capabilities,

Chu Mu knew that within two months, he would have to eat more of these precious ice type soul items. Only then could he continue to live out his life normally. This was currently just a temporary measure.

"Ling~~~~~~~~~~~~"

Suddenly, an excited call from Ice Air Fairy came from within his soul pet space.

Chu Mu got excited, this was Ice Air Fairy entering metamorphosis!!

Having been at seventh phase ninth stage for a long time, Ice Air Fairy had finally passed through this bottleneck and reached eighth phase under the stimulation of the ice type soul item!!

As Chu Mu estimated before, after the Ice Air Fairy morphed, it didn't stay at eighth phase first stage, but instead grew straight to eighth phase third stage.

What made Chu Mu even more surprised was, as the Ice Air Fairy grew, the Ice Air Fairy's blue light effect became even more deep and the icy aura around it became stronger!

Advanced Towering Ice!

After going to eighth phase, Ice Air Fairy's energy crystal reached advanced Towering Ice. Ice Air Fairy was only a step away from Glazed Ice!

Initially when Chu Mu had just left West Kingdom, Chu Mu felt that Glazed Ice was impossibly far. He had persevered towards this direction though and now, Ice Air Fairy was already Advanced Towering Ice. With one more power boost, Ice Air Fairy would become a powerful ice type soul pet that controlled Glazed Ice!

"Defense is eighth rank intermediate stage as well, very nice." Chu Mu smiled. Once it had advanced towering ice, Ice Air Fairy's destruction would reach a new level. The next time Chu Mu meets a ninth phase commander, Chu Mu would definitely be able to deal with it.

"Ling~~~~~~~Ling~~~~~~~"

Ice Air Fairy was extremely excited and wanted to find an opponent to test out his new strength.

"Don't worry, there will be opportunities for you to show off. Just rest now and solidify your own powers." Chu Mu said to Ice Air Fairy.

The ice Air Fairy also obediently fell into slumber. Just after morphing, soul pets should usually enter some sleep. After all, morphing meant changes in all parts of the body. Sleep could help a soul pet's body adjust and get used to the new changes.

"Young master is already awake, but he's strengthening his soul pets, so he can't be disturbed." Jia Jing's voice came in from outside.

"He has just woken and is already strengthening his soul pets, is this man a workaholic?" Another female voice slowly sounded.

"He is indeed, but strengthening shouldn't take long, let's just wait here."

A gentle voice came. Clearly, the anonymous speaker was Ting Lan.

Chapter 381 - Another Chance at Capturing a Child Binding Wind Spirit

Chu Mu didn't want others to wait for him, and the noise the Ice Air Fairy made meant that he had finished the soul pet strengthening.

Jia Jing opened the door while Ting Lan and another woman with a neutral form of dress walked in.

A warm smile hung on Ting Lan's face and with concern, she said to Chu Mu: "Young Master Chu should rest for a few more days. Rushing into cultivation like this makes it easy for you to harm your body." Chu Mu nodded his head. He thought of the Binding Wind Spirit matters and promptly asked: "What happened to those two Binding Wind Spirits?"

The short haired woman to the side glanced at Chu Mu and silently muttered: "How does this fellow not understand the situation. Ting Lan is in the middle of warmly greeting you, yet the first thing you do is change the topic to soul pets..."

"The child Binding Wing Spirit was taken away by the holy guards. When the Binding Wind Holy Region opens again, they will let it go, so..." quietly said Ting Lan.

It ended up like this. Chu Mu began to bitterly laugh.

Chu Mu had previously wondered whether Soul Palace, with its such stringent regulations, would only allow the capture of the soul pet inside the determined soul capture ring. As for the child Binding Wind Fairy brought back by the Night Thunder Dream Beast, they had to let it go...

"There was no discussion?" asked Chu Mu. Indeed, he had experienced a situation of life and death to obtain that soul pet, so how could it just be released just by saying it.

"Ting Lan shook her head and explained: "The rules must be

complied with…”

“Ai, I thought you were a charming handsome brother. It turns out you’re this boring. You guys can chat then.” the neutrally dressed woman to the side was full of boredom and after speaking, before she had even said hello, walked out of the door.

When this woman left, she didn’t forget to bring out Chu Mu’s servant girl, Jia Jing, out with her in a very tactful move.

“Sai Ren doesn’t really conform to etiquette. She really didn’t have any ill intentions. Please don’t mind it Young Master Chu.” Ting Lan apologetically laughed.

Chu Mu naturally wouldn’t care about that woman. What he cared about was the child Binding Wind Spirit that was about to be released. There would be an extremely low chance of signing a soul pact with the eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit in the soul capture ring. On the other hand, the child Binding Wind Spirit worth a few 100 millions was going to be released; this made Chu Mu’s heart ache!

Ting Lan saw Chu Mu’s dispirited appearance and for a moment, didn’t know what to say to Chu Mu.

After a moment of silence, Ting Lan lightly pursed her vermillion lips and hesitated a bit before saying: “Thank you very much Young Master Chu for this time. If it wasn’t because Young Master Chu had risked your life to save me, Ting Lan wouldn’t have been able to return alive. Further, despite injury, Young Master Chu didn’t forget to help Ting Lan collect the Binding Wind Fairy into the soul pet space; although there was a slight mishap, Ting Lan is still very grateful. Ting Lan originally wanted to gift the Child Binding Wind Spirit if it hadn’t been released to Young Master Chu as a small form of thanks. Unfortunately, Soul Palace’s regulations cannot be changed and it must be released… however, no matter what, Young Master Chu’s life saving favor will be engraved into my memory. In a few days, Ting Lan will deliver a small gift and I

hope Young Master Chu will accept it. After all, Young Master Chu suffered an injury with me, and if Young Master Chu doesn't accept it, Ting Lan's heart will be unstable."

Ting Lan's words seemed to have been prepared for a long while and after she finished speaking, Chu Mu didn't know how to respond because this beautiful and gentle woman seemed to be slightly mistaken about something of his...

"Then Ting Lan won't disturb Young Master Chu's rest." Ting Lan felt that Chu Mu was a bit tired and knew that it wasn't convenient for her to stay here too long. She slowly stood up, bowed, then left Chu Mu's room and closed the door behind her.

After she left, Chu Mu shook his head in slight embarrassment and he muttered to himself: "If accompaniers weren't allowed to appropriate soul pets for themselves, I wouldn't have taken that risk to capture the Binding Wind Spirit."

Chu Mu and Li Hen had both entered Binding Wind Holy Region with accompanier statuses. Only Ting Lan had the opportunity to capture a soul pet, and no matter whose hands the ring ended up in, the soul pet inside the ring would belong to Ting Lan.

Chu Mu hadn't been aware of this issue, but Ting Lan thought that when Chu Mu had entered the Binding Wind Holy Region he had been clear about this matter.

Therefore, when the old spirit teacher had said that Chu Mu had not only saved her, but also taken a risk to capture the two Binding Wind Spirits, Ting Lan's first reaction was: this man selflessly helped her.

They were both bruised with injuries, but after Ting Lan heard that he didn't forget to help her by capturing the Binding Wind Spirit, she had been moved by Chu Mu's actions. As such, she tried to visit many times to give her thanks to him in person...

If Ting Lan had known that Chu Mu hadn't been thinking of her

originally, it was unknown what impression she would have of him...

Not long after Ting Lan left, Chu Mu planned on heading towards Hunting Association to hand over his other reward, but just after he stepped out the door, he saw a man filled with majesty and grandeur walk over. It happened to be the seventh palace's Palace Lord Yu!

"Young Master Chu truly is someone who doesn't know peace." when Palace Lord Yu saw Chu Mu exit, a simple smile rose on his serious face as he spoke.

Palace Lord Yu had seen Chu Mu being pursued to the death by Duan Xinhe, Chu Mu returning heavily injured from the Ancient Wasteland, and now Chu Mu being heavily injured again upon returning from Binding Wind Holy Region...

Palace Lord Yu didn't know how to describe this young man who was hard to understand using conventional means. Fortunately, her ladyship, Liu Binglan, wasn't in Soul Palace, because if Chu Mu was going to frequently return heavily injured, as a mother, wouldn't Liu Binglan be heartbroken with worry...

Chu Mu understood the meaning in Palace Lord Yu's words and cracked a smile. He had already become insensitive to walking on the edge of death, so heavy injuries could be considered a common occurence to him.

"Young Master Chu is also someone who cares for others as upon realizing that Young Lady Ting Lan had taken a risk to obtain that Binding Wind Spirit, you took back two Binding Wind Spirits with you..." Palace Lord Yu didn't ask about Chu Mu's injuries and merely laughed as he spoke.

Chu Mu blushed with shame. Why was everyone crowning him with a hat of honor and glory? Saving Ting Lan was only because he had confidence that he decided to take action...

“Capturing the Binding Wind Spirit was honestly because I wanted it. My soul pet formation lacks a wind type soul pet and after I saw the Binding Wind Spirit’s fighting strength, I felt it was rather suitable. At that time, I didn’t realize accompaniers couldn’t capture soul pets.” in front of Palace Lord Yu, Chu Mu didn’t hide anything as he spoke.

Palace Lord was stunned upon hearing this, then he began to openly laugh. Palace Lord Yu wasn’t only laughing because of the misunderstanding, but also because Chu Mu had unexpectedly spoken to frankly. He suddenly felt that this Young Master Chu was top quality person. If it was someone else, he would have continued allowing this misunderstanding of his ‘heroic’ that was capable of gaining Ting Lan’s affection.

“No matter what, Young Master Chu still saved Ting Lan’s life. Ting Lan is a woman in our Soul Palace that can be considered near the princess level. In the future, this will be of definite help to you. Anyways, there’s actually no reason for Young Master Chu to feel unfortunate that the child Binding Wind Spirit was released. As long as Ting Lan is willing to let go of this Binding Wind Spirit, Young Master Chu will also be able to obtain it.” said Palace Lord Yu.

“Soul Palace’s rules must be strictly adhered to. There will be no exceptions to the rules. The child Binding Wind Spirit is going to be released so what can I do about it?” said Chu Mu.

“In truth, our Soul Palace isn’t that old-fashioned. Such situations have occured in the past and Holy Guards know that child pets are painstakingly obtained by soul pet trainers. Therefore, releasing the soul pet like that makes Soul Palace seem excessively cold-hearted. As such, normally when these situations arise, the Holy Guard association will release the child Binding Wind Spirit in the place it was originally captured. Young Master Chu presently has a seventh rank status and has one opportunity to enter the Binding Wind Holy Region and capture it. If Chu Mu

enters that place and finds the original location, the chances of recapturing the child Binding Wind Spirit are extremely high." said Palace Lord Yu.

Chu Mu's eyes lit up. It turned out Soul Palace still had this kind of rule. If not for Palace Lord Yu saying so, Chu Mu wouldn't have thought of it. No matter how he put it now, it turned out he actually had hope of obtaining that child Binding Wind Spirit.

"Thank you for Palace Lord Yu informing me." Chu Mu cupped his hands as he spoke.

"No need, if I didn't tell you of this, those old fellows would secretly tell their members. Nonetheless, me coming here is also to negotiate another matter with Young Master Chu." Palace Lord Yu finally got to his main point.

"Oh?" Chu Mu raised his brows. Palace Lord Yu was an influential person in Soul Palace so there shouldn't have been something he could have been able to negotiate with.

"Young Master Chu understands the particulars of my son, Yu Tiao. Yu Jia was nothing more than a chess piece and in fact, behind him was someone else pulling the strings..." promptly, Palace Lord Yu gave Chu Mu a rought account of some young generation members deliberately using some forceful methods to stir up havoc.

In between the various factions, Chu Mu didn't pay very much to the disputes and didn't have an interest in getting involved in these. However, Palace Lord Yu mentioning this made him very wary of this as it happened to be the person behind laying the fox species spirit item trap...

Shen Yicheng was a Merchant Alliance young expert and the fox species spirit item trap appearing indicated that this young man was colluding with Xia Guanghan.

Xia Guanghan was a great hidden danger to Chu Mu. Taking

advantage of Xia Guanghan continuing to not spill Mo Xie's secret, nonetheless, Chu Mu had to get rid of him first, as he couldn't wait like this for death.

"I haven't known Young Master Chu for long, but I can see that Young Master Chu has certain methods, has courage and is a person who can maintain calm. After deliberation, I feel that only Young Master Chu is qualified. In reality, I feel that this matter is ultimately important. The moment this matter develops, it could potentially affect the entirety of Soul Palace. We must put an end to it early. It's very hard for me to interfere with the matters of the young generation so I hope that Young Master Chu can help me." said Palace Lord Yu.

"Who is Shen Yicheng?" asked Chu Mu.

"Merchant Alliance's second grade expert. He seems honest, but in reality is sinister and treacherous; he has colluded with the exuberant schemers of the various factions. Right now there's no need for Young Master Chu to directly face him. Only, it's the time to start restraining him.

Doesn't Young Master Chu want to raise his title rank fast? You understand the rigidness of the system, so you know that I cannot baselessly increase your title. If Young Master Chu helps me this time, I can mention your name to the elders to ensure you gain contribution towards Soul Palace. In this way, reaching the eighth rank title will be easier." said Palace Lord Yu.

With Palace Lord Yu as a backing, Chu Mu could be extremely reassured as he probed the truth of Xia Guanghan. Therefore, Chu Mu planned on accepting the matter while Palace Lord Yu could also raise his rank, so this made Chu Mu tempted.

He had to reach the ninth rank title in order to enter the Sacred Holy Region and that title was something Chu Mu was striving towards. These two things were perfect, so Chu Mu didn't have any reason to decline.

Chapter 382 - Marketplace, Encountering Old Friends

“Shen Yicheng has been using his network of connections to search for a concealed expert backer for the last period of time. My subordinates have intercepted a bit of information, and in about five days, he will take action. This concealed expert backer is rather special. Although I temporarily do not know what Shen Yicheng’s goal is, there’s no need to let him succeed.” said Palace Lord Yu.

“Is there anything special about this person?” asked Chu Mu.

“Yes. He is a rather key person and in truth, I hope Young Master Chu would be able to provide a bit of protection at the appropriate time, because if this person can be used for our Soul Palace, it will be an extremely great matter. Moreover, even if this person doesn’t willingly enter our Soul Palace, we at least must prevent him from entering the enemy’s faction, otherwise it will bring us great trouble.” said Palace Lord Yu.

“A single person unexpectedly having such influence. Could it be that he some extremely strong soul pet on hand?” asked Chu Mu, shocked.

Palace Lord Yu shook his head: “As the situation progresses, I’ll slowly explain it to Young Master Chu. After all, Young Master Chu presently doesn’t understand the various undercurrents between the factions.”

“Ok, when the situation comes, get someone to inform me. I’ll be inside the city in the upcoming days.” said Chu Mu. Disputes were something Chu Mu wasn’t willing to understand too deeply.

“I’ll send a young generation expert to aid Young Master Chu. Furthermore, when Young Master Chu takes action, there will be an expert following you in the dark. At crucial moments they will

take action.” said Palace Lord Yu.

Chu Mu nodded his head. Palace Lord Yu’s actions were reasonable, and at least would guarantee his safety. Even if Xia Guanghan came over to kill, he wouldn’t have to worry, and he could put his all into the fight.

“In the future if there’s something that comes up, the person helping young master will tell you for me. Young Master Chu can prepare for the child Binding Wind Spirit matter first. When you enter the Binding Wind Palace, that expert protecting young master in the dark will accompany you there.” said Palace Lord Yu.

“Thank you Palace Lord Yu.” Chu Mu cupped his hands and lead Palace Lord Yu out.

……

Binding Wind Holy Region would require a period of time before it opened again so Chu Mu could use this opportunity to raise his soul pets’ phases and stages. This way, the next time he entered Binding Wind Holy Region, he would have even greater assurance.

After negotiating with Palace Lord Yu, Chu Mu went to Hunting Association to complete the Ancient Wind Fairy mission.

Upon entering Hunting Association, Chu Mu went and sought the young lady, Xiao Qin. When Xiao Qin saw Chu Mu come, a smile broke out on her face and she looked very excited.

“Young master has already finished the mission?” Xiao Qin saw Chu Mu hand his soul capture ring over to her, an astonished expression appeared on her face.

Xiao Qin had believed that since Chu Mu hadn’t appeared for so long, the difficulty of the mission was too high, and he could have already given up. She didn’t believe that he had actually finished the eighth rank mission.

Chu Mu wasn’t interested in seeing his employer, and had Xiao Qin complete the transaction. He then quickly obtained a spatial

ring with 100 million in it.

“I heard that Young Master Chu defeated Luo Peng in a dual control situation. Young Master Chu is truly formidable as Luo Peng isn’t even your opponent.” Xiao Qin had a face of adoration as she spoke to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu spoke a few simple sentences with Xiao Qin before getting rid of the soul cores, soul crystals, crystal rocks and other materials he obtained in the past three months.

These objects weren’t worth much on their own, but Chu Mu’s spatial ring contained a long of them, so getting rid of them netted a whole 50 million.

He had previously spent 35 million buying the Fairy Ice Flower and upon leaving Hunting Association, he bought 50 millions worth of eighth and seventh level medicine from the stores en route. Chu Mu presently had 210 million left over of capital.

After his soul pets were strengthened, they would pretty much all reach the eighth phase. When that time came, Chu Mu would have to buy eighth level soul cores, so 10 million would have to be allocated to buying food. The remaining capital was 200 million.

Right now, only Zhan Ye, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier and the Ghost King had yet to reach the eighth phase. The price of spirit items needed to help them evolve was about 50 million each, so he would have to spend 150 million.

Chu Mu planned on using the remaining 50 million to buy a seventh level soul armor for Zhan Ye, raising its defense.

The longer Zhan Ye’s fights were, the stronger he was. A full form offensive soul armor was something Chu Mu had thought of, but according to his estimates, its price was probably extremely high...

Of course, if he had enough capital, he would buy an eighth level soul armor. Zhan Ye’s fighting strength would reach the middle

class monarch rank. Thus, once Zhan Ye's unceasing Brave Stinging Heart increased its strength, Zhan Ye's strength would be rather astonishing.

An eighth level soul armor seemed to cost 400 or 500 million, while a soul claw cost about 700 or 800 million. This was a price that would make one's blood run cold!

Soul equipment was uncommon on Soul Palace's transaction list. Chu Mu ultimately could only go to Merchant Alliance's exchange to look for one.

Merchant Alliance's exchange connected the business exchanges of several high ranking cities. They had the most complete and largest amount of goods in the world and their exchange was a pure gold exchange.

A majority of soul pet trainers had their own factions they belonged to, but when they wanted to try and make money, they would primarily go to an exchange. The exchange system here was much better than other authoritative factions and these other factions would also normally appraise the items in their reserves according to the goods on this exchange before slightly inflating them.

"Tianxia City's exchange money is indeed astonishing. In those other cities, the moment a sixth level or above soul equipment appears, it needs to enter the auction environment. Yet, here, you can directly mark a price of 50 million. There seems to be an endless supply." Chu Mu looked at the upper quality items on the list in the exchange hall and couldn't help but let out a rueful sigh.

Chu Mu, back in Gangluo City, an eighth rank city, a sixth level soul armor was capable of making the various large families fight until they bled. Yet, in Tianxia City, a seventh level soul armor was incapable of making it into the auction environment and was sold according to direct standards.

Moreover, an eighth level soul equipment would also be sold on

the exchange. This made Chu Mu feel that as long as one had enough money in Tianxia City, there would be nothing he couldn't buy that he wanted to.

Chu Mu didn't think any longer, and he promptly spent 50 million to purchase the seventh level soul equipment.

Chu Mu didn't plan on buying any items on the exchange as the price was rather similar to buying from Soul Palace and Chu Mu had to complete the eighth rank condition of spending 400 million.

After taking the soul equipment, Chu Mu didn't linger too long in the exchange hall and planned on returning to Soul Palace.

The moment he walked to the exit of the hall, a rather familiar woman suddenly entered his field of view and Chu Mu came to a brief halt, examining her.

"Meng Er, those two people from before looked very ordinary, how did you recognize them?" asked the young man beside the woman.

"They are in the same city as me. Afterwards, I heard their family moved elsewhere. I feel a bit astonished to meet them in Tianxia City." said the woman named Meng Er.

Chu Mu's eyes fell on the woman called Meng Er, and his face revealed a shocked expression. This happened to be Gangluo City Qin Family's Qin Meng Er!

Chu Mu remembered that she belonged to Luo Region Sect whose location was close to Elemental Sect. Could it be that Qin Meng Er had come to participate in this Battle of the Realm?

"It's that eighth rank city in our Luo Region? I did say that they didn't look like any expert. They merely come from a small family..." laughed the young man.

The young man's words made Qin Meng Er knit her brows. She herself had come from Gangluo City, as well as from a small family. These words were equivalent to mocking her so how would

she feel comfortable listening to this.

The young man quickly realized he had misspoken and hastily laughed in apology as he explained: “I’m not talking about you. You’re presently our Luo Region Sect’s third grade expert and are different from before...”

Chu Mu’s present identity was extremely sensitiv,e and he had planned on saying hi to her in private. However, when he heard her talk with the young man, Chu Mu quickly wondered if it was his two brothers that were in Tianxia City!

“Where did you meet the two people you just mentioned?” Chu Mu quickly walked up and asked.

Qin Meng Er sized up Chu Mu and her facial expression was a bit strange. After a while, she said: “They were in the plaza. If you walk out, you should be able to see them.”

“哦，谢谢。”楚暮点了点头，也没有多说什么，直接走出了大厅。“Oh, thank you.” Chu Mu nodded his head and didn’t say anything further as he walked out of the hall.

After Chu Mu left, Qin Meng Er stared at Chu Mu’s departing figure. For some reason, she felt that this man looked a bit familiar and seemed extremely alike to a person...

Qin Meng Er not recognizing Chu Mu wasn’t strange.Chu Mu had asked Old Li for a long period of time now to specially change his facial features in a form of gradual change.

This facial feature change was one of Old Li’s expert complexion illusion techniques. When familiar people saw Chu Mu’s facial features, they wouldn’t notice that his face was undergoing minute changes as it gradually changed. For instance, Palace Lord Yu and the Ye Family siblings would still be able to recognize Chu Mu when they saw him.

However, those that hadn't seen Chu Mu for a long time would feel like Chu Mu was very unfamiliar.

Chu Mu had done so in order to prevent Xia Guanghan from discovering him. This way, he would be able to hide in the dark and slowly probe out Xia Guanghan information. When the time was right, he would get rid of this danger.

Furthermore, Princess Jin Rou was an uncertain factor to Chu Mu. Presumably Princess Jin Rou had probably already reached Tianxia City. She knew his double identity. It was unclear if she had continued to guard his secret because she wanted to maintain the friendly relationship, or if Liu Binglan's pressure had forced her from making any rash moves. Chu Mu couldn't be clear of this at the moment.

Nonetheless, no matter which one it was, being careful was never a bad thing and presently, Chu Mu had to be careful and cautious.

Chapter 383 - Chu Family Brothers, Reunite in a Foreign Land

Chu Mu walked out of the transaction hall and walked into the plaza.

Many people walked around within the plaza. With a simple glance, Chu Mu estimated over a hundred people, so he immediately started searching for Chu Ning and Chu Xing using his soul remembrance.

Initially, Chu Ning and Chu Xing had gone to Sin Source Mountain Range under Chu Mu's lead, and had gotten several million gold from it. With Chu Ning and Chu Xing's previous level, these couple million was definitely enough to greatly increase their strength.

Soul pet trainers often simply needed to bridge a gap. Once they bridged a certain threshold, a snowball effect would appear and they would become stronger and stronger.

Chu Mu believed that Chu Xing and Chu Ning both weren't mediocre. They just never found a good opportunity to become powerful. After that incident, their strengths definitely increased; coming to Tianxia City was the proof!

Seeing his clan brothers become more powerful, Chu Mu naturally felt very happy. After all, he couldn't constantly chaperone his family. Only by letting the younger generation surpass the limitations of their family and region can the entire family continue to prosper and grow to become larger.

Chu Mu was currently a fifth remembrance soul master. His soul remembrance searching capabilities were near five hundred meters wide. As long as Chu Ning and Chu Xing were within five hundred meters of him, Chu Mu would definitely find them.

Indeed, Chu Mu found two familiar silhouettes within the crowd!

Compared to Chu Mu, Chu Ning and Chu Xing's appearances were basically the same. However, when Chu Mu locked his soul remembrance on them, he could clearly feel that the two people's characteristics were much different from the first time they met!

Chu Mu felt joyous, and quickened his steps towards where Chu Ning and Chu Xing stood.

In the plaza, Chu Clan's third generation big brother Chu Xing suddenly stopped walking and his expression became strange, his eyes starting to sweep the nearby people.

"Big brother, what is wrong?" Chu ning saw that Chu Xing suddenly stopped, so he asked.

"It feels like someone is watching us……" Chu Xing said.

Chu Xing's level was never low. After that great change of soul pets, Chu Xing and Chu ning started training in the dangerous wildernesse too, constantly challenging themselves.

Not too long ago, Chu Xing also finally broke through the great barrier and reached soul master level.

Though Chu Xing was considered pretty old in the younger generation, stepping into soul master meant he already surpassed his father to become the most powerful member of the entire clan.

Because of this, Chu Xing finally dared to come to Tianxia City.

Chu Xing knew that, compared to Tianxia City, even if he hit soul master, he wouldn't be much. However, he now has a heart to become an expert so he felt that, even if he wasn't as good as the others, he could only grow stronger quickly by stepping into the pool of experts here!

Chu Ning was currently an eighth remembrance soul teacher. Compared to before, his strength truly has skyrocketed. This time Chu Xing came to Tianxia City, he decisively followed!

"How about now?" Chu Ning asked. Chu Ning, at soul teacher

level, couldn't possibly notice the spying of others.

"And, I feel this person coming closer and closer." Chu Xing furrowed his brows.

"Is he powerful?" Chu Ning asked worriedly.

"Very powerful. No matter how I hide, it's in vain. I feel that if he were trying to hide intentionally, I wouldn't even be able to feel his spying." Chu Xing said very heavily.

Chu Ning's expression became graver. They had just arrived so they knew their place. They never caused any trouble, so how did they somehow get an unpredictably powerful expert on their backs?

"He's here." Chu Xing stared tightly at the crowd and said while staring attentively, holding his breath.

Chu Ning also started staring at the moving crowd, wanting to notice the expert as fast as possible.

Suddenly, a young man stood in front of the two.

This young man stood tall and fair, with his deep black pupils glistening with a mystery and wisdom that didn't match his age.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning were both dazed, because they would never have thought that the unpredictably strong expert that locked onto them would be a young man even younger than they were!

Tianxia City had countless experts, but they couldn't all be this abnormal. An early twenties young man unbelievably reached middle rank soul master. Though Chu Xing and Chu Ning had mentally prepared themselves to lose some self confidence, this blow to their esteem was truly deadly!

"Big brother, third brother!" Chu Mu opened his mouth to reveal a very natural smile.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning were still in shock. Hearing this

extremely abnormal team call them those titles, they both looked at each other in confusion.

“Big brother, third brother, I’m your fourth brother Chu Mu.” Chu Mu knew the two could no longer recognize him by look, so he projected his remembrance into their mental worlds.

If Chu Mu didn’t mention it, they wouldn’t be as shaken. With this mention, Chu Xing and Chu ning opened their eyes wide and stared in disbelief at this fellow that called himself fourth brother.

“You……you’re Chu Mu?” Chu Xing and Chu Ning stared at Chu Mu for a long time, unable to believe it.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning both thought that the person that locked onto them with remembrance must be some higher up expert in Tianxia City. With that impression in mind, seeing Chu mu caused the confusion and shock to be even more severe.

Chu Mu saw that the two brothers didn’t believe him, so he made Old Li change his appearance back to his original face.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning both stared as Chu Mu’s face slowly changed. These changes were very subtle, such as facial angles, nose type, mouth corners, but all these tiny changes later, they saw a familiar face and the surprise in their faces slowly became outright joy.

“Fourth brother!! It is really you!!” Chu Ning was the first to react and very unrestrainedly gave Chu Mu a bear hug.

Nothing was more exciting than meeting family in a foreign place. The three brothers all were extremely moved and started talking about their experiences once they left each other.

“For us, once we split from you, we went back to the clan. Both big brother and I thought that if we stayed in the tiny place, it would still end with the family slowly decaying. Therefore, big brother and I decided to put down all our clan matters and started to train outside. These two years, we’ve been to quite a few places

and finally experienced the world. Finally, hearing Battle of the Realms starting soon, we hurried here from thousands of miles away..... “ Once they met Chu Ning again, they told everything to Chu mu.

Chu Xing nodded and patted Chu Mu’s shoulder, “I originally thought I could somewhat close the gap between me and you, but.....”

Speaking of this, Chu Xing shook his head helplessly. Chu Mu was already middle remembrance soul master, his soul pets must be ridiculously powerful too. Don’t even speak about closing the gap, because the gap was getting larger and larger!

Though they said this, and though their confidence was slightly hurt, Chu Xing and Chu Ning were both unbelievably proud that Chu Mu could reach that level!

“I recently understood more about the Battle of the Realms. Seeing your strength, fourth brother should be able to squeeze into third tier, right?” Chu Ning asked.

Once in Tianxia City, Chu Xing and Chu Ning had heard the most of experts within the three tiers. And, they were even humiliated by a third tier expert the moment they arrived, but had to take it silently despite their burning anger.

Third tier peak young experts seemed already too far away for the two. They couldn’t even get to know one, let alone surpass them, yet in front of them was a third tier young expert, and this man was their brother too. How could they not be excited!

Chu Ning, don't ask too much. Let’s first find a place to sit and drink a little. Those can come later.” Chu Xing pushed Chu Ning aside half way through his sentence.

“That’s good, we haven’t done that in a long time.” Chu Mu nodded, bringing the two towards the south side of the plaza.

Chu Mu was the type to eat anything that made him full, so the

specifics weren't important. What was important was who he was with.

Chu Xing and Chu Mu were both with the same attitude and decided to pick anywhere they could drink at.

However, when Chu Mu and the other two walked past a very exquisite restaurant, Chu Ning and Chu Xing both showed awkward expressions.

Chu Mu was observant and took a look at this restaurant before asking confused, "What's up?"

"Just now, we wanted to go taste the delicacies of Tianxia City, but the two guards outside told us that this place was only open to high titled people of certain factions and didn't let us in." Chu Xing said.

"That was nothing. However, we saw Qing Meng'er and some guy from Luo Region Sect together come down here. We didn't think we would see Qing Meng'er sister here so we were especially happy. However, the guy beside Qing Meng'er truly was a bastard. He acted like we were nothing and grabbed Meng'er away." Chu Ning said indignantly.

"I saw her just now too, she indeed has an unsightly dog around her." Chu Mu smiled coldly.

"Fourth brother, didn't Meng'er always have something for you? You leaving without a notice, wasn't that a bit..... A bit..... You see how she's with a dog-like thing now, isn't that a clear waste of a beauty?" Chu Ning said.

"Yeah, fourth brother, I can tell that sister Meng'er doesn't have anything to do with the guy. She probably can't say anything because of Luo Region Sect. Since you're a well off guy now, you should intercede." Chu Xing said.

"That's things of the past."

Chu Mu shook his head. He always thought of Qing Meng'er as a

little sister and didn't have special feeling. However, he also knew that Qing Meng'er indeed had something for him at the time, but he obviously couldn't say anything against his own heart, or else he would be cheating her feelings.

"Let's go up." Chu Mu didn't want to think of this issue and simply said to Chu Ning and Chu Xing.

"They don't allow us factionless people to enter……" Just as Chu Ning was about to finish, he quickly realized that Chu Mu was no longer who he was before!

Inside the Auction Hall

"What's wrong, Meng'er?" The Luo Region Sect young man said.

"I think I left something at the restaurant." Qing Meng'er said as she looked around frantically.

"Don't worry, let's head back. The restaurant knows it was my place. Not only will they not dare to touch it, they will safeguard it for us and wait to give it back the next time I go." Luo region sect young man laughed and said.

Chapter 384 - Chu Clan Exile, Chu Tianqi

Inside the restaurant

After sitting down, Chu Xing and Chu Ning explained the situation in more detail to Chu Mu.

The family's development was relatively stable and wasn't hindered much. Everyone in the family was also doing well.

Knowing that the family was steadily growing, Chu Mu was slightly relieved. When Chu Mu was training outside, he was still the most worried about the clan situation. After all, the clan's power was limited. If an outer expert interfered, it was easily collapsed.

At the time, choosing as the clan master to migrate further away was a wise plan by Chu Ming. This way, the clan's strength could slowly grow, and they would no longer have any clan wide upheavals……

"I've always been away, so I can't easily care for clan situations. Big brother, third brother, the family will have to rely on you guys." Chu Mu said.

It wasn't that Chu Mu was leaving the clan on its own without care, but that Chu Mu had his own hidden worries. Once they affect the clan, it would cause lethal damage to the clan, so Chu Xing and Chu Ning would have to shoulder the responsibility.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning naturally understood and nodded, "Oh, and when we left, grandfather told us something: he told us to find him and bring him back."

"Who?" Chu Mu asked.

"Do you still remember that when we were little we always asked why we've never seen third uncle?" Chu Ning said.

"En, what, didn't he leave in the early years?" Chu Mu nodded.

Chu Mu's father Chu Tianmang was Chu Ming's fourth son, and above him was a third son, named Chu Tianqi. Almost no one of the third generation has seen him and, when elders were asked, they all said he lost his life unfortunately when training in the wilderness.

Chu Mu had never minded this event, so Chu Mu was secretly wondering why Chu Xing and Chu Ning had suddenly brought this up.

"Third uncle Chu Tianqi actually left the clan very early on to train. Based off grandfather, when fourth uncle Chu Tiancheng hadn't truly gotten powerful, third uncle Chu Tianqi was already becoming well known in the world. Third uncle Chu Tianqi and grandfather's personalities clashed, and because of an event that angered grandfather, they had a dispute and wasn't willing to come back to the clan for years. Many years later, when third uncle Chu Tianqi returned to the clan, he was already very powerful……" Chu Xing said darkly.

"This happened?" Chu Mu actually didn't know his clan's third uncle never died.

"En, after third uncle came back, he was even more arrogant. This point, third uncle was already more powerful than grandfather, so grandfather had no means to deal with him anymore. Not long after, your father returned from outside as well. Since he was very dissatisfied with third uncle Chu Tianqi's attitude, they had an conflict. Since your father was a little more powerful than third uncle, third uncle was defeated by fourth uncle and left directly. Thereon after, there has been no news of him….." Chu Xing continued.

Chu Mu has not stayed in Chu Clan for too short of a time, but he had never heard of that. Chu Tianmang was crowned as the top five of that generation. If third uncle Chu Tianqi could feasibly challenge his father, then his strength must have been great as well.

“Third uncle Chu Tianqi had always made grandfather angry. Later, grandfather was scared others would make him sad when mentioning third uncle, so he always said third uncle died, and didn’t let the other uncles talk about third uncle either. When it got to us, the story was already one of him passing away.

“This many years has passed and grandfather has always been very worried for third uncle and now wants to know his situation……”

Chu Xing, getting here, also let out a small sigh and looked at Chu Mu before continuing, “Before, grandfather could still hide these emotions, but he’s now slowly growing old. Many times, when he sits alone, he is thinking of third uncle too. Others actually really wish third uncle could go back to the clan. After all, they’re father and son.”

Hearing Chu Xing say this, Chu Mu felt his heart hurt a little. No wonder Chu Ming always seemed to have something on his mind whenever Chu Mu went to see him. It turned out it was because of his mysterious third uncle Chu Tianqi.

Chu Mu knew that his father Chu Tianmang was ultimately still adopted. Though Chu Ming treated him as a true son, blood relations just weren’t the same. Hearing Chu Xing say this, he knew that third uncle Chu Tianqi was definitely most favored by Chu Ming, and the one he had the highest hopes for, so to have it end this way was……

Feelings is a thing that could be hidden for ten years, twenty years, but it couldn’t be hidden for an entire life. As Chu Ming slowly aged, if he walked to the end of his life without fixing this regret, he would die with regret.

“Grandfather previously didn’t want to migrate even when the clan was falling, also partially because he wanted to wait for third uncle to come back. Now that the family migrated away, grandfather was most worried about that. When we left,

grandfather specially instructed us so……”

“Grandfather said this to us, “If one day we can see third uncle, just tell him where grandfather’s tomb is, so when he isn’t busy anymore, he could at least come over and stamp on it a couple of times.” Chu Xing’s voice became very downcast.

“Then do you have any of his information?” Chu Mu asked.

In the midst of so many people, finding one person was too hard. Unless Chu Tianqi was already already a very famous soul pet trainer, finding him would be tough.

“My father had always helped grandfather find news of third uncle. Unclear sources have said third uncle is in Tianxia City likely under an alias. If he has an alias, finding him will be very tough.

“You are now slowly on your way towards the realm of experts. Uncle said that third uncle is probably a powerful expert within soul pet realm. Us two are limited in power, so we can’t reach true experts. This we will have to rely on you. If you can send the message to third uncle, Grandfather would no longer have any regrets.” Chu Ning said.

Chu Mu nodded. Such thing Chu Mu couldn’t possibly avoid. After all, Chu Ming had always treated Chu Mu very well, so how could he let him stay with this regret?

“Excuse me, is it the Chu Xing and Chu Ning brothers?” At this time, a female voice slowly came in from outside.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning looked at each other. The three were in a foreign environment, so they didn’t bother to intentionally hide their conversation. It wasn’t too uncommon for someone outside the paper screens to hear them.

“I think it’s Meng’er sister?” Chu Ning discerned Qing Meng’er’s voice.

Chu Xing nodded and gestured for the servant girl to push open

the screens.

Pushing aside the screens, they revealed indeed Qing Meng'er standing there prettily, her big eyes watching the Chu family trio of brothers.

"Can……can I come in?" Qing Meng'er said quietly.

"Oh, of course." Chu Xing nodded.

Qing Meng'er carefully walked in and lowered her head. After a while did she say apologetically, "I'm truly sorry for what happened. I embarassed two brothers. That was my senior male apprentice, so I can't disobey him……"

"Not a big deal, we've gotten used to it." Chu Ning said nonchalantly.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning was no longer the type to be impatient, so how would they truly care about such matters. They could guess that Qing Meng'er had her own problems too.

Seeing Chu Xing and Chu Ning not care, Qing Meng'er smiled. She really was worried that her two big brothers would think of her as a gold-digger.

"This is?" Qing Meng'er quickly took note of Chu Mu, who sat between Chu Xing and Chu Ning.

"Oh, this is our third uncle's son Chu Chen. You probably haven't seen him. Actually, we already haven't seen him in nearly ten years. We didn't think we would meet him here, haha." Chu Xing very astutely rattled off Chu Mu's identity.

"Yeah, yeah" Chu Ning immediately nodded, playing along with Chu Xing.

Chu Mu smiled and nodded. When Qing Meng'er came in, Chu Mu used his remembrance to tell the two brothers to do so.

"Meng'er? Meng'er? At this point, the young Luo Region Sect man's voice came in.

Qing Meng'er showed an expression of disgust and helplessness and said apologetically again, "Three brothers please leave a contact method with me. Once I have the opportunity, I'll look for you again. I still need to go with my elder disciple to see an elder of Luo Region Sect."

"Turns out you're here……" Very quickly, Qing Meng'er's elder disciple walked in. Seeing Qing Meng'er talking with the two people from before, he showed a brief moment of confusion, wondering how they got into the restaurant.

"It's you, you guys are my sister disciple's hometown friends, right." Qing Meng'er's elder disciple said indifferently as he greeted.

Though Qing Meng'er's elder disciple didn't intentionally bad mouth them, the belittlement and disdain in his eyes were evident. This world never lacked people who didn't know how to respect others, or people who didn't know how to hide their emotions. This elder disciple of Qing Meng'er clearly was both, having a look of disgust naturally.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning both wanted to spit on his face, but clearly they couldn't show it, only able to laugh fakely.

Chu Mu naturally could tell that Chu Xing and Chu Ning didn't like this person much, so he started laughing coldly in his mind.

"You guys are going to soul palace? Perfect, we need to go too, let's go together." Chu Mu stood up and told Qing Meng'er.

"Ah? We need to go to soul palace?" Chu Ning asked questioningly.

Chu Mu immediately gave him a look and Chu Ning reacted quickly, changing to, "Of course, we need to go to soul palace. Drinking almost made me forget. This friend of yours wouldn't mind us going together, right?"

"Why would we mind? We can enter freely into Soul Palace , so

bringing you in won't be a large problem."

Qing Menger's elder disciple laughed and said.

Chu Ning and Chu Xing both stood up and didn't say much. They both knew that Chu Mu was a third tier top tier expert. Characters from Luo Region Sect definitely don't fall into consideration for Chu Mu. Beforehand, both of them were sick of biding their time. This time, they want to see how Chu Mu teaches the person the meaning of respect and let them get their satisfaction.

Chapter 385 - Luo Region Sect, Merchant Alliance, Soul Alliance

Upon stepping into the very center of the city, it was forbidden to ride soul pets unless one's status was extremely special. Therefore, when the five of them left the restaurant, they walked to Soul Palace.

En route, Qin Meng Er's senior martial brother clearly did not treat Chu Mu and the others as experts, as he unceasingly flaunted his status while also expressing how powerful the Luo Region Sect experts were.

"This fellow called Du Chang is mentally handicapped. How I see it, his strength is nothing special. Perhaps even I can deal with him!" Chu Ning used soul remembrance to communicate with Chu Mu and Chu Xing. Both of them deeply agreed, as it was very evident that Qin Meng Er's martial brother perpetually had an arrogant manner that looked down on others. In truth, this fellow didn't hide anything, divulging everything. He was someone with no subtlety and as he spoke, the Chu Family brothers felt it was rather comical.

"Sister Meng Er, how can your Luo Region Sect people be so..." Chu Ning used soul remembrance to say something to Meng Er.

"They... they aren't all like this. It's only this martial brother of mine that's a bit snobbish. He enjoys bragging and we're just used to him. In truth, our Luo Region Sect has many people that are enjoyable to be around. My other martial brother isn't like this." when Qin Meng Er responded, she communicated with the three Chu Family brothers.

Du Chang's talking didn't stop the entire way to Soul Palace and held himself to be at the center of things. He carried an attitude of wanting Chu Mu and the two others who came from small places to revere him. Only, unfortunately, the three Chu Family brothers

were sneering at him while also feeling that this fellow was rather lamentable.

Soul Palace was on the southern side of the plaza, and it wasn’t long before the five of them arrived.

Outside Soul Palace were a total of 81 palace guards who were all wearing armor. They stood there unmoving like statues outside Soul Palace under the plaza's pillars.

In between the enormous and lofty silver pillars was a silver pathway and staircase that created a dignified and solemn atmosphere in front of Soul Palace.

“Soul Palace is indeed imposing. The composition of the front hall gives people a stunned feeling.” Chu Ning let out a sigh.

Chu Xing and Chu Ning had seen the Soul Palaces in several cities on their way here. However, compared to those Soul Palaces, it was Tianxia City’s Soul Palace that could be called truly majestic and divine.

“I have an identity medallion. You guys can follow me.” Qin Meng Er’s martial brother, Du Chang, laughed and took out the medallion in his hands as he walked towards the palace guards wearing silver armor.

“This is an ally medallion. Only you can enter.” quickly, a palace guard’s ice cold voice rang out.

Du Chang completely did not expect something like this to occur. In their Luo Region Sect, as long as one had an ally medallion, one would be able to bring others into their Luo Region Sect. Yet, Soul Palace had a different set of rules.

Du Chang’s face was dark presently because he not only couldn’t bring the Chu Family brothers into Soul Palace, even Qin Meng Er had to wait on the outside.

Looking at his awkward expression, Chu Ning couldn’t help but laugh.

Just imagine! He had just been very egotistical and talked non-stop about himself on the way, praising himself to the heavens; yet, once he reached Soul Palace's entrance, he got caught in an embarrassing situation…

Witnessing Du Chang making a fool of himself, Chu Mu was also between laughter and tears. He hadn't even taught him a lesson when he had been so stupid as to teach himself a lesson.

"Follow me in." Chu Mu took out his identity medallion and flashed it at the palace guards.

Chu Mu knew that Chu Xing and Chu Ning were living elsewhere, and he wasn't very reassured so his main purpose coming back this time was to arrange for them to stay in Soul palace. As for teaching Du Chang a lesson, it was merely something in passing.

"Ok, go ahead and enter." that guard quickly let them pass.

The other four people's gazes quickly fell on Chu Mu. Du Chang whose expression was one of anger was the first to ask: "You're a Soul Palace member?"

Chu Mu nodded his head, but didn't say anything as he brought the other four into Soul Palace's front palace.

"What title rank are you? I remember that a fourth rank can enter the eating hall; so you should be a fourth rank title palace soldier, right?" Du Chang proceeded to ask.

Chu Mu felt that Qin Meng Er having such a martial brother was truly too lamentable. In front of these senseless disdainful questions, Chu Mu couldn't even be bothered to respond as he continued to walk to the front palace.

Chu Mu ignoring him instantly made Du Chang feel uncomfortable in his heart. He sneered and said: "You know, I only just took out the wrong medallion."

"What second grade experts does Luo Region Sect have?" asked

Chu Mu.

Whether Du Chang was even able to enter the third grade was something Chu Mu was suspicious of. He felt that Chu Xing and Chu Ning would be able to dispatch of such a character so speaking with him was simply a waste of time.

“We have many. My senior martial brother, Jiang Zhi, is a second grade expert. He’s an expert that has hope of obtaining the honor…” said Du Chang.

“You know Shen Yicheng, right. My senior martial brother, Jiang Zhi, has very good relations with Shen Yicheng. It’s to the point that they even call each other brothers. You just think of what sort of person Shen Yicheng is and you should be able to guess what sort of person my senior martial brother, Jiang Zhi, is.” Du Chang continued to speak.

“Oh, Shen Yicheng.” Chu Mu raised his brows. He didn’t think that Shen Yicheng’s network was so large that it even encompassed Luo Region Sect.

“Surprised, eh. Honestly speaking, I even saw Shen Yicheng these past few days send people over to look for my martial brother. It seems that he wants my senior brother to help with something.” Du Chang continued to speak.

“Help with what?’ Chu Mu was instantly interested because of what Palace Lord Yu had said before. Shen Yicheng was most recently plotting something and was moreover just about to take action. If Shen Yicheng intentionally wanted Luo Region Sect’s second grade expert to take action, then it very well had something to do with what Palace Lord Yu had mentioned.

“This… I can’t say anything about this. How can I randomly tell someone like you what these true experts want to do.” said Du Chang with a rare bit of intelligence.

“Shen Yicheng is a young expert who I admire. I also really want

to enter his circle. Since you know about it, then why don't you speak about their situation. I can help you find whatever senior you want to find; all you have to do is sit in the hall and rest. I'm more familiar with Soul Palace." Chu Mu rapidly changed his attitude and began putting on an act.

Du Chang saw Chu Mu instantly change his attitude, and assumed it was because he had told him about his senior martial brother and Shen Yicheng. Thinking that this ignorant brat had finally realized his identity status and he wore a proud smile as he said: "This... in truth, them being experts at such a high level means that they won't easily speak about their matters to others. However, my relationship with my senior martial brother, Jiang Zhi is extremely good. After senior martial brother, Jiang Zhi, finished speaking with Shen Yicheng's people, he grumbled: "I hate having to deal with Soul Alliance people the most.""

"Soul Alliance?" Chu Mnu rubbed his chin. It seemed that this matter had to do with Soul Alliance.

If this matter implicated this many factions, then it wasn't something normal. Chu Mu began to silently guess who on earth would be so important as to make Shen Yicheng gather so much manpower.

"I knew you would be surprised. That's why I said that you shouldn't think amazing just because you're a Soul Palace person. My senior brother, Jiang Zhi, doesn't even put Soul Alliance people in his eyes sometimes. Especially that Feng Kun person. I'm sure this time that Jiang Zhi definitely knew he would have to work with Feng Kun, so that's why he was so upset. Do you know who Feng Kun is?" Du Chang continued to use that tone of voice as he spoke.

Chu Mu shook his head as he really did not know who Feng Kun was.

"How do you not even know who he is? Feng Kun is Soul

Alliance's second grade expert and is a very famous person in Tianxia City. In truth, from what I can see, his strength is similar to my martial brother's; the only difference is that my martial brother doesn't come to Tianxia City as often." said Du Chang.

Chu Mu nodded his head. He never expected his casual teaching of a lesson ended up allowing him to understand more about Shen Yicheng's intentions. This truly was something amusing. That being said, it was lucky that Qin Meng Er's martial brother was so stupid even medicine couldn't save him. Otherwise, it would have been very hard to glean anything.

"Young master, young master, you returned." inside Soul Palace's hall, Jia Qing was waiting. When she saw Chu Mu, she quickly ran over in an excited mood.

"Hmm, what's the matter." asked Chu Mu. Jia Qing unexpectedly was waiting here, meaning that someone had come looking for him.

"The helper Palace Lord Yu arranged is waiting for you." said Jia Qing.

"Palace Lord Yu. You're talking about Palace Lord Yu of the Seven Great Palace Lords?" interrupted Du Chang as his eyes grew wide.

Chu Mu ignored Du Chang's nonsense words. His eyes fell on Chu Xing and Chu Ning, and he said: "Big brother, third brother, I still have a matter to attend to. I'll talk longer with you guys next time."

"No worries. If you have something then go do it. We'll just take a walk around Soul Palace... we can walk around Soul Palace, right?" this was the first time Chu Ning had entered Soul Palace which moreover happened to be Tianxia City's Soul Palace. He had wanted to see this place for a while now.

Chu Xing didn't say anything, but curiosity and yearning towards

Soul Palace could be seen in his eyes. To many soul pet trainers, being able to enter Soul Palace was a supreme honor. Chu Ning and Chu Xing had never entered a true large faction before so getting a chance to finally do so made it hard for them to no be excited.

“No problem. Jia Jing, take my two brothers around Soul Palace and then arrange a courtyard for them to rest.” said Chu Mu.

“Ok. Would the two young masters please follow me.” said Jia Jing respectfully.

“Wait, didn’t you say you would find my senior for me?” Du Chang interrupted once more an a very untimely moment.

Chu Mu presently didn’t even have the heart to teach this fellow a lesson so he promptly said to Jia Qing: “He’s a Luo Region Sect person. He came here to pay a visit to a certain senior. Take him along with you.”

After speaking, Chu Mu didn’t stay any longer. What Du Chang had leaked just now was something Chu Mu felt he had to discuss with Palace Lord Yu to see if he could find any trails from it.

“Oh, young master, I nearly forgot. Young Lady Ting Lan came to find you again. She said that you must find her immediately once you returned. Oh, she’s in the middle palace’s Holy Library.” Jia Qing hastily said to Chu Mu.

Chu Mu nodded his head. He said goodbye to Chu Xing, Chu Ning, Qin Meng Er before walking towards the middle palace.

“Young Lady Ting Lan... could it be Soul Palace’s beautiful second grade peak expert, Ting Lan?” at this moment, Chu Ning asked a question somewhat astonished.

“That’s right.” Jia Qing blinked her eyes as she spoke.

After Du Chang heard this, he was stunned. After a while, he finally said: “Isn’t he a fourth rank spirit soldier? How does he have relations with her?”

“Who told you young master was a fourth rank spirit soldier? Hmph!” Jia Qing glared at Du Chang as she angrily spoke to him.

Chapter 386 - New Eighth Rank Soul Technique (1)

When Chu Mu arrived at his residence, he immediately saw a young man waiting there, playing with a round crystal in his palm. He clearly was waiting for someone.

“You’re Chu Chen?” when the young man saw Chu Mu walk over, a friendly smile rose on his face.

“Yes.” Chu Mu nodded his head.

“I’m Palace Lord Yu’s disciple, Shang Heng. I’m also a palace executor. He wants me to help you handle the matter.” said the young man called Shang Heng.

“Where is Palace Lord Yu right now?” asked Chu Mu.

“He has something else to do right now. I understand a bit about Shen Yicheng. What do you want to find Palace Lord Yu for?” asked Shen Yicheng.

“I found something out from a Luo Region Sect member. I want to discuss it with him.” said Chu Mu.

“You can tell me. The old man has already given me a rough explanation.” said Shang Heng.

Chu Mu nodded his head, and promptly gave an account of the information he obtained from Du Chang to Shang Heng. He wanted to see if Shang Heng could see what Shen Yicheng’s goal was.

“Luo Region Sect’s Jiang Zhi should just be a hired thug and we can probably ignore him. You can see this from Shen Yicheng sending people to talk to him instead of going himself. Moreover, Luo Region Sect’s Jiang Zhi is merely an average person. Nonetheless, Soul Alliance’s Feng Kun is a fellow that’s rather difficult to deal with and his strength is comparatively strong.

Furthermore, if Shen Yicheng is having Soul Alliance people undertake a task for him, it should be for a particular reason." Shang Heng quickly gave his analysis.

"Did you find that hidden expert's descendents yet?" asked Chu Mu.

"Shang Heng shook his head and said: "The other party has been very cautious; I don't know if Shen Yicheng has found them either."

"Then we can use Luo Region Sect's Jiang Zhi to find them. At least when he makes a move, we can follow him in secret." said Chu Mu.

"Yes, I was thinking just that, because I feel that Shen Yicheng cannot make a move himself. That fellow has always enjoyed hiding in the dark," Shang Heng seemed to understand Shen Yicheng very well and he tossed the stone in his hand as he pondered awhile before continuing, "Since it's like this, we should have someone get close to Jiang Zhi and further understand what he's doing today. However, there doesn't seem to be a Luo Sect Person we can trust."

"Du Chang who I just mentioned came to pay a visit to one of his Luo Sect Region seniors. If we find him, we can use him to find Luo Region Sect's Jiang Zhi." Chu Mu had already thought of this, so he intentionally had Jia Jing bring Du Chang and Qin Meng Er to find the person they were looking for.

"Haha, so you already planned it all. Shen Yicheng would have never thought we would find a breakthrough in this matter because of a Luo Region Sect idiot." laughed Shang Heng.

After Chu Mu and Shang Heng finished discussing, Shang Heng went to find other young experts. In order to deal with Shen Yicheng, the two of them were not enough. Moreover, before this, they still had to figure out how many young experts Shen Yicheng was mobilizing.

After Shang Heng left, Chu Mu remembered that Jia Jing had just mentioned that Young Lady Ting Lan was in the middle palace's Holy Library.

Chu Mu wanted to catch a Binding Wind Spirit for himself had felt that he had to make this matter clear to Young Lady Ting Lan to prevent there being some misunderstanding in the future.

"Young master, Holy Library is a place where Soul Palace puts their soul techniques. Once young master reaches the seventh rank title, you have a chance to pick a soul technique for free. This will prevent you from having to only rely on your body in a dangerous situation." Old Li's voice rang out.

Old Li's words made Chu Mu remember that he did have such a privilege. The price of soul techniques was unreasonably high and Chu Mu was more willing to spend money on his soul pets that to add soul techniques for himself. Right now was an opportunity to obtain one for free, so i naturally was a good thing.

"Old Li, do you have any good suggestions?"asked Chu Mu.

No matter what level a soul pet trainer reached, his or her soul power would always be very limited because the soul power cost of summoning soul pets would increase as the soul pet's strength rose. This resulted in an extreme scarcity of soul power for soul pet trainers.

Soul techniques would also consume an abnormal amount of soul power and according to Chu Mu's estimates, at his current spirit master level, using one ninth rank soul technique would basically make it extremely difficult to substitute in a soul pet while the number of times an eighth rank technique could only be used was also very limited. Unless it was a crucial moment, he wouldn't rashly use it.

Using soul techniques was relatively rare, but being in possession

of more soul pets meant that there would be occasion when they would be extremely useful.

Chu Mu didn't understand soul techniques very well and he felt that he had better have someone proficient like Old Li give a recommendation.

"Young Master, why don't you go first. After you look at the soul techniques, I'll give you an explanation and then you can pick yourself." said Old LI.

Chu Mu nodded his head and walked towards Soul Palace middle palace's Holy Library.

Middle palace's Holy LIbrary was the icon of Soul Palace's middle palace. This library constructed out of pure silver gave others a glorious feeling of preserving history. Standing under the silver holy radiance, an incorporeal feeling of holy culture would wash over one like an ocean wave causing one to easily lose himself amidst this ancient and historical sea of books shrine...

The security around middle palace's Holy Library was extremely rigid, and wasn't any inferior to that around Binding Wind Holy Palace's Holy Region. When Chu Mu entered, he went through multiple identity checks before the holy guards actually let him in.

Stepping up the stairs and into the palace doors, a silver radiance washed over him. Chu Mu had always harbored an intense interest in places which contained vast amounts of soul pet information. Right now he was half part of Soul Palace, and Chu Mu felt had felt that he should come here when he had the chance and increase his abundance of knowledge. This way, he would truly reach an invincible position.

"The first palace pavilion contains books and can be read by anyone. The second palace pavilion's books can only be read by one whose status has reached a certain rank..." said Old Li.

"Why does this classification still exist?" asked Chu Mu,

confused.

“This is very natural. The world is boundless and without end. There exist numerous soul pets which are impossible to explain and those that are unknown to mankind. Even in this piece of land that we already know of, there exist several mysterious which haven’t been solved yet. For instance, in young master’s experience, where did Prisoner Island’s god come from? What about the origins of the bewildering world, Folding Skies, and the strongest creature there. What about the Heaven Boundary Monument’s existence, the southern end of Western Kingdom’s forbidden region, or the enormous bone drawing underneath the second grade’s ultimate honor… these mysteries, in truth, actually have documents which pertain to them, but an authoritative answer hasn’t been found yet for any of them. In order to prevent certain people from creating chaos with them, these books pertaining to the mysteries have all been classified.” explained Old Li.

“What level do I have to reach in order to look at them.” Old Li had only given a quick explanation, but it made Chu Mu feel a fervor in his heart.

When he was really young, Chu Mu had enjoyed lying on his dad’s leg and listening to stories about the continent’s unsolved mysteries. In the past, he had always believed that these stories were made up by Chu Tianmang in order to amuse him, but looking at it now, they could very well have been from Chu Tianmang’s own experience. Then, he turned them into children stories for Chu Mu to hear. If these were all true, then Chu Mu really wanted to learn everything about these mysterious places. He wanted to know whether even more mysterious soul pets lived in these mysterious places!

“Young master cannot look see them at your current level. You must be at the tenth rank before you have the qualifications to.” quickly, Old Li splashed him with a bucket of cold water and

brought him back to reality.

In reality, Old Li had laid out those that had reached the peak strength while Chu Mu could only wander a bewildering world...

“What was the enormous bone drawing unde the second grade ultimate honor that you just mentioned?” asked Chu Mu.

“I already said that it was an unsolved mystery. If you were to ask me about the Heaven Boundary Monument, I wouldn’t be able to answer you either.” said Old Li testily.

“What about Prison Island’s god.” Chu Mu specially mentioned.

Chu Mu remembered back when he had mentioned Prisoner Island, Old Li had unexpectedly changed the subject and seemed to be very uneasy.

“I don’t know, I don’t know. Young master shouldn’t waste time on this matter. Quickly go and find that woman, and then choose a soul technique book.” said Old Li, impatiently.

Chu Mu knew that forcibly question this old fellow wouldn’t result in any answer so he promptly began asking the palace disciples inside Holy Library Ting Lan was.

Upon walking next to the window, Chu Mu quickly found Ting Lan half-resting against the library couch. Her hands held a soul pet book, and she was meticulously studying it.

Due to her being in a half-resting state, Ting Lan had dressed up in a rather fascinating manner. Her figure drew out the outline of a stunning and dainty woman underneath her beautiful and elegant clothes. Thus, one one could feel numerous gazes not focused on their own books...

“Ting Lan.” Chu Mu walked in front of Ting Lan and called out to her.

Ting Lan noticed Chu Mu and seemed to feel that engaging in a conversation like this was somewhat inappropriate. She put down

her book and stood up. A warm smile rose on her face as she said: “Young Master Chu.”

“Ok. After I left your place today, a senior told me that the young soul pet was actually going to be released in the place it was captured, so there is still a big chance of capturing that soul pet...” said Ting Lan.

“Palace Lord Yu already told me.” said Chu Mu.

Ting Lan extended her hand and handed over a soul capture ring to Chu Mu. In a soft voice she said: “This is the soul capture ring that contains the eighth phase high stage Binding Wind Spirit. Ting Lan, for the moment being, doesn’t have the chance to enter Binding Wind Holy Palace. I believe that Young Master Chu has a chance to enter the Binding Wind Palace. After you enter that place, could I trouble you to help me release the high stage eighth phase Binding Wind Spirit? Moreover, if you happen to find the young Binding Wind Spirit, Young Master Chu can sign a soul pact with it. I’m sure that Young Master Chu really needs a soul pet like this.”

"In truth back when I captured the Binding Wind Spirit, I wanted it for myself. Only, I didn’t understand Soul Palace’s rules.” Chu Mu truthfully told Ting Lan of his original intentions.

Ting Lan was stunned and for a while didn’t know how to respond...

Chapter 387 - Eighth Rank New Soul Technique (2)

“So that’s what it is. You truly are honest……” Finally, Ting Lan understood, but she only smiled. This smile was charming, unintentionally revealing the alluring nature of a grown woman, actually appearing to be specially charming.

“Honest?” This was the first time someone had called him that. He simply didn’t like such meaningless misunderstandings, and Chu Mu felt that, after that event, Ting Lan’s attitude made Chu Mu feel very uncomfortable.

“Indeed pretty honest. I’m eighth level title, so I’ll have a lot of opportunities to enter Bindin Wind Sacred Region in the future. I told you before that I would give you a small gift, and I planned for it to be an eighth level soul technique. Now we can go and pick one.” Ting Lan said.

“Eighth level soul technique, that would be amazing.” Chu Mu’s eyes brightened.

Seventh level title Chu Mu could only pick seventh level soul techniques. In reality, seventh level soul techniques were already somewhat underleveled for Chu Mu’s current strength. If he could get an eighth level soul technique, his strength would have a greater increase.

Ting Lan saw Chu Mu’s response and started laughing again, “You truly don’t try to be polite.”

Ting Lan originally thought Chu Mu would attempt to push the gift around for a bit. After all, she had just given the Binding Wind Spirit to him, yet he hadn’t even said anything. Now, she was offering an eighth level soul technique, and he acted like it ought to be like that.

Chu Mu smiled widely. Eighth level soul technique, that was

worth tens of millions, so why would he push it around? It would be best if she gave him some soul equipment as well, since that would solve most of his lingering problems.

As an eighth level female palace guard, every year she had the chance to select one eighth level soul technique. As they spoke, Ting Lan brought Chu Mu towards the book palace where all the precious soul techniques were kept.

There were many other palace guards protecting this soul technique palace. After passing through layers upon layers of protection and proving their identities, Chu Mu finally stepped into the soul technique palace, where neat rows of soul techniques lined the halls.

One of soul palace's most coveted resources was their soul technique books. Soul Palace had the most comprehensive collection of soul techniques out of all factions, and the benefit of a soul technique once a year was also something only soul palace had.

"What type of soul technique?" Ting Lan asked.

Soul pet trainers' soul techniques were also split by type. Usually, one didn't mean beast type or elemental type, but rather types such as offensive, defensive, effective, supportive, etc……

Chu Mu needed soul techniques in two main directions right now. One was an absolute defensive technique that, when fallen into great danger, could be used to create a key difference. Another direction is an eighth level fire type attack.

Chu Mu could stack fire type techniques together. This was probably the most powerful combination technique between Chu Mu, Mo Xie, and White Nightmare. It was incredibly powerful and could often instantly kill soul pets with strengths much higher than themselves.

Now, however, Mo Xie didn't learn any eighth level fire type

techniques, and White Nightmare also knew none. If he learned it right now, the overlaying would be meaningless.

“Your dream beast has potential, but I feel that its demon type isn’t pure enough. I suggest you learn something that could increase your demon’s restricting capabilities.” Ting Lan said.

“Oh? Is there such a technique?” Chu Mu asked.

“Eighth level soul technique --- Managing Night. Bring down nightfall to temporarily increase the fighting strength of dark type soul pets. Your Night Thunder Dream Beast will gain about 20% fighting strength under the effects of Managing Night, and its Dreamland will have a greater chance of succeeding as well.” Ting Lan said.

“My soul pet already knows that technique.” Chu Mu replied.

Ting Lan paused momentarily before realizing that Chu Mu hadn’t even let his Dream beast show its full powers.

“Young master, her words allowed me to think of a good suggestion for soul technique.” Old Li’s sound came.

“En?” Chu Mu waited for Old Li to elaborate.

“Realm techniques. Soul Master, you lost a soul, so against true experts you have a dire disadvantage on the battlefield. However, young master you also have places where you have an advantage, and that is in your soul remembrance level. From what I believe, there is almost no one who reached fifth remembrance soul master in second tier. If you have a realm technique, then you can cause the situation to fall in your favor. This way, competing in second tier would be easier for you.” Old Li said.

Chu Mu’s own level indeed was very high. If he couldn’t utilize this advantage, it would be a shame.

“Good thinking, let’s go check out realm techniques.” Chu Mu said.

Realm techniques were quite a rarity in soul techniques. Obtaining them were incredibly hard. In the beginning, Chu mu thought that, no matter how large soul palace was, they probably only have a couple realm techniques.

What Chu Mu was surprised to see was, in eighth level realm techniques, Soul Palace had gathered realm techniques from every single type possible!

“What type do your soul pets share the most in common? Just pick that one.” Ting Lan pointed at the different colored soul techniques and said.

Dark type realm technique was Night Thunder Dream Beast’s Managing Night. If Chu Mu learned it again, there wouldn’t be much meaning. As for other types, Chu Mu’s soul pets rarely overlapped. In the moment, Chu Mu didn’t know what to pick.

“What is this silver one?” Chu Mu glanced over, and saw a soul technique book with a dark silver glow to it and asked.

Ting Lan clearly walked around here often. With just a glance, she offered an explanation, “That’s the Other type realm technique. Other type had always been a strange type for our scholars. Its realm is also the strangest. This other type soul technique is only about 80% complete. Though the book contains the description of where the full soul technique was hidden, it was written in an ancient language, one decipherable only by well researched scholars.”

“Only 80%? Doesn’t that mean it can only be used to 30% of its potential? What is this called?” Chu Mu said with disappointment.

“Sharp Eye. It’s a very strange technique. Its exact effects are mysterious to even me, so I don’t recommend you learn this soul technique. Only one in a hundred soul pet trainers can even master other type soul techniques.” Ting Lan said.

Just after Ting Lan spoke, Old Li’s voice came, “Young master,

you can learn this Sharp Eye, and it actually suits you well."

"You know the use of this Other type technique?" Chu Mu asked.

"En, this other type technique is almost useless to most soul pet trainers, because they can't utilize its effect well. However, its different for you. You have the half devil techniques. Half devil's Other Pupil synergizes with this technique perfectly!"

Half Devil's Other Pupil Chu Mu remembered. It was the thing that increased his reaction speeds, causing everything in his vision to slow down greatly.

It basically equalled to increasing his own dodging abilities, because he could easily react and take measures before the opponent even finished their actions.

"This Sharp Eye's effect is to sync such mental technique into the eyes of your soul pets, causing their judgement of opponents' moves and reaction speeds to increase as well. If I'm not mistaken, with young master's soul remembrance, your soul pets will all see a huge increase in dodging capabilities. Your nimbleness and reaction speeds on the entire battlefield will be greater than your opponents. This way, your overall coordination and arrangement of the battle will be more powerful than the opponent. As long as the Sharp Eye's effect was still there, one could stand undefeated.

After Old Li explained, Chu Mu thought it interesting. If Chu Mu didn't have the Other Pupil technique, then this Sharp Eye truly would be a completely useless technique. Now, however, it seemed to have been made just for him - nothing was more important than controlling the entire battleground's flow.

"This Sharp Eye technique lasts only a minute. However, a minute is key to battles where the victor isn't clear. Once utilized well, it could definitely change the tides of the battle. This realm technique is worth learning." Old Li said.

One minute. If he were in disadvantage, then in the time of Sharp

Eyes, his soul pets would have a very low chance of being hit, allowing them to adjust properly within the minute and alleviate the disadvantage.

If he were in an advantage, this one minute could cause his soul pets' attacks to become especially powerful, because their sharp eyes could see through all opponents' movements and crush them!

An eighth level offensive technique of course could create large amounts of destruction, and a defensive technique of course could save a soul pet in a time of danger, but none of that compared to controlling the shifts in the entire battlefield. What a fight needed was an overall victory; under the effects of this realm technique, he would be able to shift the tides of battles and claim that!

Though it was an eighth level Other type technique, this technique was even more precious to chu Mu than ninth level techniques! There was no reason not to learn it!

"I want this one." Chu Mu smiled and pointed at the dark silver soul technique book.

"Did you not hear any of what I just said?" Ting Lan blinked and looked at Chu Mu again.

"I heard it all." Chu mu nodded.

"Then why are you picking it still? This eighth level Other Type technique has an extremely low rating, and is indeed useless." Ting Lan sid.

"Good and bad mean nothing to me. Only suitability is most important. It's the same for soul pets." Chu Mu said.

Ting Lan blanked as her beautiful eyes stared at the confident Chu Mu.

"No good or bad, only suitability matters, the same for soul pets?" Ting Lan mumbled as she echoed Chu Mu's words.

Chu Mu nodded.

Chapter 388 - Leap through By Buildup, Eighth Phase Fifth Stage

Taking the eighth phase soul technique Sharp Eyes, Chu Mu specially went to seventh level soul technique region to choose a seventh level defensive soul technique.

Of all the types, rock type's defense was the strongest. Chu Mu picked Dark Crystal Rock Armor as his seventh level soul technique.

Dark Crystal Rock Armor in reality Ghost King knew. It was Ghost King's species technique, but Ghost King's species technique couldn't be put on anyone else. If Chu Mu used Chong Mei to copy it, its strength would be greatly reduced.

Chu Mu was now a fifth remembrance soul master. Purely casting a seventh level defensive soul technique, he could to some degree block any attack under ninth rank attacks.

"Then when do you decide to enter Binding Wind Sacred Region again. My elders told me that the region will open again in about ten days, because others will want to enter as well, so you better go in not long after it closes, or else others will take it away." Ting Lan said.

"Then let's speak ten days later. I want to strengthen my soul pets first." Chu Mu said.

"Sai Ren told me that you are preparing to deal with Shen Yi Chen?" Ting Lan asked. This event Sai Ren participated in, so Ting Lan would know.

"En, what do you know about this person?" Chu Mu also asked.

"I've had some contact with him, he's very hard to see through. Shen Yichen's strength was very hard to see through. Shen Yichen's strength is probably even stronger than mine. If you want to deal with him, then try to avoid direct conflicts……But,

speaking of which, his network is massive as well. He is very adept at tricks and schemes. All in all, he's hard to deal with, so you have to be aware." Ting Lan said.

Chu Mu nodded and after he brought away two soul technique books, Ting Lan walked out of the Book Palace.

The matter with Luo Region Sect's elder and following Luo Region Sect Jiang Zhi will be left to Shang Heng. All Chu Mu has to do is lay in the dark and, at a crucial moment, destroy Shen Yichen's plans.

Luo Region Sect's Jiang Zhi and Soul Alliance Feng Kun are all second tier experts. Chu Mu's current strength can be put into second tier experts, but compared to true experts, Chu Mu was still some distance away. Chu Mu decided to strengthen all his soul pets to eighth phase these two days.

After splitting with Ting Lan, Chu Mu directly headed towards the Soul Palace Hall and started to look through the myriads of soul items for items that he really needed.

"Eighth level soul crystal effects should be about enough. These soul crystals worth 2 million are slightly weak. You should buy around 5 million gold worth of soul crystals." Old Li suggested Chu Mu.

Single type, Devil Tree Battle Soldier was wood type. Its beast type was completely ignored by Chu Mu, so they could definitely buy wood type eighth level soul crystals to raise their devil tree battle soldiers' phase.

Eighth level soul crystal were split into many ranks based off soul pet phase and species. The lowest quality ones were usually 1.5 million, while the higher ones could reach many millions, up to the tens of millions.

Soul crystals were always high in supply, so Chu Mu quickly found an eighth level wood type soul crystal and spent a whopping

5 million gold on it.

Ghost King's main type was rock type, while its sub type is ghost type. Ghost King's Monarch Ghost Change technique and many attack techniques all benefit greatly from ghost type, so Chu Mu didn't want to wipe the Ghost King's ghost type during training, but instead wanted to train these two types on a main and secondary basis.

Duo type eighth rank soul crystals are much more expensive, especially with the perfect combination of rock type and ghost type. Chu Mu looked through the list, and he wanted to look for high quality rock and ghost type duo type soul crystals, but they were at least 10 million.

These soul crystals' effects weren't just to improve their soul pet's stages, but it could also strengthen their soul pet's types, raising their fighting strength.

Finally, Chu Mu chose a soul item called the Soul of the Giants. This soul item is rather special. In its description, this soul item is from a rock type giant that became half ghost type after death, which was then taken by a powerful soul teacher to be made into a giant species soul pet that could make soul pets more powerful.

It was also Chu Mu's first time seeing such soul item, but Old Li said that soul items were actually very expensive. The one Chu Mu spent 4 million to buy was definitely the weakest unfinished product.

Though it was such low quality, it was enough to raise Ghost King to eighth phase.

Following is Zhan Ye's soul item. Zhan Ye's soul item was very hard to buy.

Zhan Ye had three types, none of which could be abandoned. If he got a soul item that strengthened all of them, it would probably cost 15 million. If bought, maybe with another soul item, Zhan Ye's

strength would reach middle class monarch rank!

Of course, Chu Mu also knew that soul item strengthening couldn't happen that often. According to Chu Mu's estimate, Zhan Ye would have to raise at least a couple more stages first, or else a huge influx of soul items could bring negative effects.

To not ruin Zhan Ye's type, Chu Mu finally bought a soul item from Horned Beast Species.

Horned Beast Species were always a mainstream beast type species. To buy the matching soul item wasn't too difficult. At the end, Chu Mu selected a fifty million gold Horned Armored Beast Heart to help Zhan Ye reach eighth phase soul item.

After all the soul items were bought, Chu Mu didn't waste any time. He went straight to his own room and closed his door to strengthen his tree soul pets.

……

The first one Chu Mu strengthened was the devil tree battle soldier.

The devil tree battle soldier was reached seventh phase ninth stage even earlier than Ghost King and ZHan Ye. In the desert, Devil Tree Battle Soldier was even the main fighting power. He should have reached eighth phase long ago.

But, soul pets always reach a bottleneck at some phase. Such situation can hardly be solved through simple combat.

Eighth rank wood type crystal in his hand, Chu Mu closed his eyes and started to use his remembrance to draw the wood type energy into devil tree battle soldier's soul.

In the soul pet space, devil tree battle soldier slowly opened its eyes. Its normally slightly muddied pupils gradually were overtaken with a violent bloody red!

Chu Mu wasn't hurried at all, little by little letting the Devil Tree

Battle Soldier absorb the purest soul crystal energy of the devil tree species, causing its body to pass the seventh phase barrier and into the eighth phase.

Initially, with the energy injection, devil tree battle soldier revealed some violent aura, which was the effect of blood amber. However, with Chu Mu's gentle training, Devil Tree battle Soldier slowly calmed down.....

In fact, when the Devil Tree Battle Soldier morphed, Devil Tree Battle Soldier stood calmly in the green light.....

Chu Mu knew that the devil tree battle soldier was morphing, but it didn't mean it was over. Devil Tree Battle Soldier reached seventh phase ninth stage even before ice air fairy. The energy inside it had probably been building at seventh phase for a long time. Once he passes it, Devil Tree Battle Soldier would have continuous growth!

Indeed, the green glow didn't fade just because the devil tree battle soldier finished its morph. Just opposite, the green glows pulsed outwards in halos around the Devil Tree Battle Soldier and the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's body slowly changed under these halos.

Devil Tree Battle Soldier's Natural Wood energy crystal didn't change, but when the devil tree battle soldier's body no longer emanated green glows, the devil tree battle soldier's body became even smoother. The gaps between wood and wood seemed to be connected by the strongest metal soldering, full of a special power.

"Eighth phase fifth stage, indeed it was suppressed because of its bottleneck!" Chu Mu smiled.

Devil Tree Battle Soldier was the main force in the desert, and was the soul pet that gained the most fighting training. In normal circumstances, such over rank and out-numbered battles should have pushed devil tree battle soldier to eighth phase long ago.

Looking at it now, devil tree battle soldier was most likely suffering from battle fatigue from the constant battle. Though its power was there, its body didn't keep up.

Now with the soul items to heal and rebalance it, the devil tree battle soldier's strength immediately increased, jumping from seventh phase ninth stage to eighth phase fifth stage. Even though its crystal didn't see any big change, the morphing caused its strength to at least double!

"Middle rank blood natural wood crystal, eighth rank intermediate stage defense, plus the effects of natural wood armor, it reached eighth phase late stage defense, equivalent to Ghost King's level." Chu Mu was very satisfied with Devil Tree Battle Soldier's type.

Powerful defense, powerful life force, powerful restraining abilities, powerful area of effect abilities, Devil Tree Battle Soldier could definitely be able to stand alone!

"Ao~~~~~~ao~~~~~~~"

After its strength reached eighth phase fifth stage, Devil Tree Battle Soldier himself let out an excited roar.

The passing of the barrier was like a rebirth for devil tree battle soldier. Chu Mu knew Devil Tree Battle Soldier was still excited, so he let it roar a few more times in his soul pet space, before he calmed it down into slumber to steady the newfound energy.

"Ghost King, it's your turn." Chu Mu said to Ghost King.

"Nong~~~~~~~~~"

Ghost King's strength was slowly catching up now. Especially in the Ancient Wasteland, Ghost King was the soul pet that gained the second most training.

Ghost King reached seventh phase ninth stage for not long, but Ghost King was different from all of Chu Mu's other soul pets. Since its species rank was monarch, a naturally powerful soul pet

like that was unlikely to stay at seventh phase for too long. Upgrading it to eighth phase shouldn't take too long through soul item strengthening.

The training focused on Ghost King's soul. Chu Mu specially meditated for a while longer to adjust his own soul power before Ghost King's strengthening.

Ghost King's normal defense was already eighth phase late stage. After Ghost Monarch Transformation, it could reach the eighth phase complete stage.

Chu Mu really wanted to know if, after this morph, Ghost King's Ghost King Transformation could reach ninth stage defense.

If it could reach ninth rank, Chu Mu wouldn't have to be as hard-pressed against ninth rank techniques in the future.

Chapter 389 - Night Operation (1)

Chu Mu, under Old Li's guidance, merged the broken fighting spirited souls of the giant species with the Ghost King's soul.

When the two souls touched each other, the Ghost King's soul began to visibly conflict with the giant species' soul. It was like the two were competing against and fighting each other.

Chu Mu knew that the level of this soul was comparable to the Ghost King. There would thus be a certain amount of difficulty for the Ghost King to use the strength of its own soul to tame the giant species' broken soul. Promptly, Chu Mu forcibly intervened with his soul and suppressed the stubborn and unique soul.

Chu Mu's soul was much stronger than both the Ghost King and the giant species'. Once he intervened, the giant species' broken soul gradually turned from an unbending and untamable being to a soldier that listened to the Ghost King's orders, as it slowly merged into the Ghost King's soul.

However, after the soul merged, the Ghost King's body entered an extremely long period of stillness. During this time, the Ghost King's soul didn't change at all, as if the merging soul hadn't had any effect.

"Old Li, what happened?" after waiting a long while, Chu Mu didn't find that the Ghost King had entered an evolution so he wore a scrutinizing expression.

"The Ghost King is still absorbing the broken soul's power. It probably needs a rather long time to do so. Let it sleep for now and once it wakes up, it should have entered the eighth phase." said Old Li.

Chu Mu nodded his head and asked whether the Ghost King felt there was something different with its soul before letting it enter a deep sleep.

Old Li indicated that the Ghost King could enter a deep sleep for a period of time so during this time he wouldn't be able to summon it; this was because the longer the Ghost King slept for, the more its strength would rise.

After the Ghost King went to sleep, Chu Mu retrieved the Barbed Armor's Heart and prepared to strengthen Zhan Ye.

Zhan Ye had been at the bottleneck of the seventh phase ninth stage for a period longer than the Ghost King. According to Chu Mu's estimates, once he used the Barbed Armor's Heart, Zhan Ye would probably be able to advance to stages.

Chu Mu was very proficient at inner crystallization spirit item injection while Zhan Ye was a soul pet that was very receptive to new energies being injected.

Quickly, the Barbed Armor Heart's energy slowly diffused in Zhan Ye's body. There were no abnormalities that appeared on its body and there wasn't even the usual pain from transforming its body. It thus was able to evolve in phase and stage extremely smoothly.

The original ink color armor was shead and the new ink armor was visibly sharper and seemed even more metallic as it gave off a cold lustre.

Carefully examining Zhan Ye's new ink armor, Chu Mu quickly discovered that a few strange colored and deep magic armor markings were slowly appearing on Zhan Ye's ink armor. These magic armor markings were rather clear and only when the cold lustre flickered would one be able to discover their existence.

Chu Mu remembered that amongst the Seven Diagram Saint Pets, the Lin Yin Beast also had similar markings on its armor. Back when Ting Lan's Lin Yin Beast fought the Binding Wind Spirit, Chu Mu discovered that the markings on the Lin Yin Beast would occasionally circulate a special lustre and each time it flickered, its strength seemed to increase a lot.

“Young master, this is the Ancestor Return Imprint of the barbed armor beast species.” explained Old Li.

“What is the Ancestor Return Imprint?” asked Chu Mu.

“It refers to soul pets with an ability similar to a species ability that their ancestors had. This species ability is normally possessed by middle class monarch soul pets like the Lin Yin Beast. Your Zhan Ye being able to comprehend it means that Zhan Ye’s fighting strength is slowly nearing the middle class monarch.” said Old Li.

Chu Mu’s face revealed an excited expression as this meant that Zhan Ye’s fighting strength rank had increased a bit!

“From the distinctiveness of this magic armor marking, you can determine the increased effect. From what I can see, this magic armor marking can increase Zhan Ye’s fighting strength by 20 percent and its defensive strength by thirty percent. It presently has evolved to the eighth phase second stage. Without soul armor or the magic armor marking, its fighting strength should be at the middle eighth stage. With the sixth level soul claw and magic armor marking’s effect, its fighting strength increases to the late eighth stage.

Zhan Ye’s defensive strength is at the early eighth stage, and with the seventh rank soul armor and magic armor marking’s effect, it should increase to the late eighth stage.” said Old Li.

Zhan Ye was at the eighth phase second stage, and under Brave Stinging Heart’s effect, its stage could unceasingly increase. Being able to reach a high stage in the eighth phase in the course of one fight was of no problem. When it reached that point of the fight, Zhan Ye’s fighting strength wouldn’t be inferior to Mo Xie and the White Nightmare!

“The average strength of second grade experts’ soul pets should be an eighth phase monarch. Young Master rising to the second grade shouldn’t be a problem at all, but, there’s still a small gap

before obtaining the ultimate honor. In this final year, you must not stop working hard. You'll have more of a chance if a few of your soul pets reach the ninth phase. But, this isn't very likely as stepping into the ninth phase from the eighth phase is a great difficulty and the majority of second grade experts' soul pets have monarch rank fighting strength that stay at the eighth phase ninth stage." said Old Li.

"Ting Lan seems to have two ninth phase monarch rank soul pets." said Chu Mu.

There was still half a year, and Chu Mu felt that he should get a better understanding of the second grade's circumstances. This way, he would be able to have a clearer orientation.

"She belongs to the category of powerful people that have the chance at obtaining the second grade's ultimate honor. There are about five of these people in Soul Palace and the factions with these sorts of experts are probably Soul Alliance, Nightmare Palace, Soul Pet Palace, as well as the others like Merchant Alliance, Elemental Sect, Hunting Association, Spirit Church, Luo Region Sect and the other large kingdom sects with at most two people with ninth phase monarch soul pets in the second garde. Therefore, if young master is able to reach this level, you will be able to be among those that compete for the ultimate honor. If you haven't reached this level, it would be better to pick another reward." said Old Li.

If the peak experts in the second grade possess ninth phase monarchs, he had to at least have one soul pet with strength that had risen to the ninth phase. Chu Mu felt that the biggest possibility of this happening was probably Mo Xie or the Night Thunder Dream Beast. He also felt that he should place more emphasis on them and strive to raise one of them to the ninth phase in the half a year he had!

After consecutively strengthening three soul pets, much of Chu Mu's soul power had been consumed. Feeling a trace of tiredness,

Chu Mu closed his eyes and entered a silent cultivation state.

In the following two to three days, Chu Mu made a special trip to Soul Palace's sole training ground. He did this in order to let his soul pets exercise and let them practicing their new techniques.

During these two days, Chu Mu also entered a learning soul technique state.

Learning a seventh rank soul technique wasn't hard, and with his current soul remembrance, Chu Mu needed a few days to learn it.

The eighth rank soul technique, Sharp Eye, required a relatively long amount of time to learn. Other type soul techniques were also one of the hardest soul techniques to learn and was also related to the soul pet trainer's talent. Many soul pet trainers would even find learning a fourth rank other type technique even after reaching the spirit master level.

Chu Mu was unique in that he presently possessed an other type soul pet, and it would be much easier to control another type technique. According to his estimates, he would definitely be able to learn this soul technique within a month.

"They're about to take action!" Shang Heng appeared in the training field Chu Mu was at and spoke to him.

There were another two people next to Shang Heng who Chu Mu had never seen before; but he could see that they were probably peak young experts in Soul Palace.

"Hmm, when?" asked Chu Mu. He recalled his soul pets, as he knew that they were about to pit themselves against Shen Yicheng.

"Tonight. The news of Jiang Zhi will quickly come." said Shang Heng.

Chu Mu nodded his head and he swept his gaze of the two people before saying: "Please introduce them."

Shang Heng pointed at the skinny man on the left and introduced

him: “This is our Soul Palace’s youngest eighth rank soul official, Zhan Hong and is our Soul Palace’s second grade expert. He is one of the members of the eighth young master’s team.”

The young man called Zhan Hong indifferently nodded his head at Chu Mu, but didn’t say anything.

From this young man’s eyes, Chu Mu could feel that this young master didn’t think too highly of him.

Chu Mu only had a seventh rank title, and his age was evidently smaller than Zhan Hong’s. He had obviously been categorized into the third grade so Zhan Hong was silently baffled at why a third grade person would be commanding him.

“This is Blue Kingdom’s strongest second grade expert, Zhao Cheng. He is also a seventh rank title person at our Soul Palace.” Shang Heng pointed at young man wearing a short sleeve grey jacket as he spoke.

Zhao Cheng good naturedly laughed, his face revealing a row of pure white teeth on his slightly tanned face. He looked very easy-going and honest without any aura of an expert. On this point, he was completely the opposite from Zhan Hong.

Chu Mu didn’t know what sort of place Blue Kingdom was, but being able to rise above the rest in a vast kingdom meant that his strength was definitely out of the ordinary.

“Did you determine how many people the opposing party has?” asked Chu Mu.

“They should only have four people: Shen Yicheng, Jiang Zhi, Feng Kun, and another whom I don’t know.”

“I have no issues dealing with one, but don’t you guys feel that it will be easier if we have more people?” coldly said Zhang Hong.

“The mission this time isn’t to kill the four of them; rather, it’s to disrupt their plan. More people will inconvenience our movements, and it will be easily taken advantage of by the other

factions. Four people is perfect.” said Chu Mu.

Shang Heng nodded his head. He hadn’t convened too many people also for this reason. The moment they started fighting, in a conflict between this number of young experts, there was no problem about the existence of an advantage.

“Then let’s meet at Bright Moon Bridge when the sun sets. We’ll discuss what our course of action is when we meet. Let’s disperse first.” said Chu Mu.

Zhan Hong and Zhao Cheng nodded their heads before immediately leaving the training field!

Chapter 390 - Night Operation (2)

At dusk, Chu Mu walked, once more, past the Supreme Thrones that would fill one's heart with shock.

The setting sun was illuminated with a golden yellow color. As it slowly fell into the horizon, the thrones underneath the heaven were illuminated with even more might and holiness. It was as if one was looking at a supreme country constructed out of gold. Even stepping on that earth would render one capable of feeling some mysterious force.

In front of the setting sun, Chu Mu stood there by himself in silent admiration.

"Old Li, if my father did not experience what happened to him, could he have ascended this treasured throne?" asked Chu Mu.

This... I'll put it like this. Back then, Chu Tianmang, one of the five summits, was supposedly slightly stronger than m'Lady. In truth, he wasn't stronger than m'lady, only it happened to be that his abilities to control the fight were much stronger than m'lady. Therefore, m'lady was normally not his opponent. If Chu Tianmang were to continue developing along this trajectory, I fell that he could have had a chance of ascending this throne; at least the steps would have a statue of him." said Old Li.

"Then there was still a slight difference between him and a true supreme?" asked Chu Mu.

"Yes and no. The specifics are a bit complicated." said Old Li.

Chu Mu had made becoming strong his goal due to his father. However, he knew that even without Chu Tiangmang, he would still have still become a soul pet trainer with the highest honor. He would use the strongest soul pets in the world, receive the reverence of countless people and challenge an innumerable number of powerful creatures.

Chu Mu didn't want to walk in Chu Tianmang's footsteps as he progressed. He wanted to become someone stronger than him. If Chu Tianmang was unable to reach the level of the Supreme Thrones, then the thrones under the heaven would become his ultimate goal that he strived towards!

The sun set and the curtain of night descended upon Tianxia City.

Four figures riding their respective demonic soul pets quickly flew through the streets. The four people, with Chu Mu at the front, had begun chasing straight after Jiang Zhi in the direction he went after convening at Bright Moon Bridge.

Jiang Zhi's movement speed wasn't very fast, and the four riders were clearly stronger than him. They weren't in a hurry as they caught up to Jiang Zhi.

"This direction seems to have a slightly average city district." Shang Heng surveyed the surrounding buildings that gradually turned normal as he spoke.

"The person they're looking for should be here. Thinking so much has no meaning. Let's just get rid of them." said Zhan Hong. This youngest eighth rank soul official had an attitude full of arrogance.

Chu Mu didn't say anything; instead, he merely chased after Luo Region Sect's Jiang Zhi. From what he felt, Jiang Zhi should be reconvening with his companions now.

Slowly, the four pursuers left the luxurious city center district and entered the residential district of common buildings.

"Shang Heng, are there any precise descriptions of that hidden expert's descendents?" asked Chu Mu.

"That hidden expert is an extremely famous soul teacher in our soul pet world. It can be said that this person belongs to the level of people that have reached the peak of the soul teacher realm. This

soul teacher has never been tasteful of entering a certain faction. At the very beginning, due to his strength and abilities, all the factions tried to win him over; even Soul Alliance didn't dare rashly offend this expert. Later, this expert seemed to suffer a serious injury in the outside world and his strength was greatly diminished. The spirit items he refined were still coveted by all the factions so at this moment this reclusive expert will essentially be slaughtered by any faction or be roped in by one of the large factions…" said Shang Heng.

"In truth, the higher levels of all the large factions know that because this soul teacher uses an extremely special spirit item refinement process, it was learned from a distant nation. This soul teacher also became the possessor of our soul pet world's unrivalled spirit item. In order to obtain this spirit item, the large factions have actually already engaged in a relatively large fight…"

Chu Mu thought as he silently wondered what spirit item would be so valuable that all the factions would engage in such a large operation.

"No one knows where this soul teacher resides at the moment, and only know that there is someone who inherited the spirit item refinement method. Therefore, he is especially important. I only know this much as this matter has been kept very confidential. None of the factions dare to easily divulge anything." Shang Heng continued to speak.

Chu Mu nodded his head and asked Old Li: "Old Li, do you know of this matter?

Old Li had lived for so many years so there was no rational reason why he wouldn't know of this large fight by the large factions.

"If it's a soul teacher, moreover one that possesses an unrivalled spirit item, I'm sure this person is the illustrious Undying Immortal, Ying Rong." said Old Li.

"Undying Immortal?" this was the first time Chu Mu had heard a

title like this. He felt it was a bit strange, but it seemed like he was an exceptional person.

“Mhm, Undying Immortal is his title. As long as a soul pet’s soul hasn’t been shattered by an attack, Undying Immortal Ying Rong should be able to rescue it. Moreover, within a month, the soul pet will recover to its peak state. Ying Rong has always maintained a low profile and the only faction he has entered has been Spirit Church. Moreover, his position in Spirit Church wasn’t very high. Those that actually know of his existence and know of his abilities are only people within a certain circle. Later, due to him controlling a spirit item refinement method, he was sold out by people with evil intentions, causing the large factions to learn of him while also desperately trying to rope him in.” said Old Li.

“What spirit item is it, and why is it capable of causing such a commotion in these factions.” inquired Chu Mu.

“I don’t know about this. Undying Immortal, Ying Long, is a matter than has been kept very confidential. There are few people that know of this, and I’m even curious as to why Palace Lord Yu is suddenly paying attention to this matter.” said Old Li.

Chu Mu sunk into deep thought. For some reason, he felt that he had suddenly thought of something from what Old Lid and Shang Heng had mentioned.

“This place is Eastern Street. Why would he run here? Could it be that the hidden expert’s descendents live here?” Zhan Hong’s gaze swept over this common street and he revealed a slightly suspicious expression.

Compared to the Realm Thrones and the city plaza in the center district of the city, the city center’s eastern street was much more plain. Normally, true experts wouldn’t come here since there were no resources that attracted them. The only thing here were normal residents that lived in Tianxia City.

“It’s already been some time.” said Zhao Cheng softly.

“Indeed. This Jiang Zhi has been running for quite some time.” said Shang Heng.

“Since you’re the leader, what do you think?” Zhan Hong threw a glance at Chu Mu and spoke to him in a cold voice.

“Let’s go to Western Street.” suddenly, Chu Mu urged the Night Thunder Dream Beast to turn in the air and headed in the direct opposite direction.

The three others were confused, not understanding why Chu Mu would suddenly give up chasing Jiang Zhi and go towards Western Street.

“Chu Chen, what’s the matter? Why did you suddenly change direction?” Shang Heng was the first one to react as he hastily urged his Ice Winged Tiger to catch up to Chu Mu.

“I think that we may have been discovered by Shen Yicheng. This Jiang Zhi could be a sacrificial chess piece and is merely leading us in a circle in the city.” said Chu Mu.

“Why do you feel this is the case? I had the people who investigated this matter and who followed Jiang Zhi to be extremely careful. There shouldn’t be any way for Shen Yicheng to detect us.” said Shang Heng.

“Intuition tells me that the people they’re looking for should be at Western Street. We were presently headed in the completely opposite direction.” said Chu Mu.

“Intuition? When you execute missions, you use intuition like a woman does? If your intuition is wrong, then wouldn’t we just be letting Jiang Zhi get away?!” Zhan Hong’s tone instantly changed. Chu Mu turned his head and his two black eyes apathetically stared at Zhan Hong. Using an icy tone he said: “This is my decision and if you don’t listen to it, you can leave the group right now. If you want to listen, then shut up.” Chu Mu hadn’t liked Zhan Hong’s attitude for a while. He had previously thought they would only

cooperate once so he couldn't be bothered to argue with this fellow. Yet, he didn't expect this fellow to use a woman to mock him. He clearly didn't want to listen to his orders.

If there was someone in the group that wanted to usurp his authority, Chu Mu would rather expel this person as a unified group with the same thinking was always stronger than a group that argued and had internal strife.

Chu Mu's words stunned Zhan Hong. For a few seconds, he didn't say anything. His two eyes angrily and haughtily stared at Chu Mu and it seemed like he was going to erupt.

"Who do you think you are? Every single person here is stronger than you. What authority do you have to criticize and give orders?!" said Zhan Hong.

Shang Heng realized that the situation was amiss and he hastily stopped Zhan Hong's anger. He proceeded to say: "How about this. Zhan Hong can continue to follow Jiang Zhi. I'll send others to assist you. The three of us will go and look at Western Street. It'll be more sure this way."

"... Hmph!" Zhan Hong abruptly slapped the soul pet soul pet he was riding on and changed directions. He didn't argue any more with Chu Mu as he began pursuing in the direction Jiang Zhi was running in.

Shang Heng sighed and stared at the departing Jiang Zhi. After a while he said to Chu Mu: "Although I can see that he is dissatisfied with you, there was no need to expel him."

"I gave him a choice." said Chu Mu.

"You still haven't said why you want to go to Western Street." said Shang Heng.

"I can't explain it. It's just correct to go there." Chu Mu was truthfully relying on intuition.

This was because intuition told Chu Mu that this matter could

very well be related to someone who he was familiar with. This person had inadvertently used a unique and unrivalled spirit item to treat him back then!!

Chapter 391 - Descendant of Undying Immortal, Ye Qingzi

“Really is instinct……” Hearing Chu Mu’s explanation, Shang Heng couldn’t help but laugh bitterly.

Finding a breakthrough from Jiang Zhi was Chu Mu. The one to suggest to follow him was also Chu Mu. However, at this moment he suddenly switched paths. Though Shang Heng felt that Jiang Zhi may have been bringing them in circles as well, he didn’t want to give up just based off that.

Shang Heng wasn’t the type to have complaints about others. At least, Shang Heng didn’t have any complaints for Chu mu. Maybe he was also wondering why Yu Palace Master would give this task to a third tier young generation expert, but from Chu Mu’s actions and thought, he could tell that Chu Mu was logical and worthy of trust.

……

Changing his plan and suddenly going towards west street was very spontaneous because, as he slowly neared the residential region of the city, Chu Mu thought of a person.

This person could definitely live very near advanced medicinal stores or Soul Creeds, but in Li City she always liked to live in the unnoticed west street area.

It seemed to already be a habit. When Chu Mu was still in contact with her, she would always naturally pick places to live where the western residential streets met the business districts.

Chu Mu knew she was running away from something. Only when the soul teacher that could create a unique medicine was mentioned did Chu Mu suddenly connect this event to her.

The reason he would make this judgement was because Chu Mu Remembered that, after he caught Ghost King, Ye Qingzi had once

given him a flask of medicine that could speed up soul power recovery!

At the time, Chu Mu was surprised that there was such a medicine in this world. At first, Chu Mu thought he may have just been ignorant and didn't ask further. Only when he arrived at Tianxia city, and realized this medicine still didn't exist did Chu Mu realize that Ye Qingzi's soul items were truly unique within the soul pet realm!

A soul pet trainer's soul power was very limited. Any soul technique or soul pet switch can have a crucial impact on the battle. When facing multiple opponents of similar strength, often one flask of quick soul power recovery medicine could create an extra ninth level soul technique or an extra soul pet switch. Such an effect would be lethal for the opponent.

When such soul power medicine appears to be held only by Ye Qingzi, she indeed became an important person that could affect entire factions……

Ye Qingzi's relationship with this event, including the fact that Ye Qingzi may live in the western streets, were all Chu Mu's guesses, with only about a 20% chance of being right. However, even if there is only a little twenty percent chance, Chu Mu would still decisively change the path, because he couldn't let Ye Qingzi fall into Shen Yichen's hands no matter what!

Ye Qingzi was used to living in the western streets. This time Chu Mu came, he felt that Ye Qingzi would definitely still choose the low profile western city to live in. Bringing Jiang Zhi towards eastern street area running then seemed to only have one explanation: Shen Yichen already discovered Soul Palace's intentions and is using a decoy as distraction.

"Hopefully Shen Yichen had only noticed Jiang Zhi's issue at the last second. " Chu Mu worried.

If Shen Yichen had noticed something off long ago, then Shen

Yichen would definitely act early too. This way, there would be no meaning no matter how quickly he reached western street area.

No matter what, Chu Mu still needed to get there fast.

“I’ve already told some young generation members to go towards western street area. If anything happens, they could probably delay them a little.” Shang Heng said to Chu Mu.

“En, let one or two middle generation people follow Zhan Hong.” Chu Mu said.

“Middle generation people can’t participate, or else it would bring Yu Palace Master trouble.” Shang Heng said.

“It’s only to save his life.” Chu Mu said.

“Save his life?” Shang heng and Zhao Cheng both revealed questioning expressions.

“If it were me to throw Jiang Zhi out as bait, I would put the bait near a wolf den. That would save me a lot of trouble.” Chu Mu said.

Shang Heng and Zhao Chen first stopped, before suddenly understanding what Chu Mu meant!

Shang Heng realized that the lone Hong Zhan would possibly encounter great danger, so he quickly sent out a signal to let nearby soul palace members to go help him out, in case Zhan Hong encounters any accidents.

……

Western Street Area

Black shadows darted through this very normal street area. People bustled around doing business without even knowing of these shadows’ existence. The drunkards were still hollering, the workers were still hurrying home, and the occasional children still ran through the streets, laughing.

In the middle of this street was a medicinal shop. This medicinal

shop provided all sorts of soul pet medicine and soul items, tailored mostly towards the spirit disciples and spirit soldiers that shop there.

This street area couldn't compare to center city, where lights were everywhere even past midnight. When the night fell and the moon shined bright, the streets slowly became emptied. From far away, the lone lights in buildings merged with the bleak moonlight and fell onto the streets, causing the entire street to seem even more deserted.

"We don't have to wait for her. Close the door, she'll come back from the courtyard herself." Ye Wansheng said to the third level soul teacher disciple.

This morning, Ye Qingzi left early. Ye Wansheng didn't ask where she went because, to Ye Wansheng, his sister was much smarter than him. Rather than worry for her, he might as well worry for himself.

In reality, Ye Wansheng wasn't stupid. Though Ye Wansheng seemed brash and thick-headed, he could be just as meticulous. It's just that Ye Wansheng often was too lazy to try hard, and hated trying to plan for every possible occasion and danger.

"Second tier……second tier……with my current strength, I could at most be a useless member of second tier. Unless all the experts in second tier die off, nabbing the final honor was impossible." Ye Wansheng thought to himself as he rubbed his temples on his way into the courtyard.

After leaving Li City, Ye Wansheng specially left Ye Qingzi for a while to train in some other places himself. The loss of his strongest soul pet was a huge hit. He felt that if he didn't go to some dangerous places to train more and grab onto special opportunities, he would only be a normal expert within people his age.

Luckily, Ye Wansheng wasn't awful and, in a seventh level

bewildering world, he captured a rather high phase monarch rank soul pet. Through recent efforts, he raised that monarch to seventh phase ninth stage.

Ye Wansheng's Sword Beetle was already eighth phase third stage and its fighting strength was pseudo monarch, making it one of Ye Wansheng's main soul pets. Multi Colored Devil Tiger was only seventh phase ninth stage, so reaching eighth phase probably required a small distance still.

Ye Wansheng also had a servant rank soul pet - Flame Tail. This servant rank flame tail miraculously held its own as well, already morphing to tenth phase.

This tenth phase flame tail's fighting strength has already been boosted to high class commander rank. If he could find the right soul item to boost its fighting strength to commander rank, then Ye Wansheng's flame tail would be equivalent to a ninth phase monarch!

Yet, a servant rank's fighting strength still needed considerable effort to raise to commander rank. This tenth phase flame tail was about equivalent to an eighth phase monarch rank currently.

Currently Ye Wansheng's strongest four soul pets were these: Seventh phase ninth stage low class monarch rank Hellfire Thunder Monarch, eighth phase third stage pseudo monarch rank Sword Beetle, seventh phase ninth stage pseudo monarch Multi Colored Devil Tiger, and Tenth phase high class commander rank Flame Tail.

Second tier experts usually had four eighth phase monarch rank soul pets. A soul pet formation such as Ye Wansheng's was definitely bottom tier in that category.

Yet, he had a reason he had to win the final honor……

"I'll try my best to raise my strength in this last half year, or else it'll truly be unsightly." Ye Wansheng let out a breath and walked

towards his room.

“Sou~~~~~~~~”

Suddenly, a sound like a swift gust of wind came from outside the courtyard. The vigilant Ye Wansheng immediately captured this slight noise.

Ye Wansheng creased his brows, and sent his soul remembrance out to detect the nearby situation.

The next moment, Ye Wansheng immediately started chanting an incantation to immediately summon his seventh phase ninth stage Star Wilderness Devil Colt.

“Ye, quickly leave here!” Ye Wansheng realized that he had already been surrounded by a group of unknown people, so he quickly leaped onto his Star Wilderness Devil Colt and wanted to jump out of the courtyard.

“Beng~~~~~~~~~~”

A large noise caused the room Ye Wansheng was just about to enter to cave in from the center!

Ye Wansheng’s heart skipped a beat. Looking over, he suddenly found a few large green vines writhing their way into the underground of the room, destroying the ten meter tall house, sending broken shingles everywhere……

“Devil Vine!”

Such a large vine organism could only be Devil Vine. Ye Wansheng realized that the entire courtyard was probably in control of the Devil Vine already, so he quickly rode Star Wilderness Devil Colt outside of the courtyard.

“Longlonglonglong~~~~~~”

Just as Ye Wansheng’s Star Wilderness Devil Colt was about to leap upwards, the walls around the courtyard fell under great shaking, causing nearby residents to scream and scurry away

hurriedly away from the large sounds.

Ye Wansheng didn't dare to stay long, so he told his Star Wilderness Devil Colt to run down a street. Star Wilderness Devil Colt was very quick and, under the stars effects, it was even faster. It had gotten on the streets in a split second.

Suddenly, a somewhat belittling voice came from the roof!

Ye Wansheng turned around while riding Star Wilderness Devil Colt and saw a man he utterly detested standing on the roof of a building! Behind him, the devil vine's main body higher than the house itself writhed!

Ye Wansheng was all too familiar with this man . It was because of this person's constant chasing that caused him and his sister to be constantly on the move!

Chapter 392 - Ye Siblings Great Enemy, Shen Yichen

Ye Wansheng knew he wasn't this guy's match, so he didn't dare to stay for a single second longer, directly riding his Star Wilderness Devil Colt cast Star Path.

Bathing in starlight, Ye Wansheng's Star Wilderness Devil Colt quickly streaked through the streets like a comet, leaving a long comet trail behind it as it ran to the end of the block.

"Sousou~~~~~~~"

Ye Wansheng and Star Wilderness Devil Colt had just ran to the center of the street when a massive Sturdy Rock Guard suddenly appeared from below, morphing its entire body into a massive wall that cut off Ye Wansheng's chance of escape.

Ye Wansheng's reaction speeds were very quick. Just as they were about to near the Sturdy Rock Guard, they quickly turned towards another direction and kept running.

"Beng~~~~~~~Beng~~~~~~~"

Massive green vines suddenly extended from the two sides of a shop and blocked off the street, again stopping Ye Wansheng's escape……

"If you don't want all your soul pets to lose their lives, don't summon and let's cooperate, everyone treat each other civilly." Sheng Yichen jumped off the top of the roof and slowly walked towards Ye Wansheng.

Ye Wansheng bit down. He knew that Shen Yichen didn't come alone this time, and these were people Ye Wansheng couldn't beat. There indeed wasn't any point in summoning his soul pet.

But, Ye Wansheng couldn't just give up now. He let himself calm down. He had to think of an escape plan.

Even if he couldn't escape, Ye Wansheng was determined that he couldn't let the others find Ye Qingzi, because she was the one these guys truly wanted.

"Your dog nose truly is sensitive, actually able to find us here." Ye Wansheng no longer resisted, and he looked calmly at the approaching Shen Yichen.

"That wasn't too hard. In reality, when Yu He had caught you, I specially gave him a type of poison. This poison not only could cause one's skin to rot, it also had a special effect of leaving a scent on a person for forever. This smell can only be detected by my Devil Vine. Though Ye Qingzi is a great soul teacher, she still lacks some experience, and didn't remove this scent deep to the bones. This way, once you got to Tianxia City, I just had to run around for a bit before naturally finding you." Shen Yichen's face smiled courteously.

Ye Wansheng's heart fell. He had no clue that the poison that infected him had this effect too. He indeed was too careless.

"I wasn't wrong. Your nose is the most sensitive organ on your body." Ye Wansheng mocked.

Shen Yichen didn't mind. He replied calmly, "Then let's wait here for Ye Qingzi. I haven't seen her in a long time, and I sure do miss her."

Ye Wansheng naturally knew that Shen Yichen adored Ye Qingzi. Shen Yichen looked noble and proper, but was actually a despicable little man that would do anything to reach his goals. Ye Wansheng wouldn't let Ye Qingzi fall into this fellow's hands no matter what.

"She won't come back, at least not tonight." Ye Wansheng said.

"What is she busy with?" Shen Yichen acted very careful.

"Think, if she thinks even I shouldn't go with her, what else could she be doing." Ye Wansheng said strangely.

“You’re insinuating that she’s going on a date with some man. Ye Wansheng, do you think such boring tricks would be meaningful? I understand her; Ye Qingzi’s character wouldn’t fall in love with any man quickly. Even if she had some emotions, she would still remain in her ways. Without a long time of trial, she wouldn’t easily take the next step. You haven’t stayed out for long and most of the time you spent was nomadic, so making someone out of thin air to anger me just shows how childish you are, Ye Wansheng.” Shen Yichen said calmly.

“Compared to your methods, my tricks indeed are childish. But, I speak the truth. She went to find this man.” Ye Wansheng smiled.

Shen Yichen thought too much of himself, yet wanted to act subtle in front of Ye Wansheng. Ye Wansheng had to anger him enough to find himself an opportunity of escape. Also, he needed to wait for Shen Yichen to be distracted to tell Ye Qingzi not to come back.

“Then who is this person?” Shen Yichen said with interest.

Ye Wansheng’s pondered before he let out, “Chu Chen.”

Ye Wansheng understood his sister well. In reality, Ye wansheng knew that Ye Qingzi only trusted Chu Mu, but wasn’t sure if she had feelings yet.

“Haven’t heard of him.” Shen Yichen directly shook his head.

Finishing talking, Shen Yichen specially looked at the two people who walked out of the dark and asked, “Have you heard of this Chu Chen guy?”

The brown clothed Soul Alliance Feng Kun shook his head and laughed coldly, “probably some nobody from a rural village.”

“I’ve actually heard of this person before.” Black clothed man slowly walked forwards as he smiled coldly, clearly showing belittlement.

“Oh, there really is such a person?” Shen Yichen smiled. Seems

like Ye Wansheng wasn't just making things up from nothing.

"Soul palace sixth level title young generation expert, one who just beat Hunter's Alliance third tier seeded expert Luo Peng not too long ago. This person was unknown before, and had suddenly popped up from within soul palace. He probably doesn't have much opponents in third tier, so this time soul palace's third tier will revolve around him." Black clothed man said.

"Zuo Xiao, you don't mind getting rid of this love rival for me, right?" Shen Yichen said.

"How much will you pay?" Underground Palace Zuo Xiao slowly walked out and watched Shen Yichen.

"10 million, a small character is only worth that much." Shen Yichen said.

Seeing Zuo Xiao, Ye Wansheng's face became grimmer. Ye Wansheng recognized him. He was a killer of Underground palace, a character most of the young generation feared at the mention.

Zuo Xiao's strength and methods weren't below Shen Yichen. One Shen Yichen was already hard to deal with, but now a Zuo Xiao as well? The chances that he could escape would become even slimmer.

And, Ye Wansheng was now regretting that he said Chu Mu's name aloud. Ten million was definitely enough for Zuo Xiao to take the mission. With Zuo Xiao's strength, killing Chu Mu wouldn't be hard at all. This way, he even caught an innocent in the fray.

"Hopefully this tenth young master identity is real, or else I just killed him" Ye Wansheng muttered in his heart.

"Sou~~~~~Sou~~~~~~~~~"

A black shadow suddenly jumped into the empty street center and kneeled before Shen Yichen before transmitting a message quietly.

Shen Yichen smiled. “Our princess is here, let's arrange a welcoming.”

Ye Wansheng’s heart was drawn up. He started cursing at how Ye Qingzi could hold herself back so well. Since she was going to the plaza to find Chu Chen, wouldn’t reminiscing and spending time with him for a bit be better? Why did she have to come back so early?”

Ye Wansheng’s left hand quietly fell on his spatial ring, and he very quickly pulled out a flask.

This flask was the signal between Ye Wansheng and Ye Qingzi. Once thrown into the air, it would create a special scent. The moment Ye Qingzi smelled it, she would know there was danger.

Just now, Ye Wansheng’s constantly talked just so Shen Yichen didn’t restrict his movement. Taking the opportunity that all of his attention was with his subordinate first, Ye Wansheng’s hand fell and suddenly chucked the thumb sized flask into the air!

“Peng~~~~”

A quiet crack sounded before the flask exploded in the air, sending a deep fragrance into the wind and spread through the entire block.

“You look for death!” Shen Yichen had just noticed Ye Wansheng’s actions and commanded his Devil Vine to heavily slap Ye Wansheng in the chest!!

Ye Wansheng’s soul remembrance was controlled by the other two, so he couldn’t cast any defensive techniques. This massive vine slapped him straight in the chest, caving his ribs in!

“Pu~~~~~~~~~~”

A large spurt of blood sprayed forward. Ye Wansheng flew a dozen meters back from this single slap and his entire body looked as if it lost its bones as he laid on the ground painfully.

“Qingzi, I know you’re nearby already. Ye Wansheng is just talking with me right now. If you run away alone, even I can’t say what will happen to your brother. I know that other than your brother’s War Court Black Beast, he is useles…….” Shen Yichen sent his remembrance out and specially amplified it so Ye Qingzi would hear no matter where she was.

“If you dare hurt him, I will destroy my own memory. Don’t think you’ll get what you want!” Quickly, Ye Qingzi’s soul remembrance formed a voice that came from a direction, clear yet full of anger!

Don’t worry, I just wanted to give a little punishment for his mischievous behavior. You’re in my subordinate’s detection range already. There’s no meaning in running any further. Just listen to me, cooperate, and I can promise you two will never see any harm again.” Shen Yichen said.

Struggling on the ground, Ye Wansheng bit down on his bloodied teeth and crawled up amidst the crippling pain. His eyes were full of anger. Shen Yichen, the murderer of his War Court Black Beast ,was walking closer step by step. Seeing Shen Yichen, Ye Wansheng had the strongest urge to rip him into pieces alive.

Now, the person was also using him as hostage against Ye Qingzi. A huge wave of shame and anger washed through his body!

……

Finally, on the cold dark street, a beautiful figure appeared on a Purple Robe Dream Beast……

Ye Qingzi already noticed that Shen Yichen was around, so it would be very tough to run away. She also knew that Shen Yichen was definitely a ruthless fellow. If she ran, Ye Wansheng would definitely suffer even more pain. Ye Wansheng had already lost his War Court Black Beast; she couldn’t let his soul become wounded again or else he would never be able to become a powerful soul pet trainer ever again.

Chapter 393 - Mysterious Medicine, Memory Fluid

“Brother!” Ye Qingzi immediately spotted Ye Wansheng with his mouth full of blood and involuntarily let out a cry. She hastily urged her Purple Robed Dream Beast to run over to Ye Wansheng…

Shen Yicheng merely watched as Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robed Dream Beast flitted past him, but didn’t attempt to stop it.

Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robed Dream Beast stopped next to Ye Wansheng, and Ye Qingzi jumped off its body to support the teetering body of Ye Wansheng.

She opened her spatial ring and put healing medicine in Ye Wansheng’s mouth. Her pair of beautiful eyes was filled with anger, as she never expected Shen Yicheng to be so ruthless and even break several of Ye Wansheng’s bones!

After taking the medicine, Ye Wansheng’s mouth no longer leaked blood and his body condition seemed to have steadied.

“You’re ok, right? Can you still breathe?” anxiously asked Ye Qingzi.

“I’m fine.” Ye Wansheng took a deep breath, but his stomach instantly reverberated with acute pain. Just now he had, with great difficulty, assumed an indifferent appearance and was about to break again.

“I’ll summon the Bell Noise Concubine to heal you.” Ye Qingzi quickly chanted an incantation and began to summon her flower type Bell Noise Concubine soul pet.

The Bell Noise Concubine was the one that Chu Mu had captured back then, and it had already been raised to the seventh phase eighth stage by Ye Qingzi. It had become an extremely powerful healing support soul pet of hers.

Soul Alliance's Feng Kun saw that Ye Qingzi was about to summon her soul pet and his eyes turned colder. He was about to order his soul pet hiding in the dark to attack Ye Qingzi when Shen Yicheng shook his head.

"Don't worry, she's only going to heal her trash brother. You can't be too forceful with this woman, otherwise we won't be able to obtain anything." said Shen Yicheng as if he really understood Ye Qingzi.

"I just want to avoid wasting time." Feng Kun stopped ordering his soul pet before indifferently speaking.

"Don't worry, it's already within our control. Give the thing in your hands to me." said Shen Yicheng.

Feng Kun hesitated for a little bit, but he ultimately opened his spatial ring and handed the completely completely clear medicine in a bottle to Shen Yicheng. In a soft voice he said: "This is an eighth level memory fluid, and is effective on any ninth phase and under middle class monarch soul pet. The cost for this item was extremely high and if it doesn't succeed, then I'm out of options."

"Don't worry, with my soul remembrance, it'll succeed." said Shen Yicheng without worry.

Zhuo Xiao coldly stood there with his two arms crossed, and he looked completely indifferent as he watched from the side.

.....

The Bell Noise Concubine's flower type technique coiled around Ye Wansheng and his sunken chest slowly returned to its original state. His extremely pale face gradually regained a bit of blood color and it seemed like his wounds had healed by 70-80%.

"How do you feel?" asked Ye Qingzi, softly.

"Much better." laughed Ye Wansheng with a pale face. He then continued: "In every story there's always a powerful brother who beats the enemies into a wretched state. There's also always a

foolish sister who's caught by the enemies and needs her brother's help. Why is it that in our story, the roles are reversed?"

"Even at this moment, you're still in the mood to talk about something like this. Right now we should think about what we should do next." said Ye Qingzi.

"Let me negotiate with Shen Yicheng. Behind him is the dog that set up the old man. Shen Yicheng happens to be his lackey..." Ye Wansheng cracked an unsightly smile. It didn't seem like he was angry, but at this moment, his heart was burning with flames of anger and he didn't wish for anything more than to fight Shen Yicheng to the death.

"The people around us are his people. We don't have any other option. Let's listen to him for now and wait for an opportunity to escape." Ye Qingzi felt that negotiating was rather smart.

"Negotiate... the two of us are going to meet a tragic end. Don't believe for a moment that they'll give us a way to live. Qingzi, it's pretty good. Those that are relatively dangerous are those three. Your Purple Robed Dream Beast's phase and stage is very high. I'll delay them and you'll be able to flee." Ye Qingzi calmly said to Ye Qingzi.

"No..." escaping herself was something that she could only do with great difficulty.

"Let me finish speaking!" Ye Wansheng's attitude became much more tough, "Just like last time when I was caught by them, as long as you haven't been caught by them, they won't kill me. However, the moment you come under their control, they will obtain the thing they want. After that, do you think that me, this trash, will still be able to live?"

"You aren't trash..." Ye Qingzi's eyes were already filled with shimmering tears.

Only Ye Qingzi knew how high the innate talents of Ye

Wansheng's soul pets were. Back then, her teacher, Ying Rong, had passed the Soul Teacher legacy onto her, but it wasn't because Ye Wansheng was incompetent. Instead, her teacher had believed that this job would only unnecessarily hold back his soul pet path. Having the younger sister learn this job was precisely in hopes that she would be able to help Ye Wansheng become a peak expert in this world. Then, there would be no need to bow their heads towards any faction and no need to negotiate with any faction!

"Once you escape, immediately leave this place. Six years later, come back to Tianxia City. These six years should give you enough time to become a true expert. When that time comes, think of a way to rescue me." calmly said Ye Wansheng.

Ye Qingzi shook her head, not agreeing to Ye Wansheng's decision.

Six years of time. Leaving Ye Wansheng in Shen Yicheng's hands for six years would probably turn him into a skeleton. Ye Qingzi couldn't let Ye Wansheng become a sacrifice for her again.

A long time ago, Ye Wansheng had lost two main pets in order to save her. If it wasn't for that blow to him, how would Shen Yicheng be his opponent right now? Even if Ye Wansheng was still alive in six years, not being able to rush headlong into the soul pet world in this extremely crucial period of time would mean that it would be extremely hard for Ye Wansheng to become a peak soul pet trainer in his entire life. Ye Qingzi didn't want to hold up Ye Wansheng's path to an expert because of herself.

……

"Qingzi, don't grieve, just work with me, I won't hurt my old friend. I can even help you obtain the item you want." Shen Yicheng slowly walked over and in his hand was the medicine Feng Kun had just given him.

Shen Yicheng seemed to sense Ye Qingzi's gaze on the medicine in his hand. He flipped over his hand, and quickly hid it inside his

sleeve and pretended that nothing had happened.

“I can help you concoct your medicine, but you must release my brother and also not impede him at all.” coldly said Ye Qingzi.

“As long as you give us the concocting method to us, the two of you can leave.” said Shen Yicheng.

“The soul fluid is something only I can concoct, and the reasoning is something you’ll quickly come to realize.” said Ye Qingzi.

Shen Yicheng was stunned and a moment later revealed a stiff smile. He was about to say something when a black silhouette suddenly jumped in front of him and whispered to him, “Soul Palace’s people are nearby. They seem to have detected something.”

Shen Yicheng instantly creased his brows. In order to lead the obstructing Soul Palace away, he had specially had Jiang Zhi lead them astray. He never expected Soul Palace to have ultimately found this place.

“Approximately how many people?” asked Shen Yicheng.

“Not many and, by the looks of it, there don’t seem to be any experts leading them.” said Shen Yicheng’s subordinate.

“Get rid of them.” coldly harrumphed Shen Yicheng. Since the number of opponents wasn’t many, then that could only mean that they had randomly cast a net and hadn’t truly found this place. This moment was precisely the one where they couldn’t have Soul Palace discover their actions.

“Yes!”

……

”Ye Wansheng overheard Shen Yicheng speaking with his subordinate and whispered to Ye Qingzi: “You managed to get in touch with Chu Mu?”

Ye Qingzi shook her head and said: “No. It should be that the Soul Palace people don’t want me to fall into the hands of Soul Alliance and Merchant’s Alliance.”

Ye Qingzi hadn’t been in Tianxia City for long, but had constantly hesitated over finding Chu Mu or not. Chu Mu was Soul Palace’s Tenth Young Master, but he also wasn’t simply a Soul Palace Young Master. The things Ye Qingzi possessed were too sensitive, making it impossible for her to easily trust anyone.

In truth, Ye Qingzi believed that Chu Mu wouldn’t harm her, and half of the reason for not finding Chu Mu was that she didn’t want to burden him…

“Delay some time. If Soul Palace crosses blades with them, there might be a chance for us to escape.” said Ye Wansheng.

Ye Qingzi nodded her head.

At this moment, Soul Alliance’s Feng Kun slowly walked over and swept his eyes over Ye Qingzi and Ye Wansheng. He then spoke to Shen Yicheng: “Let’s bring them away first so as to prevent something wrong from happening.”

Shen Yicheng also realized that staying here wasn’t smart. He immediately said to Feng Kun and Zhuo Xiao: “You guys look after them. I’ll clear a path at the front.”

After speaking, Shen Yicheng reached out his hand as if he was going to support Ye Qingzi: “Come with us.”

Ye Qingzi completely ignored this fellow’s gentlemanly gesture and coldly said: “The store still has a few of the new concocting methods I just created. I’ll go and get them.”

“Don’t worry, I’ll have my subordinates get them.” said Shen Yicheng.

“My medicine workshop has poison. If you want your subordinates to die there then send them.” said Ye Qingzi.

“Haha, then I’ll accompany you.” laughed Shen Yicheng.

After speaking, he threw Zhuo Xiao and Feng Kun a special glance, indicating that they should seize Ye Wansheng. As long as Ye Qingzi dared play any tricks, Ye Wansheng would die.

Ye Qingzi knew that Shen Yicheng was a careful person and after glancing at Ye Wansheng, she urged her Purple Robed Dream Beast towards the common medicine shop that was leased to her.

……

“Chu Chen, do you recognize this person?” while alone, Shen Yicheng unexpectedly took off his pretense, and spoke in a different tone.

Ye Qingzi instantly creased her brows. Chu Chen happened to be Chu Mu’s made up name, but she didn’t understand how this fellow knew Chu Chen. This matter had nothing to do with him!

Chapter 394 - Helpless Ye Qingzi

Ye Qingzi didn't explain. She didn't want to involve Chu Mu.

Ye Qingzi entered the medicine workshop. The main reason why she had come here was to delay for time, so when she gathered the medicine materials she had left here, she moved very slowly.

"If you haven't come out in five minutes, I'll take it that you've fled." said Shen Yicheng as he stood outside the medicine workshop.

Ye Qingzi felt that the most she could delay was five minutes, so slowly gathered the medicines that she had concocted in the last few days into her spatial ring.

The five minutes passed very quickly. and when Ye Qingzi released her soul remembrance, she could clearly hear the sounds of fighting nearby.

"If you've gathered everything, then let's leave. It's not too safe here." said Shen Yicheng.

Ye Qingzi jumped onto her Purple Robed Dream Beast and walked towards the street.

Ye Wansheng was still being rigidly held by Zhuo Xiao and Feng Kun. Unless Soul Palace's people were able to make there way here, it would be very hard for them to find an opportunity to escape.

"What's the situation like?" Shen Yicheng called over a few subordinates and asked them a question.

"At the beginning, there was only one group that came and they were quickly disposed of by use. However, afterwards, another group of multiple Soul Palace members rushed over. This subordinate believes that they should have already detected this place."

Shen Yicheng creased his brows. It seemed that Soul Palace's people knew that he was here, and would continuously send people to disrupt his actions. If this was the case, he had to leave this place so as to prevent something unexpected from happening.

"I'll give the War Court Black Beast that you want later to you. Let's leave this place first." Shen Yicheng glanced at Soul Allaince's Feng Kun and waved his hands, indicating that everyone should retreat from this place.

Feng Kun nodded his head. He and Zhuo Xiao rode on their soul pets on either side of Ye Qingzi and Ye Wansheng to prevent them from fleeing.

"Numerous Soul Palace people came this time; if there's an opportunity, run. If an expert appears, then rely on Soul Palace for now. At least there, Chu Mu has a bit of influence, and you won't become the slave of a faction." Ye Wansheng used sou remembrance to talk to Ye Qingzi.

Ye Qingzi hesitated a bit. In truth, she knew that Chu Mu didn't enjoy participating in the fights between factions and she felt that doing so would bring Chu Mu trouble.

"Did you understand me? No matter what, you cannot fall into Shen Yicheng's hands. If you do so, then the only option for us will be death!" emphasized Ye Wansheng.

"I know." Ye Qingzi nodded her head.

The three people brought Ye Wansheng and Ye Qingzi in the eastern direction, but when they reached the end of the street, several figures dressed in silver armor riding wing type soul pets suddenly swooped down, launching attacks on Zhuo Xiao and Feng Kun!

"Beng!!! Beng!!!!!!!"

Suddenly, a large vine from underground shot up into the air, ruthlessly, swatting the silver figures swooping down!

“Pai pai pai~~~~”

The Devil Vine’s attack was extremely domineering as the three Soul Palace members riding the Ardent Hawks were swatted several hundred meters away and slammed into the courtyard of a shop.

“Take advantage of this moment and run!” Ye Wansheng’s soul remembrance suddenly poured into Ye Qingzi’s soul remembrance.

Once Ye Qingzi had a firm resolution, she wouldn’t hesitate at all and she immediately had her Purple Robe Dream Beast use a speed increase technique to run in the other direction while Zhuo Xiao and Feng Kun’s attentions were on the Soul Palace members.

“Hmph, thinking of fleeing?” Zhuo Xiao had already anticipated that Ye Qingzi, who hadn’t recalled her soul pets, would make such a move. His two black pupils released the trace of a cold glint in the night and he used his remembrance to order the soul pet in the dark to launch an attack on Ye Qingzi.

In dark shadows of the street, an outlandish figure passed the walls and like a ghost, it flew like a specter at Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robe Dream Beast who was attempting to flee. Its body followed behind like a shadow!

Ye Qingzi quickly realized that a dark type soul pet was following them. The terror of a dark type soul pet was that it could use shadows to seal a person’s movements. This Demon Fairy had already reached the ninth phase while Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robe Dream Beast was merely at the high eighth phase. The moment the shadows were attached by the Demon Fairy, it would be impossible for the Purple Robe Dream Beast to move at all.

“Qingzi, ignore it. Run!” Ye Wansheng’s soul remembrance rang out once more.

Ye Wansheng’s two eyes suddenly went vacuous, and an intense

mental wave swept towards the Demon Fairy. It forcibly locked down the Demon Fairy full of dark energy, and began to stab at its soul!

Standing next to Ye Wansheng was Soul Alliance's Feng Kun whose reaction was equally fast. The Sturdy Rock Guard standing behind Ye Wansheng lifted its incomparably large arms high into the air and when Ye Wansheng used his mental soul technique, a fist smashed towards Ye Wansheng's chest that hadn't recovered yet!!

"Crack!!!!!!!!" Ye Wansheng's chest bone was shattered once more and his entire body collapsed. As he collapsed, a captivating red of blood sprayed from his mouth. The bone seemed to have been completely shattered.

"Brother...." Ye Qingzi turned around and saw the horrifying scene. She could even hear the sound of the bone shattering and instantly, her face went right. Her resolution to flee further wavered a bit.

"If.... if you don't want to kill me, then disappear for me right now." Ye Wansheng's mouth was full of blood, but he didn't fully collapse. He endured the shocking force of the Sturdy Rock Guard's fist and transmitted his soul remembrance to Ye Qingzi.

Seeing the teetering Ye Wansheng on the verge of collapse, the rims of Ye Qingzi's eyes went red and she bit through her pale lip.

Ultimately, she turned her head and rushed in the direction on her Purple Robe Dream beast that shed a crystal and translucent light!

The Demon Fairy's speed was slightly slower after being mentally stabbed by Ye Wansheng, and quickly, a gap opened up between it and the Purple Robe Dream Beast. However, Zhuo Xiao didn't show any signs of anxiousness. Instead, he waved his hands and had the subordinates guarding that place make a move.

The surroundings of this street contained many of Shen Yicheng's people lying in ambush. Zhuo Xiao and Feng Kun looked so relaxed precisely because the brother and sister would not be able to escape from this heavily surrounded area.

Ye Qingzi's Purple Robe Dream Beast had merely run 20 meters or so when four black figures appeared on the roof of the houses. Suddenly, four extremely fast demons appeared in front of Ye Qingzi, blocking her escape.

Several rays of demonic light shot out as the four demons simultaneously released mental techniques, launching attacks at Ye Qingzi's Purple Robe Dream Beast. Ye Qingzi felt the enormity of these mental attacks and hastily had her Purple Robe Dream Beast change directions.

"Sou sou~~~~~~~~~~"

Another few black figures jumped out from another direction. It seemed to be irrelevant which building Ye Qingzi went towards; it was impossible to escape. The only thing for her to do was to obediently return to her original place.

"Hui~~~~~" the Purple Robe Dream Beast let out a cry. It was clearly warning Ye Qingzi that danger was approaching.

Ye Qingzi's soul remembrance could already feel Zhuo Xiao's Demon Fairy speeding up. It possessed a powerful controlling ability and the moment it neared, she would be unable to flee. However, there were also several demons blocking her way in front so there wasn't much hope of her breaking through the seige.

Underground Palace's Zhuo Xiao leisurely jumped onto a roof and walked towards Ye Qingzi. To him, it was impossible from Ye Qingzi to escape under his watch.

Waving his hand, Zhuo Xiao instructed his subordinates to release mental techniques, locking down Ye Qingzi's soul remembrance and preventing her from having an opportunity to

summon soul pets.

“Shua shua shua!!!!” suddenly, there was a flash of several claw blades that struck the bodies of the several demons abnormally accurately. The demons were cut in half and a spray of gaudy red blood landed on the walls.

Zhuo Xiao was stunned and he gave a quick glance. He discovered six young Soul Palace experts wearing silver armor standing nearby ordering their soul pets to attack his subordinates!

“Stop her!” Zhuo Xiao abruptly realized that the six Soul Palace members were opening a gap for Ye Qingzi and his face changed as he let out a cold shout.

The Demon Fariy flitted in between the roofs and quickly appeared in front of the Purple Robe Dream Beast. However, the young experts had already detected its presence as they released a light type technique, protecting Ye Qingzi’s Purple Robe Dream Beast.

Ye Qingzi had very likely seized the opportunity and when the Soul Palace people attacked, she instantly had her Purple Robe Dream Beast use the Flying Step technique. It took a few flying steps and dodged several demon mental techniques as it fled far away.

“Qingzi, if you dare run, then you should know how your brother will end up!” at this moment, Shen Yicheng’s loathsome voice rang out!

“Ahhhhh!!!!!!!!!!”

In the next instant, a gut wrenching scream reverberated around the street. It was terrifying and as if the pain was being spread to them!!

Ye Qingzi didn’t turn around, decisively running forwards…

Running, running for her life. Ye Qingzi didn’t even know which direction she was running in. From time to time she would hear

Shen Yichen's threats and Ye Wansheng's scream.

The tears were already blurring her eyes; she knew that once she fled this time, there was a high chance she would never see her brother again.

"Stop!"

Finally, the surroundings went silent, and she knew that she was a distance away from the area of the fight between Soul Palace and Shen Yicheng's subordinates.

However, at this moment, all of the pain rushed forth and she couldn't move any further from that spot.

No matter how calm Ye Qingzi was normally, no matter how cool-headed she was, whenever she thought of the possibility of losing her own brother, her strong-headedness was ultimately still broken down by this life and death situation. She jumped off the back of her Purple Robe Dream Beast, squatted in a corner and silently wept.

All of Ye Qingzi's composure, elegance, wisdom and grandeur disappeared as she transformed into a weak girl. She could only use her tears to alleviate the sorrow.

The dim lighting was unable to illuminate Ye Qingzi trembling in the corner and she didn't know either if this place was safe or not. Yet, she no longer had the strength to flee even further. Right now, in that moment, she was left helpless under the cold moonlight.

A figure carrying a demonic charm jumped off a night pet and stood there, silently watching the lonely girl curled up in the corner.

Chu Mu, who had only finally arrived didn't know what had happened, but when he saw Ye Qingzi like that, his eyes couldn't help but involuntarily turn cold and a surge of ruthlessness welled up from inside of his bones until he exuded it!

Chapter 395 - Angry Beyond Imagination, Chu Mu (1)

The crying Qingzi felt an icy aura flow over. When she lifted her head, her tear stricken eyes saw the man standing under the dim streetlights. Her mental state wavered.

She saw Chu Mu, but she thought it was just a hallucination, because in her deepest sorrow, the only person she could think of to help her was Chu Mu. She had already decided to retract her useless weak appearance right now and go to Soul Palace to ask for help, accepting any conditions Chu Mu made.

But, she would never have thought that the person she needed the most was right in front of her. His cold face was slightly changed, but the aura was the exact same!

“Chu Mu” Ye Qingzi tried to call. Chu Mu’s appearance was too sudden, so she was worried it was just a figment of her slowly deteriorating mind.

Chu Mu nodded, his cold eyes slowly showing more complicated emotions.

“Sou~~~Sou~~”

Shang Heng rode his Sword Winged Tiger and jumped in front of Chu Mu. Seeing Ye Qingzi sitting in the corner, he was stunned. Looking over at Chu Mu, he could tell that they knew each other.

“Shen Yichen only brought about thirty people this time. The other person is Zuo Xiao, who isn’t any weaker than Shen Yichen. He’s very hard to deal with.” Shang Heng knew he shouldn’t say much more, so he simply reported the battle situation to Chu Mu.

When Shang Heng spoke, there quickly was commotion. Soon following, soul pet trainers covered in silver armor all rode their

soul pets, and appeared behind Chu Mu and Shang Heng.

Tidy and formed, their uniform silver armors showed that this group of mighty and resilient soul pet trainers were an elite team of soldiers!

“Ardent Hawk Guard, watch this city area, don’t let a single leave!” Chu Mu waved his hand and commanded coldly.

“Yes sir!”

“Yes sir!”

Twenty Ardent Hawks started flapping their wings and spread out quickly, leaving twenty red streaks in the night sky that quickly took over the entire sky region of the western street area.

“Zhao Cheng, command the Radiant Guards and destroy all their outer support!” Chu Mu waved his hand again to send another command.

Zhao Cheng had just arrived with his soul pet. When he received the command, he smiled and immediately brought the twenty silver armored Radiant Guards towards the messy battlefield!

Everyone else already moved. Shang Heng just stood behind Chu Mu. His eyes were watching Chu Mu’s back shadow, and he was secretly shocked. This man seemed never to have asked whether he could kill, yet he directly gave commands to kill. He was trying to completely kill off Shen Yichen! In the entire soul palace, no one other than the eighth young master dared to do this, neither did anyone had the guts to take the consequences!

Chu Mu’s judgement was very accurate. Shen Yichen only brought thirty people this time. But, when they got here, they already sent fifty soul palace guards to surround the western street. Unless Shen Yichen could get help within twenty minutes, Shen Yichen’s subordinates would definitely all die here!

Shang Heng also knew that, to deal with Shen Yichen, he had to deal with all his subordinates first. So, in the following battle, it

was a match between the palace guards and Shen Yichen's subordinates. This will take a while, but Shang Heng believed that within ten minutes all their defenses would shatter!"

Shang Heng specially eyed Chu Mu and Ye Qingzi, and realized that he shouldn't be standing around anymore, so he said to Chu Mu, "I'll be nearby and will notify you whenever there's a situation."

Chu Mu nodded and sent Shang Heng to control the fighting.

When Chu Mu was giving commands to his subordinates, Ye Qingzi was always watching him. From Chu Mu's eyes, Ye Qingzi could feel an anger and an unconcealable killing intent.

Ye Qingzi then knew that it wasn't a hallucination of her mind, and that Chu Mu was actually standing there, along with a group of elite soul palace guards!

Seeing Chu Mu slowly walk over, Ye Qingzi's tears couldn't stop anymore. The most needed person appearing at her most needed time, she no longer knew how to express her feelings, only able to cover her face as she wept.....

It was the first time Chu Mu saw the strong woman Ye Qingzi this fragile and vulnerable. He didn't know how to comfort Ye Qingzi, so he simply slowly crouched down and sat beside Ye Qingzi and watched her.

"What happened?" Defeating Shen Yichen's subordinates would still take some time, so Chu Mu wanted to take this opportunity to understand Ye Qingzi's situation.

"Brother is in their hands" Ye Qingzi said between choking sobs.

Chu Mu was slightly taken aback, but still patted Ye Qingzi's shoulder and said, "Don't worry, once we deal with his subordinates outside, I'll lead people in to rescue him. There's a lot of soul palace people nearby, they won't escape!"

Qingzi nodded heavily, but she still couldn't stop her tears. This

was the first time she had ever cried like this.

Ye Qingzi wiped the tears off her face, and took a few deep breaths before adjusting her emotions. She specially glanced at Chu Mu but realized his face was a little too close to hers, so she quickly put her head down again.

“My brother and I had a teacher from young, someone everyone called Undying Immortal Ying Long. My soul teacher skills were all from him. Before, we knew nothing. Brother had always worked towards becoming a powerful soul pet teacher while I inherited our teacher’s arts to become a soul teacher at the same time as becoming a soul pet trainer. Most my soul pets therefore ended up working towards that direction too……” When she was truly sad, Ye Qingzi started reciting her own story unknowingly.

Chu Mu wanted to hear more, so he sat quietly beside her and listened.

“Teacher was always very strict towards me, but lenient towards my brother. Before, I felt it was unfair; why did I have to learn two techniques while my brother could do whatever he wanted? Therefore, our relationship was very poor before. We couldn’t even speak to each other much. I thought he must have hated me, hated my distant attitude towards everyone, while I also hated his arrogance.”

“Later, I was scolded by my teacher and so I ran out alone. I ran very far into the wilderness to try to leave them behind because I thought they all hated me. However, I got lost and was attacked by soul pets, causing myself to faint from blood loss.”

“When I woke up, I was already back to my own bedroom. I thought I was dreaming, but the wounds on my body proved that I indeed did run out and was attacked by soul pets.

“I don’t know what happened, but after I healed up, teacher was still just as strict towards me, hoping I could learn as much as possible, while my brother still could do whatever he wanted,

learn whatever he wanted, and we still would get angry at each other at a moments notice."

"Finally, one day, I was sick of this unfair treatment and got into a big argument with my brother. It ended up with a soul pet battle. He said he could beat me with a single soul pet. I hated his arrogance, and since he indeed only summoned one soul pet, I summoned three and easily crushed him, wounding him all over……"

"Teacher was infuriated when he came back and kicked me out, telling me to never come back. I felt teacher was favoring him, so I didn't want to stay anymore, leaving for real. I roamed outside for a long while, still hating the two of them, until I met one of teacher's soul teacher friends who took me in and asked what happened."

"At the time, teacher's friend told me that a year ago, my teacher sent Ye Wansheng to him and told him to fix his soul. His two souls were both wounded, and his soul was on the verge of collapsing. It took him two months to help him recover. He saved me and still hasn't fully recovered even today, so how could I hit him?"

"At the time I felt it strange. I didn't realize when brother hurt his souls and when he saved me. However, with some thinking, my entire body froze, because I remembered the time I ran into the wilderness alone and fainted after I was attacked by soul pets……"

Getting here, Ye Qingzi's eyes again welled full of tears, so she buried her head in her knee and started crying.

Chu Mu's heart was touched. Saying that much, Chu Mu understood. When Ye Qingzi left into the wilderness, Ye Wansheng sacrificed two of his soul pets to save Ye Qingzi!

So, when he fought with Ye Qingzi and only summoned one soul pet, it was because his soul still hadn't healed completely.

No matter how angry they got at each other, how many

arguments they had, as the older brother, Ye Wansheng still viewed her as the most important person in his life. Even after making such sacrifice, he acted nonchalant and continued to argue with his sister like before. “Chu Mu, you have to help me, help me save my brother. He’s already had three of his souls hurt in his soul pet trainer journey. He can’t have any more hindrances.” Reaching here, Ye Qingzi’s emotions slightly went out of control. No matter who experienced such event, they would find it hard to control their emotions.

“”He has always tried extremely hard to become a soul pet trainer. When we were young, it wasn’t that teacher was lenient towards him, neither was it the fact that he could do anything. Instead, he simply had his own goal to work towards. He wanted to step onto the elite Realm Throne. His perseverance caused teacher’s heart to soften. Even when he was covered from head to toe in blood, he would smile. He would never let any childish grumbling or disappointment appear on his face……” Ye Qingzi no longer wanted to run away because of this. If Chu Mu didn’t appear, she would have returned. She would rather stay a soul teacher slave for her enemy for the rest of her life than let her brother sacrifice any more for her.

“We’ve always been wandering around, while Shen Yichen and the person behind him caused all this. Now, brother is on their hands. Chu Mu, I don’t know what to do.” Speaking of that, Ye Qingzi fell into silent tears, her grieving face seeming able to shatter even the hardest hearts.

Seeing Ye Qingzi become such a helpless sobber, Chu Mu’s eyes showed only affection for Ye QIngzi as he slowly stroked her hair……

Another tragedy caused by those elitist factions!

At this point, Chu Mu’s heart was raging with anger. This anger could only be put out by the death of Shen Yichen!

“Don’t worry, I’ll save Ye Wansheng for you and I’ll make Shen Yichen pay the price of blood!!” Chu Mu slowly stood up and his gentle eyes when watching Ye Qingzi slowly shifted into cold blood thirst!!

Chapter 396: Angry Beyond Imagination, Chu Mu(2)

Sprays of fresh blood splattered the cold streets. Beast innards, fairy fragments, plant debris, soul pet trainer corpses.

In the air, on the ground, hiding in the dark, there were a total of fifty palace guards-all young generation members. After receiving the killing command, none of them held any mercy for the enemy. Not only did they kill all the soul pets, but they even left no living path for the lone soul pet trainers.

In ten minutes, Shen Yichen, Zuo Xiao, and Feng Kun were surrounded by soul palace members on the street. Their thirty subordinates had dwindled to ten or so people now. Their soul pets created a barrier like defense that resiliently let no soul palace member pass.

“If Shen Yichen attacks, our people will suffer huge losses. We should intervene.” Shang Heng said to Chu Mu, who was walking over.

Chu Mu’s entire person emanated gloom. This aura caused everyone nearing him to feel a strange chill in their soul. After speaking, Shang Heng watched Chu Mu specifically, as he said thi,s and was secretly shocked at how a barely twenty year old man could have such a terrifying and imposing aura!

“Shang Heng, can you keep Zuo Xiao occupied?” Chu Mu stood on the roof and watched the executioner that was nonchalantly commanding his Demon Fairy to slaughter soul palace guards.

“Yes, but only keep him occupied. If he takes out his full strength, I’m probably not his match.” Shang heng said.

“En, just keep him preoccupied.” Chu Mu said and jumped right off the roof and onto the streets. Night Thunder Dream Beast had unknowingly already appeared below, precisely catching Chu Mu

and rode him towards the chaotic battlefield.

Zhao Cheng had already started fighting Soul Alliance's Feng Kun. They were of similar strength, and Zhao Cheng had many soul palace guards near him. Feng Kun not only had to deal with Zhao Cheng's sharp assaults, but had to also guard against soul palace guards' and Ardent Hawk Guards' ambushes, so he was heavily suppressed in the battle.

Shen Yichen stood at the center of everyone. In his right hand he held the bloodied Ye Wansheng. Ye Wansheng's facial features were all skewed, while his eyes were also crusted with blood, causing them to only be half open.

Even being beaten this badly, Ye Wansheng seemed to be smiling. He wanted to open his eyes wide to watch as Shen Yichen and his subordinates were slaughtered. This way he could smile with even greater reckless abandon!

"Shen Yichen, this time soul palace sent a person with an acute nose for you as well." Zuo Xiao stood beside Shen Yichen and commented. His soul pets were highly offensive, and could easily kill the soul pets of the palace guards. However, there were just too many soul palace guards. Breaking out of the surrounding guards would be tough.

Shen Yichen's face was unsightly right now. This plan he already planned very meticulously, yet it was still noticed by soul palace in the end.

"Its Soul Palace Shang Heng……" As he spoke, Zuo Xiao quickly noticed the appearance of a couple of powerful soul pets that knocked all his happily killing soul pets away!

Zuo Xiao recognized these soul pets. They were from Shang Heng, whom they once fought against, who was a famous second tier young generation expert as well as their sworn rival!

"Shang Heng? This fellow dared to kill this ruthlessly?" Shen

Yichen looked over angrily. Soul Palace Shang Heng was a very hard to deal with character. If Sheng Yichen wasn't careful, he could easily be caught red-handed by this person.

But, with Shen Yichen's understanding of Shang Heng, even if he were more strict, he wouldn't openly kill his subordinates unless Shang Heng's position was elevated to a new level.

"It's not like Shang Heng, it has to be someone even crueller!" Shen Yichen trusted his own judgement. Especially when Shang Heng didn't go for him, and instead confronted Zuo Xiao, he was even more sure that there was someone else!

Shen Yichen's eyes swept around and quickly noticed the appearance of this man!!

Shen Yichen's gazed through the chaotic streets and noticed a man slowly appear on the streets. This man rode a devilish dark Dream Beast and his eyes were deadly locked onto Shen Yichen's. A sharp killing intent poured its way into Sheng Yichen's mental world, causing even Shen Yichen to feel threatened!

Who is he? Shen Yichen's mind immediately filled with countless soul palace young generation experts' shadows.

Shen Yichen first thought of soul palace eighth young master, who was in good relations with Yu Palace Master. Also, the only person who could push Shang Heng off the lead role would be soul palace's eighth young master.

But very quickly, Shen Yichen rejected that guess, because eighth young master's aura wasn't as violent and cold as this man. The ability to send killing intent through his eyes was rather more similar to a long term killer like Zuo Xiao!

When did Soul Palace gain such a character?

"You two attack him!" Feeling their killing intent completely directed towards him, he started feeling unsettled as he commanded his two subordinates to fight him.

“Houhouhou!!!!!!!!!!”

Three demon beasts stepped forward, their bodies full of power as they ran down the streets, causing the street to quiver. Their bloody scents stormed down the streets towards Chu Mu.

Chu Mu ignored the attacks of the three beasts. Night under him lifted its proud black dream pupils as they glinted strangely. Immediately, the three wild beasts seemed to be hypnotized. Their running steps suddenly stopped and they fell down aside Chu Mu……

“Shuashuashua!!!!!!!!!!”

Three cold glints later, three Light Rhinoceroses jumped out in time, and quickly extended their claws to rip the throats of the three beasts. Immediately, blood spurted out and fell on Night Thunder Dream Beast and Chu Mu’s body.

Chu Mu and Night Thunder Dream Beast didn’t avoid it, letting the blood simply fall upon his black silhouette. This striking blood caused the shadows to make him even more menacing. Even without killing any soul pets himself, he was already merged into the aura of killing!

Shen Yichen’s brows creased. No matter how strong this man was, having such a cold blooded aura made him hard to deal with already!

“Today you killed so many of our Merchant’s Alliance members. No matter who you are, once I return to merchant’s alliance, I will make you pay everything back in blood!” Shen Yichen pointed at Chu Mu, who rode his night Thunder Dream Beast, and used his usual status revealing statement to threaten Chu Mu.

Chu Mu walked even closer. At this point, he had already walked into the moonlight. His gaunt face revealed a cruel expression. “You won’t have a chance to return.”

Killing intent poured out of him. Chu Mu didn’t make any

disguises to his killing intent!

Shen Yichen was shaken. He completely didn't guess that the opposition wasn't simply trying to scare him, but actually wanted to kill him!

In all the major factions, no matter how hard the young generation squabbled, those with positions and status never dared to kill each other in such a public place, no matter how much their subordinates were hurt or dead.

Yet, Shen Yichen could clearly tell that the young man in front seemed to not be restricted by factions. If given the opportunity, Chu Mu would definitely kill him without hesitation.

At this time, even Shang Heng realized that Chu Chen was here to kill, and not to save. He hesitated and was just about to inform Chu Chen through his soul remembrance that, if Shen Yichen was killed, Yu Palace Master would get a lot of trouble.。

However, a moment late he thought that even had Yu Palace Master never mentioned to stop Chu Chen's killing, so why would he bother? He had fought Shen Yichen in the dark for this long and he has always been suppressed. Maybe it was because he didn't have the aggressiveness of Chu Mu to deliver the kill command. And, if it wasn't for the decisive kill command, this confrontation would definitely not have pushed Shen Yichen to such places.

"Kill me? Laughable!!" Shen Yichen yelled, actually launching an assault against Chu Mu without warning!

Since the threats had no effect, only power could solve this.

When Shen Yichen spoke, he already silently told his Devil Vine to lay near Chu Mu. The moment he had an opportunity, he would decisively attack this fellow who destroyed his plans!

The massive vines of the Devil Vine laid in the ground. With Shen Yichen's command, the ground near Chu Mu suddenly split open and a vine full of hooked barbs extended outwards and

slapped towards Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast!

"Hui~~~"

Night Thunder Dream Beast's detection was extremely powerful. The moment the devil vine attacked, it noticed, so when the huge vine swept over, Night Thunder Dream Beast's body already merged into the darkness, completely disappearing from the Devil vine's attack range!

"A clown's tricks! Attack the left!" Shen Yichen immediately found where Night Thunder Dream Beast was hiding and commanded his Devil Vine to turn around as a cyan battleaxe and split down upon it with a green glint!!!

"Pa!!!!!!!!!"

A fifteen meter tall shop was split in half by the huge vine. The entire structure was mushed together and exploded by the power of the vines, causing it to shatter in pieces and almost topple the nearby buildings as well!

"Chu Chen, careful. This is one of of Shen Yichen's able soul pets. Eighth phase high stage Devil vine. Its fighting strength is middle class monarch rank." Shang Heng realized Shen Yichen already wanted to attack Chu Mu, so he quickly reminded Chu Mu and also sent a couple of powerful subordinates to occupy Shen Yichen's other soul pets.

"Devil Vine, I can deal with, you let your subordinates hide and be ready to save the hostage at a moments notice." Chu Mu said using his remembrance before quickly chanting an incantation!

A pair of blood red pupils opened in Chu Mu's soul pet space. Intermediate Blood Natural Wood writhed on the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's body. Devil Tree Battle Soldier's eyes opened completely, ready for Chu Mu's angry summoning to start the battle!

Chapter 397: Bloodsucking Devil Tree Battle Soldiers Great Battle with the Devil Poison Vine

“Devil Tree Battle Soldier!!!”

After finishing his incantation, Chu Mu’s body gradually appeared beside the ruins of the destroyed houses. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier slowly emerged from his soul pact incantation, and a bloody red demonic light flashed, emanating the wood type soul pet’s bloodthirstiness!!

Once it came to possess the life force absorb, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier became Chu Mu’s soul pet with the most heavy killing aura. It seemed that every time it took a life and every time it sucked more blood, the amber blood would increase in evil. It had already reached a point where it deviated from the natural wood type range and had become an extremely savage wood type soul pet!

“Eighth phase middle stage; low class monarch. Hmph.” Shen Yicheng instantly discerned the strength of Chu Mu’s Devil Tree Battle Soldier and a wave of delight and mockery arose within him.

Shen Yicheng could feel that the opponent’s soul remembrance was extremely strong and had very likely surpassed his own realm. However, this person’s soul pet’s strength wasn’t as strong as he had imagined. If this was the case, Shen Yicheng was extremely relieved. As long as he could get rid of the person in front of him, then Shang Heng, Zhao Cheng and the other Soul Remembrance trash would only be able to dream about stopping him.

“Beng~~~~~~beng~~~~~~~’ the Devil Vin’s two enormous vines were like two azure water monsters capable of overturning the seas. The entire street became an arena for them to wantonly gallop and the houses on either side were demolished by them. The

Radiant Guards' soul pets that had followed alongside Chu Mu were knocked out of this area and they were unable to near Shen Yicheng.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier stood right in front of the Devil Vine. One of its vines happened to be in front of it as well.

The vine flew high into the air and it was going to smash its enormous barbed vine full of destructive force down, crushing the Devil Tree Battle Soldier into splinters!

"Ooooo!!!!!!!!!!!" the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's body was shorter than three meters, and from far away, it looked like a tall and sturdy warrior wearing armor. In front of the enormous devil vine that had transformed into an axe-like vine, it let out an angry roar and its arms wrapped in bloody natural wood transformed into countless wooden limbs causing its two arms to rapidly thicken!

""Beng~~~~~~~~~"

An azure light burst forth and the Devil Vine's terrifying strength created a ten meter long pit that ran along the ground. Underneath this amount of strength, any sturdy object would still have been crushed to pieces!!

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier took the blow head on. When the Devil Vine's axe descended, the woody type bloodthirsty warrior used its two arms and shoulders to resist the attack. Its vine wood armor was crushed to pieces and numerous cracks appeared on its body.

The Devil Vine's attack was extremely tyrannical and in the first bout, Chu Mu's Devil Tree Battle Soldier had its armor crushed to pieces. The next attack would cause it serious damage.

Shang Heng and Zhao Cheng noticed this; Shen Yicheng was a second grade expert and there were few people in the second grade in Soul Palace that could face him head on. Shang Heng and Zhao Cheng admired Chu Mu's strategy and grandeur, but facing Shen

Yicheng alone was too difficult!

“You guys, go and help the team leader.” Zhao Cheng was completely locked down by Soul Alliance’s Feng Kung, so he ordered a few of his elite subordinates to help Chu Mu.

“Yes!!” These few palace guards rapidly left the fight there and rushed off to Chu Mu and Shen Yicheng’s street.

There were two complete differences between an eighth phase middle stage low class monarch and an eighth phase high stage middle class monarch. Based off of these facts, Shen Yicheng was beginning to silently rejoice that his opponent’s strength was inferior to Shang Heng and Feng Kun. Their losing situation could be turned around!

“Toss it aside!” Shen Yicheng gave his Devil Vine an order.

The Devil Vine’s enormous vines began to shake and immediately after, like an enormous sea python, it pushed upwards in an attempt to uproot the Devil Tree Battle Soldier from the ground!

Once a wood type soul pet left the ground, its might would be cut in half. The Devil Vine was further able to use its physical advantage to have its way with the Devil Tree Battle Soldier!

Suddenly, a sound of taut wood rang out from underground!

The Devil Vine’s enormous vines had just lifted upwards one or two meters when it seemed to have suffered some obstruction; unexpectedly, it found it hard to lift any further…

The Devil Vine attempted to use even more force, causing visible fissures to appear on the ground. However, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier was firmly locked in place.

Shen Yicheng creased his brows and looked on. Abruptly, he discovered that the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s arms had at some unknown time wrapped around the body of the enormous vines. Its body was firmly planted into the ground, and it didn’t give the enormous vines any chance at moving, completely locking it down

in place!

“Natural Wood Assassinate!”

Chu Mu gave the Devil Tree Battle Soldier an order.

“Ooooo!!!!!!!!!!” the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s two eyes were suddenly flushed blood red and countless spikes appeared on its body. Like several natural wood spears, they flickered with a cold bloody and azure light as they stabbed towards the enormous vines!

“Xu!! Xu!!!! Xu!!!!!!!!”

A dozen natural wood spikes simultaneously shot out and ruthlessly pierced the two thick azure vines. Immediately, green color blood rapidly flowed out from the enormous vines and a large amount of it fell onto the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s body.

Upon witnessing this scene, Shen Yicheng unexpectedly let out a sneer.

The Devil Vine’s vine blood possessed an extremely powerful poisonous substance. The Devil Tree Battle Soldier piercing it and causing blood to flow out was the equivalent of it wiping extreme poison over its own body. Before long, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s outer wood type skin would be completely corroded through.

“Zizizizi~~~~~~~” As expected, when the green blood poured onto the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s body, its body began to smoke green and its blood natural wood skin was ceaselessly corroded.

“Average.” laughed Shen Yicheng. Daring to face off against him with such mere strength... if it wasn’t due to the large amount of Soul Palace guards around them, Shen Yicheng was sure he would be able to kill this overconfident person.

Chu Mu calmly stood to the side and his aura still remained cold. He wasn’t moved at all by the Devil Vine’s blood poison; instead, he indifferently gave an order to the Devil Tree Battle Soldier:

“Life Force Absorb!”

Life Force Absorb!!

The dozen wooden spikes had been corroded, but the speed of corrosion was unable to keep up with the speed of the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s Life Force Absorb!

Two branches would allow the Devil Tree Battle Soldier to recover 10 percent of its life force in one second. A dozen branches fastened to the Devil Vine’s body was much faster!

The dozen green veins began to squirm, and an enormous amount of life force poured into the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s body. It was even possible to see the speed of its body healing!

As the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s life force recovered, the two thick vines began to wither and even before two seconds had passed, they were already a ring size smaller!

At this moment, Shen Yicheng was stunned. Upon seeing the opponent’s soul pet recovering while his soul pet’s life force dropping, he finally came to the abrupt realization that the opponent’s low class monarch was using an effective blood sucking technique!

“Devil Vine, Vine Burst!” angrily roared Shen Yicheng. Countless warts suddenly began to emerge on the large vines; the warts resembled raindrops that moved along the enormous vines and quickly gathered in the area the Devil Tree Battle Soldier was at.

“Beng!!!!!!!!!”

In the next moment, an explosion rang out. All of the green explosion beads released a powerful green energy of destruction, crushing all of the veins the Devil Tree Battle Soldier was using to absorb life force. At the same time, it blew up on the Devil Tree Battle Soldier’s body.

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier remained rigidly standing in place. The armor which had been healed to a certain extent by the life

force was now completely destroyed by the explosion and fresh blood dripped everywhere.

However, no matter how powerful the Devil Vine's attack was, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier would still remain standing there. Its bloody red eyes stared at the Devil Vine's body and they burned with an unbending bloodthirstiness as if it was facing the blade of a powerful opponent!

After the Devil Vine broke free of the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's veins, for a while, it didn't dare attack the Devil Tree Battle Soldier.

Seeing this scene, everyone revealed shocked expressions. This eighth phase middle stage low class monarch was just as imposing as its owner. Despite being a lower level in two aspects, it was able to force its opponent to yield!

"Attack that elemental soul pet."

Suddenly, Chu Mu changed his target.

"Ooo!!!!!!!" the bruised and battered Devil Tree Battle Soldier's fighting spirit was unaffected. The roots it had already buried in the ground outlandishly appeared in front of the subordinates in front of Shen Yicheng. The natural wood roots, without warning, shot out and savagely penetrated the bodies of three elemental fairies.

"Life Force Absorb!"

The Devil Tree Battle Soldier let out another angry roar and forcibly locked down the three elemental fairies. It rapidly stole the life force of the three fairies into its own body, quickly recovering its life force.

Shen Yicheng had originally wanted the Devil Vine to launch an attack on the Devil Tree Battle Soldier, but with the palace guards commanding their Light Rhinoceroses to charge at his Devil Vine, he had no choice but to have his Devil Vine use its uninjured large

vine to force them to retreat...

Such a delay prevented him from being able to save his subordinates' soul pets. The death of the three elemental fairies from having their life forces sucked dry by the Devil Tree Battle Soldier didn't mean anything. What made Shen Yicheng mad was that the tenacious Devil Tree Battle Soldier's life force had once more returned to full.

"If I don't continuously attack, there's no way I can kill this Devil Tree battle Soldier!" Shen Yicheng silently grit his teeth. He had evidently underestimated this wood type soul pet of the opponent!

Shen Yicheng was confident his Devil Vine could easily defeat the opponent's Devil Tree Battle Soldier; however, the present situation was not an optimistic one. The longer the opponent stalled, the more it would be unfavorable. This was because once his subordinates were completely eradicated and their defences had completely collapsed, even if the three of them were stronger, they would not be able to resist against that many Soul Palace experts.

Normally, Shen Yicheng wouldn't be concerned because with his identity laid bare like that, no one would dare touch him. However, today, he had no idea where this bloodthirsty madman had come from in Soul Palace and could be sure that if he fell into this person's hands, he was virtually dead!!

Chapter 398: Undying Zhan Ye vs Ninth Phase Monarch (1)

Shen Yicheng knew he couldn't conserve his strength any more and promptly summoned an incantation, summoning his soul pet with the strongest fighting strength!

Shen Yicheng was a second grade peak expert, meaning that he had a ninth phase monarch rank soul pet. The most crucial piece in this fight would precisely be these ninth phase monarchs. Xiao Zhuo had one and Feng Kun also had one. If it wasn't for these ninth phase monarch existences, the fortified defense of Shen Yicheng's group of people would have already been broken through!

Right now, Shen Yicheng was about summon his true main pet to fight. From the aura of the soul pact, it was possible to feel that this was a ninth phase monarch that surpassed the strength of every soul pet on the battlefield right now!

A powerful oppressive aura emanated from Shen Yicheng's body and instantly, an even more bloodthirsty aura than the Devil Tree Battle Soldier's swept through the entire street. This aura knocked away all the debris on the ground and forced the soul pets of the palace guards to take a few steps back!

The bloody aura pervaded the area and the ruthless energy was wanton. Although Shen Yicheng's soul pet had yet to appear from the blood colored pattern, everyone already knew what he had summoned!

A ninth phase Violent Blood Pool Beast!!!

Its flesh seemed to be composed of sturdy rock and its body was like giant ape's like body - powerful. It had four mighty limbs full of strength and its fangs protected its malevolent head. The backbones protruding from its back were displayed ostentatiously

like spiked silver armor!

Ninth phase first stage middle class monarch!

A ninth phase low stage monarch was already extremely hard for Chu Mu to deal with. A middle class monarch was further a level of strength higher than a low class. If there was even the smallest moment of inattentiveness, it was very possible that Chu Mu's soul pets would be instantly killed!!

The ninth phase middle class monarch's berserk nature immediately stunned everyone on the battlefield. The Violent Blood Pool Beast waved its arms that reeked of blood. It fiercely slammed them towards the ground and suddenly, the four palace guards' soul pets were immediately smashed into the ground. Their flesh flew everywhere and there was simply no chance at survival!

A casual strike managed to instantly kill four eighth phase commanders. What terrifying destructive abilities! For a moment, the ninth phase middle class monarch had become the most terrifying creature on the battlefield!

"Let's see which one of you dares stop me!!" Shen Yicheng madly laughed like the Violent Blood Pool Beast!!

"Hou Hou!!!!!!!!" the Violent Blood Pool Beast leaped high in the air. Its limbs full of strength ferociously stomped down and suddenly, a blood colored beast energy frighteningly burst forth. It knocked the palace guards just about to break through Shen Yicheng's soul pet fortress defense flying, knocking them all into the shops!

Shang Heng and Zhao Cheng saw that the palace guards' soul pets were killed like weeds and their expressions turned serious.

They were only capable of managing their respective opponents right now; therefore, if there was no one who could stop Shen Yicheng, the casualties of the palace guards' soul pets would be

extremely grave.

“Chu Chen, rescue the person and let them flee, otherwise our gains won’t make up for the losses. The soul pets of these subordinates were also painstakingly raised by them.” Shang Heng said to Chu Mu with soul remembrance.

“I’ll restrain the Violent Blood Pool Beast. Have those subordinates that just went to lie in wait save people.” said Chu Mu with a steady voice.

“But that’s a ninth phase middle class monarch!” emphasized Shang Heng!

Shang Heng wasn’t even an opponent for a ninth phase middle class monarch. Even if he trusted Chu Mu more, he still wouldn’t believe that Chu Mu would be able to contend against this soul pet!

“Put your attention on saving people.” stressed Chu Mu. After speaking, he chanted an incantation!

Shang Heng and Zhao Cheng were immediately rendered speechless. They simply didn’t know what soul pet Chu Mu would use to hold off this powerful soul pet of Shen Yicheng that was capable of inflicting fear in people. One had to know that this soul pet was higher by three levels than Chu Mu’s Devil Tree Battle Soldier; in front of a soul pet like this, the Devil Tree Battle Soldier would probably be killed in under two techniques. Even with Life Force Absorb, it was useless!

A black energy swirled around Chu Mu’s body. A dark fire that symbolized complete victory began burning on a soul pact. A pair of ink colored eyes gradually flashed with a cold lustre.

“Hou!!!!!!!!!!!” Inside the soul pact, the eighth phase second stage Zhan Ye gradually appeared. A low class monarch aura transformed into an ice cold dark energy that faintly emanated around Zhan Ye’s body. Compared to the Violent Blood Pool Beast’s ostentatious blood aura, it was clearly much weaker.

“An eighth phase low stage low class monarch - Warbeast Mo Ye. The... the strength difference is four levels lower!” Zhao Cheng was instantly stunned.

“Chu Chen, you didn’t summon incorrectly, right? This soul pet of yours will be instantly killed!” Shang Heng cried out in fear.

Shang Heng originally believed that Chu Mu had some control type trump card soul pet. He never believed that it would be an eighth phase second stage Warbeast Mo Ye. Even disregarding the fighting rank discrepancy, merely from the phase and stages, the Violent Blood Pool Beast was nearly an entire phase higher than the Warbeast Mo Ye. How could such a soul pet resist the Violent Blood Pool Beast’s slaughter?!

The battle had already reached a bloody and crucial stage. The appearance of the Violent BLood Pool Beast further caused a shift in the battlefield. Everyone had reckoned that Soul Palace’s leader was probably going to righteously summon a soul pet of comparable strength. Even if the strength wasn’t comparable, it could at least pin down the Violent Blood Pool Beast and hinder this powerful soul pet’s killing attacks.

Yet, this cold and callous leader had farcically summoned a soul pet with such a large strength disparity: an eighth phase low stage low class monarch... wasn’t this equivalently letting the Violent Blood Pool Beast wantonly attack?

The corners of Shen Yicheng’s lips slightly drew back and the expression on his face was extremely strange. This wasn’t because he was afraid of Chu Mu’s soul pet; instead, he thought he was genuinely being played with . This fellow in front of him clearly was a normal second grade expert and simply wasn’t on the same level as peak second grade experts like himself. This was completely evident from the two soul pets he had summoned!

Shen Yichen had previously broken into a cold sweat due to the intimidation from the man overflowing with imposing killing

intent in front of him. Yet, who would have expected that this fellow was merely a paper tiger.

“Mou~~~~~~”

Suddenly, just as everyone was shocked speechless by Chu Mu’s farce, a soft azure flowery light slowly rained down from the sky and bathed Zhan Ye’s body.

The flowery light was dazzling and transformed into a vigorous life force fluid that melded into Zhan Ye’s body, increasing its life force aura.

Upon seeing the azure flowery light, Chu Mu immeidately turned around and saw Ye Qingzi gracefully standing beside the dusky street. Next to her was the Nest Wood Spirit that used Wood Spirit Dew on Zhan Ye.

Wood Spirit Dew was a support technique of the Nest Wood Spirit that could immediately increase a soul pet’s life force. Zhan Ye happened to be a soul pet that needed the addition of such a support technique!

Zhan Ye’s life force was already six times a normal soul pet’s. After the Wood Spirit Dew’s addition, it increased this life force to seven times. With the addition of seven times the life force recovery, it meant that Zhan Ye could have seven rebirths!

The azure flowery light had yet to dissipate. A gorgeous and multi-formed watery moonlight slowly sprinkled down. It quickly transformed into a soft water screen armor that wrapped Zhan Ye’s body, raising its defense to the late eighth stage.

“Laughable. What use is this. Even with more techniques, it ultimately won’t be able to escape its destiny of being instantly killed!” mocked Shen Yicheng.

Ye Qingzi’s support techniques could at most increase Zhan Ye’s fighting strength rank to the middle class monarch level and could be considered the same rank as the Violent Blood Pool Beast.

However, the ninth phase first stage and eighth phase second stage difference was equivalent to a three grade difference. One slight moment of inattentiveness and the Violent Blood Pool Beast would crush the Warbeast Mo Ye into mincemeat!!

“Kill it!!” Shen Yicheng gave his Violent Blood Pool Beast an aura.

The violent blood beast let out a bloody roar. Its body full of destructive force crouched down and leapt directly into the fight between the palace guards and the subordinates. It landed with extreme force in front of Zhan Ye!

A blood colored beast type energy curled around the Violent Blood Pool Beast’s body like a snake. It impetuously cracked open its large mouth and displayed a savage appearance. Its fists full of strength fiercely smashed towards Zhan Ye!!

Zhan Ye’s dodging abilities weren’t very high. Even if it managed to dodge this attack, it would still be hit by the area of effect energy from the ground exploding!

“Beng~~~~~~~~”

The entire street began to intensely shake. In the middle of the street was an enormous hole that had shockingly appeared. The powerful crushing energy smashed into Zhan Ye’s body, causing a few cracks to appear on its ink armor!

The difference of an entire phase manifested on the first strike!!

The ninth phase first stage Violent Blood Pool Beast’s full strength strike was capable of knocking down an eighth phase and under soul pet so that it was incapable of standing back up. As for an eighth phase low stage soul pet, there was a high chance it would meet the tragic end of being instantly killed!

An enormous blood colored energy knocked Zhan Ye flying. Its ink armor was shattered and fresh blood seeped out from its body...

Seeing Chu Mu’s Zhan Ye being beaten to such a state on the first

strike, the sliver of hope Shang Heng and Zhao Cheng as well as all the Soul Palace members harbored disappeared...

It seemed that their leader's Mo Ye really wasn't hiding its strength. This strength discrepancy between a soul pet nearly a phase lower than the Violent Blood Pool Beast was never more clear!!

"This time it will definitely die!" Shen Yicheng's eyes displayed killing intent and he coldly gave his soul pet an order!

The Violent Blood Pool Beast's scarlet eyes were completely locked onto Zhan Ye. Its large mouth full of fangs opened up and suddenly, a striking bloody light appeared in its throat!!!

"Hou!!!!!!!!!" the Violent Blood Pool Beast suddenly spat the blood colored light energy towards Zhan Ye in the corner of the street!!!

Zhan Ye attempted to dodge, but the blood light still struck its body. It pretty much obliterated its left shoulder causing blood to instantly flow. Everyone who saw this felt a wave of fear!

"It will definitely die this time..."

"The Violent Blood Pool Beast's strength is too tyrannical. Soul pets that haven't reached the ninth phase monarch level simply cannot hold it back."

A wave of sorrowful cries swept through everyone as they all felt Chu Mu's Zhan Ye could not survive this attack.

Chu Mu, standing silently to the side of the battlefield wasn't affected by the words of anyone. His two eyes remained ice cold and carrying killing intent. Further, what he revealed from his eyes was completely identical to the willpower emanating from Zhan Ye's eyes!

A normal eighth phase low stage middle class monarch would be instantly killed by one of the Violent Blood Pool Beast's attacks. Thus, Zhan Ye with seven times the life force needed to take at least seven of the Violent Blood Pool Beast's attacks before it died.

Moreover, Zhan Ye also had a technique that could drive the Violent Blood Pool Beast crazy... Broken Limb Rebirth!!

Chapter 399: Undead Zhan Ye vs Ninth Phase Monarch (2)

After its shoulder bone was pierced through, Zhan Ye flipped back into the air and leaped off a broken pillar to jump back to the center of the street.

Dark aura still shrouded Zhan Ye's surroundings. Zhan Ye's eyes incredibly calmly watched the Violent Blood Pool Beast. Its shoulder armor was furiously spurting blood. However, this wound that was often lethal on other soul pets seemed to be a harmless pinprick on Zhan Ye's body. Even with its bones pierced, Zhan Ye didn't show any pain or fear!

"Not dead?" Shen Yichen let out a cold humph. Even if it hadn't died, it just meant this Mo Ye's life force was slightly above average. He just needed to waste a little bit more time.

"Houhouhou!!!!!!!!!!"

The Violent Blood Pool Beast's arms suddenly opened up and immediately, a huge glob of blood aura morphed into the Violent Blood Pool Beast's head. As the bloodiness wafted over and encompassed Zhan Ye, the terrifying blood colored head also seemed to threaten to devour Zhan ye!!

"Eighth rank technique!!!"

Once the Violent Blood Pool Beast casted an eighth rank technique, it could create a ninth rank effect. This was an attack able to demolish almost all soul pets under ninth phase low class monarch!

Feeling the might of the blood aura, everyone's breathing became difficult. When they lifted their eyes, they were all shocked to see that the blood made head was already twenty meters wide!!

"Houhouhouhouhou!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Looking down from above, the Violent Blood Pool Beast's blood cloud skull opened its massive mouth and spit out a powerful storm like blood torrent!!

This breath was similar to a powerful gale, but was in reality a stampede fo beast type energy!!

When the breath fell, all the structures alongside the streets fell in a huge bang. The beast type breath crushed the entire region Zhan Ye was in, along with the nearby fifty meter radius!!!

A couple of surveilling Ardent Hawk Guards were completely shocked after this energy hit, because from their height they could see that, in the center of the street, the blood beast type storm left a massive hole, seeming like a bottomless abyss sitting at the center of this street area!

Deep blood aura spread through the entire street. The cold moonlight lit up the scattered streets, making it seem like a natural disaster had just ravaged through……

Because of this massive energy, the entire battlefield became silent as everyone witnessed the terrifying destruction that had just happened. A fearful aura fell upon everyone, causing their hearts to shake.

If such an attack fell upon them, how many of their soul pets would be instantly killed? How could they stop such an enemy??

"Chu Chen……" Shang Heng's face was slack. A second tier expert like Shen Yichen should be left for him to deal with. Chu Chen may have his ways, but his strength was ultimately a little lacking. Seeing that Chu Mu's soul pet had disappeared, he felt a little helpless and sorry for him.

Zhao Cheng no longer spoke. When Shen Yichen's Violent Blood Pool Beast started channelling its eighth level technique, Zhao Cheng could already guess the ending. This moment, all he could do was calmly deal with Soul Alliance Feng Shen and get rid of him

as quickly as possible so he could go help leader.

“Shen Yichen, seems like Soul Palace no longer has anyone to stop you. Kill everyone!” Soul Alliance Feng Kun, who was in a tough spot against Zhao Cheng, screamed. Now that Shen Yichen showed his full strength, he felt the pressure on him decrease.

Shen Yichen’s eyes showed a streak of cold fury. The first person he wanted to kill was of course Chu Mu, the leader of Soul Palace. If not for him, Ye Family brother and sister would both be his already, and he wouldn’t have lost this many subordinates.

“Crush him into pieces!” Shen Yichen pointed at Chu Mu and gave the kill command to Violent Blood Pool Beast!

Violent Blood Pool Beast stood in place and rested a bit before lockings its blood red eyes onto Chu Mu. Stepping heavily forward, it eased into a gallop towards Chu Mu’s direction!

The Violent Blood Pool Beast’s running speed was extremely fast. A hundred meters was closed with a few big steps. Appearing in front of Chu Mu, its massive fist gathered up the pulverizing power of beast type and slammed towards Chu Mu!!

Night Thunder Dream Beast wasn’t by Chu Mu. Yet, facing Violent Blood Pool Beast’s attack, Chu Mu simply stood there, eyes raised at this massive and violent beast, looking on emotionlessly.

“Houhou!!!!!!!!”

Just as Violent Blood Pool Beast’s attack was about to fall, an angry tiger roar sounded!

Tightly following, a Mo Ye covered from head to toe in ink armor leaped up and suddenly appeared next to the Violent Blood Pool Beast’s skull!!

Under the moonlight, its ink armor’s runic imprints seemed to glow a different color, as if an ancient power had been awoken. The energy all gathered towards its ink spikes, causing it to shine as bright as the stars and moon!

Ink Armor Spike!!

Zhan ye's attack appeared just in time, and the Ink Armor Spikes pierced deep into Violent Blood Pool Beast's neck region, rupturing multiple major arteries!!

"Hou....."

The Violent Blood Pool Beast's attack suddenly stopped, as it arched backwards, letting out a painful howl!

Attacks with dark type were always the most painful. After getting hit, the Violent Blood Pool Beast spasmed and, as if it completely lost all logic, it turned around and heavily swung its arm towards the organism that attacked it!

Hearing the Violent Blood Pool Beast's painful call, Shen Yichen was dazed. There weren't any organisms in that area previously, and he didn't see Chu Mu summon any soul pet either, so what had just jumped out to attack his Violent Blood Pool Beast?

"How is that possible!!" The next moment, Shen Yichen's eyes opened wide!!

When Shen Yichen glanced over, he suddenly discovered that the organism was the Mo Ye that should have become dead meat under his technique!!

It didn't die, the Mo Ye didn't die!!

Suffering a ninth rank attack, not only did the Zhan Ye survive, Shen Yichen couldn't even find a wound on it!!

"Zhe.....zhe..... The Zhan Ye is alive again!"

"Fighting strength full, without any wounds!" I had just seen its armor split, shoulder pierced, and suffered a ninth level attack, yet how is it back to full state..... What is happening?!"

Chu Mu and Shen Yichen's battle was the key of this battlefield. Everyone had to constantly watch the battle as they fought.

Just now, Shen Yichen's subordinates were all pumped up by

their leader's power, while the soul palace members were all shrouded by the Violent Blood Pool Beast's terror. Now, both Shen Yichen's subordinates and soul palace members stared wide-eyed at the unscathed Mo Ye, as their shock was unparalleled!

"Eighth phase third stage, the Mo Ye's strength even increased a stage……" Zuo Xiao's mouth twitched. Even him, who's always nonchalant, seemed to finally be fazed.

Shen Yichen's face was steely. Violent Blood Pool Beast's previous attack, even without hitting straight on, could kill the Mo Ye over multiple times over.

Even if the opponent's soul pet life force was ridiculous, the Violent Blood Pool Beast definitely could cause it to be heavily wounded and unable to get up. There was no reason for it to be able to get up this quickly and even raise a stage!!!

Eighth phase third stage!!

Under Brave Stinging heart's effect, Zhan Ye's strength raised another stage after the Broken Limb Rebirth, reaching Eighth phase third stage.

However, Zhan Ye's strength raising techniques weren't limited to Brave Stinging Heart!

"Houuuuuuu!!!!!!!"

Zhan Ye roared angrily at Violent Blood Pool Beast! The thick blood scent nearby suddenly started flowing opposite and slowly flew towards Zhan Ye to be absorbed into its body!

Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation!

Redness glazed over Zhan Ye's eyes as the blood excited Zhan Ye's fighting potential. Its body converted this blood into its own energy to forcefully raise its strength!!

Eighth phase fifth stage!

Zhan Ye's strength raised once again! It reached eighth phase

fifth stage!

Seeing this scene, Shang Heng was shocked. He was secretly gaping as he realized that all of Chu Chen's soul pets were powerful!

Zhao Chen had already pinned Feng Shen in a corner, and needed only a little more to defeat him. However, he still couldn't help but take a look at the soul pet that should've been dead but was alive and stronger than before. His face was colored with emotions.

The heavily wounded Ye Wansheng's disjointed jaw was threatening to drop further. He had known Chu Mu's Zhan Ye was ridiculously strong in its bug type, but he had never thought it was this overpowered!

Shen Yichen's face on the other hand darkened further. It should have been a soul pet that could be killed instantly, yet now it was eighth phase fifth stage, and it clearly had insane life force. Even before, the Violent Blood Pool Beast needed a couple of techniques to heavily wound it. Now that it was eighth phase fifth stage, he probably needed another ninth rank technique to kill it!

"We only have seven subordinates. Shen Yichen, deal with it quickly." Zuo Xiao said to Shen Yichen gravely.

Shen Yichen's other two soul pets were preoccupioed with soul palace members. He could only rely on Devil Vine and Violent Blood Pool Beast. Devil Vine was fighting with the annoying Night Thunder Dream Beast and Devil Tree Battle Soldier, so the most powerful Violent Blood Pool Beast had to quickly finish its battle!

"Don't need you to remind me!" Shen Yichen was already very aggravated. His eyes stared venomously at Chu Mu as he secretly swore that, once he escaped this time, he would definitely rip this person to pieces!!

Chanting an incantation, Shen Yichen finally was impatient enough to cast a soul technique.

Chu Mu still remained standing in place calmly. He didn't stop Shen Yichen's soul technique, and didn't retaliate with a soul technique of his own, either.

However, behind Chu Mu, Ye Qingzi reacted and similarly started chanting an incantation...

Chapter 400: Deep into Enemy Territory, Save Ye Wansheng

Violent Blood Pool Beast was a part of the pool beast species. Though it was full of blood aura, it didn't have a Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation.

Seeing the opponent's soul pet cast Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation to increase its strength to quickly finish the battle, Shen Yichen also had to increase Violent Blood Pool Beast's power, preferably to the point where it could one shot the resilient Mo Ye.

A thick bloody light covered Shen Yichen's eyes. The Violent Blood Pool Beast's eyes were already red. When Shen Yichen's pupils changed to blood red, Violent Blood Pool Beast's eyes slowly bulged forwards and its muscles expanded even more than thought possible!!

Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation!!

Both used Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation, but Shen Yichen's effects were clearly even more powerful than Zhan Ye's own technique, causing Violent Blood Pool Beast's strength to increase further……

Violent Blood Pool Beast was already ninth phase first stage. Shen Yichen's technique forcefully raised Violent Blood Pool Beast's stage by three, reaching ninth phase fourth stage!

Ninth phase middle stage - Middle Class Monarch. The Violent Blood Pool Beast's strength increased again, causing its heavy beast aura to spread through the entire battlefield, wild and unstoppable!

"Chu Mu, I'll deal with his technique, you try to save my brother." Ye Qingzi standing behind Chu Mu said.

Chu Mu nodded, and told Zhan Ye to monitor the Violent Blood Pool Beast tightly. He himself went to call Night to his side, jumped

onto it, and wrapped around.

The clear incantation slowly finished. Ye Qingzi stood beautifully under the moonlight. Hoops of radiance appeared in her hand like crowns of moonlight and rippled towards the Violent Blood Pool Beast full of blood.

Moonlight crowns were very gentle, yet the expansion process was undodgeable. Violent Blood Pool Beast was quickly covered in this gentle glow……

Ye Qingzi's technique wasn't aggressive at all, and could even be a supportive technique, because this technique's gentleness could calm a soul pet's anger and violence!

However, on the Violent Blood Pool Beast, who used its anger to increase its strength, this technique became an interesting negative effect because after this soul pet was calmed down, the effects of Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation would disappear.

The Violent Blood Pool Beast reached ninth phase fourth stage through Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation, but before it cast a single technique, Ye Qingzi simply used a mental soul technique to send it back to ninth phase first stage……

Seeing this, Shen Yichen's face turned even blacker.

Bloodthirsty Berserk Transformation used quite a bit of his soul power, yet it was cancelled by Ye Qingzi easily. Anger rose in his chest and he said venomously to Ye Qingzi, "Since you don't want to follow me, then say good bye to your useless brother!" Shen Yichen again started an incantation, except this time the target was towards Ye Wansheng. Ye Wansheng was protectionless now. Any eighth rank technique towards his weak points would definitely kill him!

"Attack!" Riding his Night Thunder Dream Beast, Chu Mu waved his command towards a couple of hidden soul palace elites.

Beside the ruins, four dark demon soul pet Palace Guards have

already been hidden for a long time. Seeing their leader send a command, they immediately activated their demon techniques to attack Shen Yichen's mental world!

Shen Yichen didn't detect these four soul palace members and quickly interrupted his incantation to protect his soul.

"Continue attacking." Chu mu again commanded.

The four palace guards were all relatively strong. Their soul pets' attacks all posed a threat towards Shen Yichen, causing Shen Yichen and his subordinates to be even more frantic as they desperately try to keep their last defenses from failing!

"Hui~~~~~~~~~~"

With the delay from the four palace guards, Chu Mu already rode his Night Thunder Dream Beast to within fifty meters. With Devil Tree Battle Soldier acting as their cover, Chu Mu's Night Thunder Dream Beast easily passed through the Devil Vine's realm!

"Managing Night!!" Chu Mu sent a command to Night Thunder Dream Beast.

Night Thunder Dream Beast's dream pupils quickly changed. As they got darker and deeper, the pale moonlight in this region seemed to be devoured and the entire region fell into the territory of Managing Night, leaving no light behind!

In Managing Night, eighth phase high stage Night Thunder Dream Beast even raised a stage. If Shen Yichen didn't have a ninth phase monarch, they couldn't possibly detect Night Thunder Dream Beast.

"Zuo Xiao, stop him!" Shen Yichen already couldn't see, and his remembrance similarly couldn't find Chu Mu. However, he realized that Chu Mu must be quickly nearing, so he yelled out frantically!

Under Managing Night, Chu Mu could see through Night Thunder Dream Beast's dream pupils. With Night Dance activated,

Night Thunder Dream Beast easily passed through Shen Yichen's soul pet defense and appeared beside Shen Yichen.

At such distances, Shen Yichen's reaction towards Chu Mu's existence was very swift. Just as Night Thunder Dream Beast was about to launch a mental assault, his devil vine quickly wrapped around him and shifted him a couple of meters to the side, dodging Night Thunder Dream Beast's attack.

"Sou~~~~~"

Chu Mu was just about to chase forward when a dark shadow stood in front of him. In the darkness, he could see a pair of cold yet unusual eyes!!

"Going deep into enemy territory, you have guts." Underground Palace Zuo Xiao laughed. The Demon Fairy under him was writhing with kill intent, ready to deliver the killing blow towards Chu Mu and Night Thunder Dream Beast at any time!

"Night, you deal with them." Chu Mu flipped off and left Night Thunder Dream Beast with a cast of Devil Phantom!

Chu Mu's body became a couple of ghost like shadows. His feet didn't even touch the ground as he covertly traveled through Zuo Xiao and his soul pets!

Chu Mu didn't cast any soul techniques before just to save it all for this key moment!

Zuo Xiao never expected a soul pet trainer to have such a strange technique. When he was confused, Chu Mu already floated away. When he gave a command to Demon Fairy, Night Thunder Dream Beast's mental technique had already come!

Shen Yichen used his Devil Vine to move, so no matter how fast it was, it couldn't compare to Chu Mu's Devil Phantom. In a moment, Chu Mu again appeared in front of Shen Yichen.

Shen Yichen was shocked. From aura, he could tell the opponent clearly had superior soul remembrance. The mental fight between

soul pet trainers would definitely end poorly for him.

Yet, Shen Yichen again calculated wrong. Just as he was about to toss Chu Mu away with Wind Dragon Bind, he was shocked to discover that the soul pet trainer in front of him quickly appeared and lifted him up with a burning devil flamed hand. This string of movements were so quick, it wouldn't lose to beast type soul pets!

A soul pet trainer being able to have this speed and power without any technique?! Shen Yichen was already dazed. What sort of abnormality had he met today?

"Careful of Shen Yichen's demon!" Ye Wansheng yelled out painfully. Just as he finished, a powerful mental strength poured inot Ye Wansheng's mind and forced him to the brink of utter collapse!

The reason Ye Wansheng couldn't use any soul pet technique was precisely because of this demon. Now that Chu Mu approached alone, wasn't he susceptible to this powerful demon's claws?

"Sou!!!!!"

Chu Mu heard the sound and was aghast. He didn't think Shen Yichen would be this sly. Even in such a disadvantage, he hid a demon right beside him.

Shen Yichen wore a soul armor, so any attack under ninth level couldn't kill him, while Obliterating Heart would take a couple of seconds.

Realizing that killing Shen Yichen was almost impossible, he used his arm strength to throw Shen Yichen outwards, straight into the demon's extending claws!

Shen Yichen's demon quickly retracted its claws and caught its owner.

Using this opportunity, Chu Mu caught Ye Wansheng and quickly cast an incantation!!

Under the cover of Managing Night, no one knew what technique Chu Mu used. A dart of devil flames appeared under Chu Mu and quickly burnt his body and Ye Wansheng' s to ashes.

At the edge of Managing Night, white devil flames slowly appeared and within the waving flames came Chu Mu holdign Ye Wansheng as they quickly exited the battle.

"Night, return!" Chu Mu naturally knew that leaving Night inside was very dangerous, so he told Night Thunder Dream Beast to cast Night Dance to escape.

Shang Heng and Zhao Cheng had already brought many soul palace guards to fight their way into Shen Yichen's headquarters to end the last of Shen yichen's defenses. Night Thunder Dream Beast relied on its powerful dodging and hiding abiltiies to escape from the chaos.

"Hurt?" When Night Thunder Dream Beast came back, Chu Mu immediately noticed the dark red corroded wound that had gone deep into its skin and even muscle, hitting bone.

Chu Mu's heart skipped a beat and he looked around at the cold Underground Palace Killer Zuo Xiao.

Chu Mu only took a short few seconds to save Ye Wansheng, yet Zuo Xiao could already wound his Night Thunder Dream Beast in that short time!!

This Zuo Xiao was ridiculously strong!!

Most importantly, Chu Mu didn't even notice. If he let Night Thunder Dream Beast stay even a little longer, it may not have been able to return anymore!!!

Table of Contents

- The Charm of Soul Pets
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 301: The Fall of Many Experts, Shattered Heaven Strange Mark
  - Chapter 302: Human and Devil, Devil and Human
  - Chapter 303: Ice Cold, Deep Pond Removing Devil
  - Chapter 304: Nightmare Palace God, Half Devil
  - Chapter 305: Battle of the Realm, Emperor Soul Pet
  - Chapter 306: Startled and Frightened Xia Guanghan
  - Chapter 307: Star Phoenix Butterfly Tail
  - Chapter 308: Burn One's Boat, Entering the Valley
  - Chapter 309: Narrow Hidden Blade Path, Savage Bugs Everywhere (1)
  - Chapter 310: Narrow Hidden Blade Path, Savage Bugs Everywhere (2)
  - Chapter 311: Break Through the Tunnel Alone
  - Chapter 312: The First to Arrive, Glamorous Smokescreen
  - Chapter 313: A Woman's Favorite, Butterfly Species Monarch
  - Chapter 314: You Didn't Treat Me Well Enough, Nightmare Palace
  - Chapter 315: Hundred Million, Nine Tail Inferno Fox Heart
  - Chapter 316: A Competition Without Age Restriction
  - Chapter 317: Young Man vs Middle Aged Man
  - Chapter 318: Chu Chen, What Person Is He?
  - Chapter 319: Opponent, Eighth Rank Title Female Soul Pet Trainer
  - Chapter 320: Soul Palace, Seven Diagram Saint Pets
  - Chapter 321: Decisive Fight, New Hunting King (1)
  - Chapter 322: Decisive Fight, New Hunting King (2)
  - Chapter 323: Glamorous Counterattack, Natural Wood Trap
  - Chapter 324: I Used to Kill, Hunting was just a Hobby (1)
  - Chapter 325: I've Killed People Before, Conveniently Hunting (2)
  - Chapter 326: Battle of the Realm's Strength Ranking
  - Chapter 327: Travelling East, Putting Out a Net
  - Chapter 328: Tenth level, Folding Skies Bewildering World
  - Chapter 329: Challenging One's Limits, Eighth Rank Bewildering World
  - Chapter 330: Nearing the Perfect Phase and Stage, Ninth Phase Terror Wolf
  - Chapter 331 - Scary Battle Surpassing Ranks
  - Chapter 332 - Bloodthirsty Rage, Time of the Grim Reaper
  - Chapter 333 - A Win Drenched in Blood (1)

Chapter 334 - A Win Drenched in Blood (2)
Chapter 335 - Ten Years One Person, Realm Thrones
Chapter 336 - The Highest Authority Female
Chapter 337 - Invisible Black Hand, Xia Guanghan
Chapter 338 - Second Grades Strongest, Hunter Wang Xu
Chapter 339 - Ancient City, Ancient Wind Spirit
Chapter 340 - Mo Xies Evolution, Eighth Phase Inferno Fox
Chapter 341 - Ruined Pillar Broken Wall, Nine Snake Lichen
Chapter 342 - Monarch Ghost Transformation, Absolute Defense
Chapter 343 - Ancient City, Night Encounter with Nightmare Palace
Chapter 344 - Lu Shanli, the most powerful second tier
Chapter 345 - Evil Eye Demonic Pupil, Using Someone Elses Power to Clear the Path
Chapter 346 - Wind Spirit Guard, Tenth Phase Storm
Chapter 347 - Destructive Power, Ninth Rank hurricane
Chapter 348 - Wait for the Trap, Natural Wood Trap
Chapter 349 - Alarmed Nightmare Palace Lu Lishan
Chapter 350 - Life and Death Chase in the Yellow Sand
Chapter 351 - Accidentally Running into Fear Wolf Territory
Chapter 352 - Only Fighting Will Result in Survival
Chapter 353 - A Must Win Fierce Battle
Chapter 354 - Eighth Phase, Demon Night Dream (1)
Chapter 355 - Eighth Phase, Demon Night Dream (2)
Chapter 356 - Moonlight, Blood and a Fierce Battle
Chapter 357 - Spoils of War After a Bloody Fight
Chapter 358 - Mysterious Housha Region, No One Has Stepped Foot Here Before
Chapter 359 - Complete Counter, Ghost Kings Might
Chapter 360 - Violent Scorpions from Four Sides, Sand Bone Basin
Chapter 361 - Abnormal Level Young Expert
Chapter 362 - The Third Grade
Chapter 363 - Kill Thousands, Sudden Appearance of Expert
Chapter 364 - Emperor Species Mo Ye, Defying Rank
Chapter 365 - Soul Pet Worlds Devil, Qin Ye!
Chapter 366 - Hellish Training, Desert Nomad
Chapter 367 - Return, Rematch against Luo Peng
Chapter 368 - Rock type Monarch, Violent Ghost Monarch
Chapter 369 - Violent Ghost King (2)
Chapter 370 - Eighth Phase High Stage Night Thunder Dream Beast
Chapter 371 - Soul Palace Seven Sacred Grounds, Binding Wind Region (1)

Chapter 372 - Soul Palace Seven Sacred Grounds, Binding Wind Region (2)
Chapter 373 - The Sobbing Monuments Enormous Painting, A Distant Memory
Chapter 374 - Four Great Wind Zones, Unknown World
Chapter 375 - Wind Monarch, Binding Wind Spirit!
Chapter 376 - Life and Death, Tenth Rank Wind!
Chapter 377 - Onslaught of Mental Demons, A Struggle of Willpower
Chapter 378 - Accidentally Capturing a Mature Binding Wind Spirit
Chapter 379 - Eccentric Teen, Chu Mu
Chapter 380 - Advanced Towering Ice, Eighth phase Ning
Chapter 381 - Another Chance at Capturing a Child Binding Wind Spirit
Chapter 382 - Marketplace, Encountering Old Friends
Chapter 383 - Chu Family Brothers, Reunite in a Foreign Land
Chapter 384 - Chu Clan Exile, Chu Tianqi
Chapter 385 - Luo Region Sect, Merchant Alliance, Soul Alliance
Chapter 386 - New Eighth Rank Soul Technique (1)
Chapter 387 - Eighth Rank New Soul Technique (2)
Chapter 388 - Leap through By Buildup, Eighth Phase Fifth Stage
Chapter 389 - Night Operation (1)
Chapter 390 - Night Operation (2)
Chapter 391 - Descendant of Undying Immortal, Ye Qingzi
Chapter 392 - Ye Siblings Great Enemy, Shen Yichen
Chapter 393 - Mysterious Medicine, Memory Fluid
Chapter 394 - Helpless Ye Qingzi
Chapter 395 - Angry Beyond Imagination, Chu Mu (1)
Chapter 396: Angry Beyond Imagination, Chu Mu(2)
Chapter 397: Bloodsucking Devil Tree Battle Soldiers Great Battle with the Devil Poison Vine
Chapter 398: Undying Zhan Ye vs Ninth Phase Monarch (1)
Chapter 399: Undead Zhan Ye vs Ninth Phase Monarch (2)
Chapter 400: Deep into Enemy Territory, Save Ye Wansheng